This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

In France, connnoisseurs choose

Ph. Richard

Brandy

because of its EXQUISITE FLAVOR, and Medical Men prescribe it because of its ABSOLUTE PURITY.

Laporte, Martin & Co.,

Agents for Canada.

The McGill University magazine

McGill University, Dalhousie College and University, Halifax, N.S., University of Toronto

Digitized by Google

KG 9
P274.4

HARVARD COLLEGE
LIBRARY

THE GIFT OF

CLARANCE MacDONALD WARNER

OF BOSTON

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

P 274.4

THE McGILL UNIVERSITY MAGAZINE

MONTREAL:
A. T. CHAPMAN.

Digitized by Google

Lacto-Globulin

A SCIENTIFIC SOLUBLE PROTEID FOOD, PRODUCED FROM FRESH MILK and CONTAINING . . . . .

Pure Albumen, identical with the Globulin of the Blood.
Soluble Phosphates of Calcium, Potassium and Sodium.
The Valuable Digestive Ferments or Enzymes of Fresh Milk.
No Fats, Starches, Sugars, or Extractive Matter.

A FREE ALBUMEN TO WHICH FATS AND CARBO-HYDRATES MAY BE ADDED IN ANY DESIRED PROPORTIONS . . . . .

The most Nutriment in the least quantity and at the Minimum Taxation to the Digestive Process.
A Tablespoonful of Lacto-Globulin equals in Albumen 1½ pints of Milk, 9 ounces of Fresh Beef or the whites of 10 Eggs.

The Most Nourishing, Stimulating, Strength-giving, Easily-Digested and Completely Assimilated Food Known.

An Ideal Food for Athletes.
A Pleasant Hot, Winter Drink.
A Light Meal Before Retiring.

FOR SALE BY ALL DRUGGISTS.

THE LACTO-GLOBULIN CO., Limited, MONTREAL

Digitized by Google

Colonial House

MONTREAL

The ground floor of the Colonial House Annex is devoted exclusively to the display of Men's Goods, and the stocks in the different departments are all fresh and in the newest styles:

Men's Tailoring,
Boys' and Youths' Ready-made Clothing
Boots and Shoes,
Umbrellas and Walking Sticks,
Hats and Caps,
Shirts, Collars, Cuffs, Neckwear,
Underwear,
Links, Studs, &c.,
Trunks and Valises.

Sporting Goods Department on Gallery, which young men are invited to inspect.

Football, Lacrosse, Baseball, Golf, Tennis, Boxing, Exercising and Fishing Requisites

Henry Morgan & Co.,

MONTREAL

Digitized by Google

The Liverpool and London and Globe Insurance Company.

Claims paid exceed - - - - $200,000.000
Capital and Assets exceed - - - 61,000,000
Canadian investments exceed - - 3,000,000

HEAD OFFICE—Canada Branch—MONTREAL.

Canadian Board of Directors:
W. J. BUCHANAN, Esq., Chairman.
E. S. CLOUSTON, Esq.
SIR ALEXANDER LACOSTE.

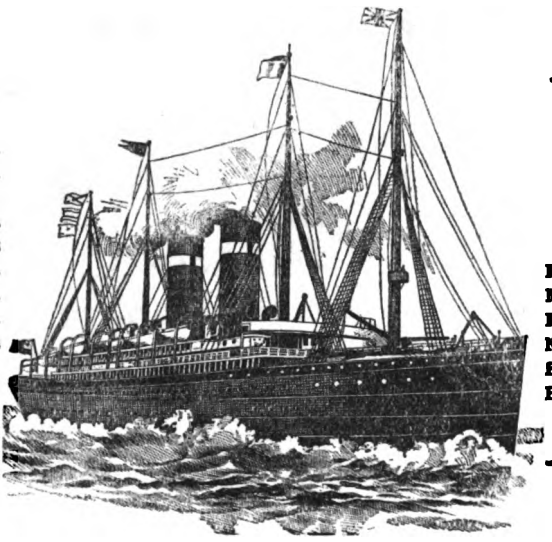
J. GARDNER THOMPSON, Resident Manager
WILLIAM JACKSON, Deputy Manager

Applications for Agencies Invited in Unrepresented Districts.

FLEET.

Virginian, 12,000 tons
Victorian, 12,000 tons
Tunisian, 10,575 tons
Bavarian, 10,375 tons
Ionian, 9,000 tons
Pretorian, 7,200 tons
Parisian, 5,800 tons
Corinthian, 6,226 tons
Sicilian, 5,284 tons

And twenty others aggregating 157,783 gross tons.



ESTABLISHED 1854

Six Distinct Trans-Atlantic Services:

Montreal to Liverpool
Montreal to London,
Montreal to Glasgow,
New York to Glasgow,
Boston to Glasgow,
Philadelphia and St. John's to Glasgow.

ALLAN LINE

ROYAL MAIL STEAMERS

THE Splendid new Turbine Steamers VICTORIAN and VIRGINIAN, each 12,000 tons, Triple Screws, now being finished at Belfast and the Clyde, will take their place on the Montreal-Liverpool route this Spring. The steamers will not only be larger and fitted up with greater elegance than any others hitherto built for the St. Lawrence Route, but having Turbine Engines they will have the added attraction of being entirely free from vibration; that constant throb which is so distressing to many travellers. They will also be faster. It is confidently expected that the trip from Quebec to Liverpool will be made under seven days.

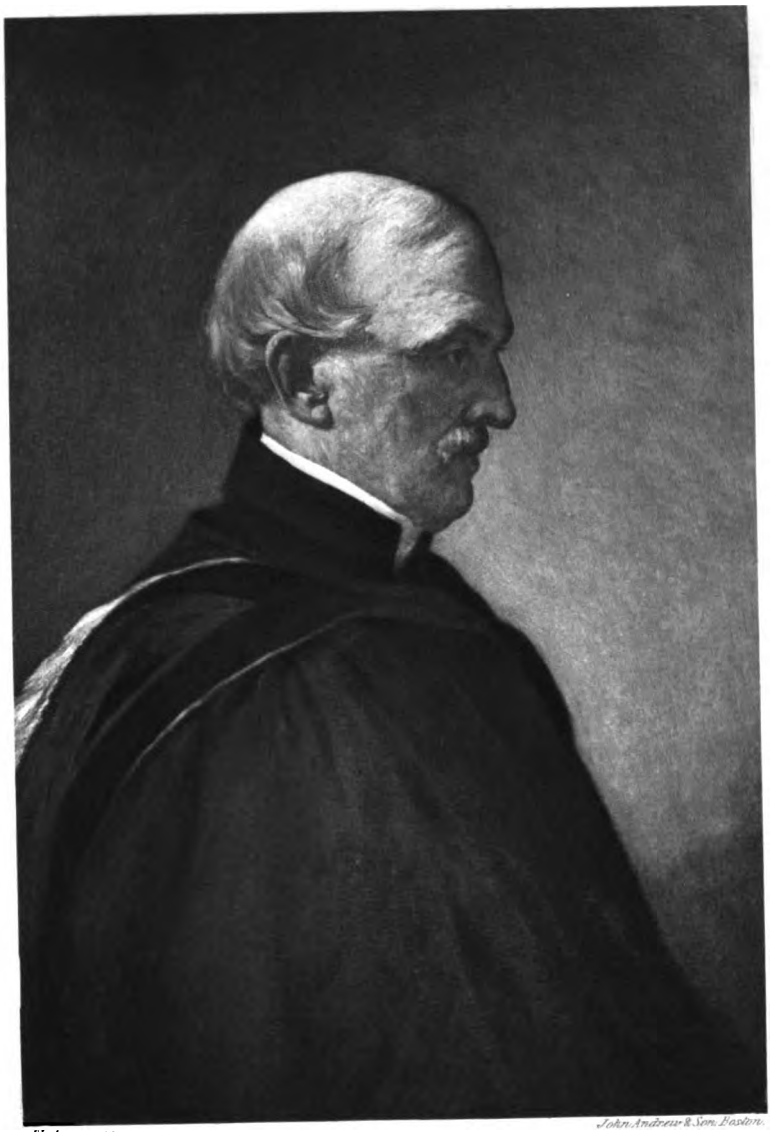
The well-known and popular Steamers Tunisian and Bavarian, Twin Screws, 10,500 tons, will, with Victorian and Virginian constitute the Mail Service.

FOR RATES, SAILINGS, ETC., APPLY TO

H. & A. ALLAN, - MONTREAL, P.Q.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Photogravure

John Andrew & Son, Boston.

Venerable Archdeacon Leach, D.C.L., LL.D.

Vice Principal of McGill University, 1846-1886.

From a painting now in Molson Hall.

Digitized by Google

THE

GILL UNIV[illegible]

MAGAZINE.

Vol. IV.

JANUARY, [illegible]

MONTREAL:
A. I. CHAPMAN

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE McGILL UNIVERSITY MAGAZINE.

Vol. IV. No. 1.

JANUARY, 1905.

MONTREAL:
A. T. CHAPMAN.

Digitized by Google

1926

GAZETTE PRINTING COMPANY,
MONTREAL.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

Portrait of Vice-Principal Leach, D.C.L., LL.D.....*Frontispiece*
Current Events .....The Editor-in-chief. 7
Vice-Principal Leach 14
Our Seventy-sixth Anniversary.....Principal Peterson. 16
The Fundamental Conceptions which enter into Technology .....H. T. Bovey. 35
Margaret Fuller .....Andrew Macphail, '88. 52
The Pilgrim (Poem).....John McCrae. 82
Japan and Russia .....V. 83
William Butler Yeats.....Susan Elizabeth Cameron, '95. 94
The Principle of Unity in Art.....Robert MacDougall, '90. 106
Some Reflections on Shakspere's "Julius Cæsar"....A. E. Taylor. 113
Weimar in Autumn (Poem).....Russell Elliot Macnaghten. 130
Are Physical Things Merely Modes of our Consciousness?.....J. W. A. Hickson, '93. 132
Robert Louis Stevenson.....Meta Peterson. 152
University Publications, Session 1903-4..... 161

Digitized by Google

[All articles and other literary communications should be addressed to the Editor-in-chief, 802 Sherbrooke St., Montreal, or to the Secretary, Royal Victoria College, Montreal. The next issue of The McGill University Magazine, being the second part of Vol. IV., will appear during the second term of the Session 1904-05.]

Digitized by Google

THE McGILL UNIVERSITY MAGAZINE.

A brief sketch of the course of events in connection with the step taken by McGill to secure recognition of its Honour graduates in Ontario may fitly open our editorial. When McGill began to act, it had not the faintest idea what attitude Ontario or its universities would assume. In the sequel, it became evident that the claims of McGill were regarded as justifiable, and that some modification of existing conditions ought to take place. Such being the general conviction of the committee appointed by the Education Department to report on the question, a proposal to establish a Provincial Board of examiners received the support of the majority. The view which Queen's took and which prevented a unanimous report regarding the methods that a change of system necessitated was, we believe, due in part to a generous desire to see McGill re-instated in ancient privilege; it was also naturally due in part to a fear of the over-lordship of a Provincial Board of examiners, of which Queen's representatives would constitute a minority. Queen's University was supported in its dissent by MacMaster. In the opinion of the minority the difficulty would be resolved by simply adding the name of McGill to the Ontario universities which enjoy the privileges McGill sought to obtain.

The authorities to whom the committee submitted a majority and a minority report took the path of compromise. No Provincial Board has been established, nor, on the other hand, has McGill alone been included in the Ontario group. A new regulation which ought to prove satisfactory to the interests of all parties concerned was drawn up by the Education Department and approved by the Legislative Assembly of Ontario. It reads as follows:—"Any person who obtains a degree in Arts in the honor department of Mathematics, Science, Classics, English and History, Moderns and History, or French and German, as specified in the calendar of any university in Canada and accepted by the Edu-

Digitized by Google

cation Department, who has graduated with, at least, second class honors (or 66 per cent. in each subject of such honor department), and who has been in actual attendance in such department at a University for not less than two academic years, shall be entitled to the non-professional qualification of a Specialist in such department." That enactment led to conferences between representatives of McGill University and the Education Department, with the result that the present honour courses at McGill in Classics, Mathematics and Modern Languages were accepted almost as they stood; the honour courses in the other literary and in the scientific departments of the Faculty of Arts required such modification as to necessitate a prolonged discussion of schemes. All courses have now been arranged to the satisfaction of the Education Department, and they await the sanction of the provincial government.

From the beginning we have asserted that this question of academic recognition is based on nationalism in higher education. Its essentials include universities, it is true, but only as parts of a much greater whole. Neither Toronto or Queen's occurred to the minds of the advocates of McGill as foes to be courted or overcome, for McGill had not the least intention of doing anything which would restrict university freedom in its sanest and loftiest sense; indeed, the action of McGill may tend to broaden it in a not very distant future. In Canada especially, where educational forces signally manage not to combine, any step in the direction of wider recognition is so much gain, and no institution can afford to be ungrateful for any help it receives from another to that end. McGill made its appeal on broad lines and thought them what they have proved to be — convincing. Now that the goal is in sight, McGill may, in the general interest, express its gratitude to those whose minds were convinced and who had the courage of their convictions. An opportunity may arise when this feeling will be put to the proof.

It should be borne in mind that the scheme of instruction which McGill has established for itself will not be subverted by making it conform to a new model. What the University has done has been to select and piece together for a group of students such portions of its curriculum as will form a course of training similar to that prescribed in Ontario. Those undergraduates who are reading for an Honour degree under the new conditions will form a band quite by themselves, and we have every reason to expect, a small band. Anyone familiar with reasons which induce students to join a particular university, and with the general conditions of higher education in the country, must admit that this recognition of McGill by Ontario leaves the active spheres of the universities almost as it found them. From time to time the phrase "provincial invasion" has been used in outside discussion, but we very

Digitized by Google

much doubt if the strength of the invaders will amount to a corporal's guard.

Provincial acknowledgment in the sphere of higher education, bound up as it so closely is with the instruments that make it feasible, the universities, naturally leads to the thought of simplifying and, consequently, strengthening educational forces by bringing universities into closer touch. What a hopeless chaos the educational requirements of our different Provinces exhibit! Of course it has to be acknowledged that the standards actually enforced by one Province might be found too exacting for another, but there still remain some unifying principles which could be applied by Education Departments and by universities to scholastic work in general. Were an approach made to uniformity of text-books, much labour, which is really needless, would be saved. It will be argued that a university naturally prescribes the works of its staff as text-books for its students, but putting that question aside for the moment, it is evident that universities might do something to unify the work of schools by agreeing to recommend the same elementary text-books, whereas at present they seem to be working at cross-purposes in this matter. There is not the faintest reason for Livy to be demanded of one set of schools and Horace of another, or for one list of English requirements to be framed for Ontario schools, another for Quebec schools and yet a third for the schools in the Lower Provinces. The publishing trade might suffer from uniformity, and also the writers solicited by it, but the general cause would not be the loser. A text-book widely used by schools means a competency and so the writing of text-books, often as much alike as two peas, goes merrily on. The adoption of a School Geography or some work of the same class, by a few States of the Union is enough to give the author a handsome income for the rest of his days, to say nothing of the publisher. There is no reason to doubt the statement, for it was made on reliable authority, that a popular geography has kept the presses of a large firm busy night and day to supply the demand caused by its adoption by a single State, to which it was sent in veritable carloads. Yet, what prevents the recognition of an educational system by which, in classics, for instance, the sole test imposed on those who wish to enter college should be a satisfactory translation at sight of very easy extracts in Latin and Greek prose together with approximately correct rendering of simple English sentences into those languages? From the legion of English Classics with all their array of notes there should be no difficulty in selecting some which might be prescribed for all Provinces alike. Of the fifty specimens of a favourite play of Shakspere edited for school purposes — and all supplying a long felt want — it would simplify and strengthen

Digitized by Google

teaching very much if the leading universities of the Dominion could be brought to choose the same edition for entrance examinations. But here, again, we confess to being sceptical as regards English Literature. The only requirement that should be made of any candidate who wishes to enter a university is a proof of his being able to write and spell English correctly. Better good English and absolute ignorance of *Hamlet*, than knowledge of *Hamlet* and English that gives no sign of any training whatever!

Speaking of universities, there are some questions at least which might very well be discussed by their representatives in conference, questions which bear vitally on the efficiency of their teaching, inasmuch as they concern means accessible to the lecturer. Take, for instance, the procuring of new works written by recognized authorities. If such happen to be in French or English and are not of strictly technical character they are submitted to a duty of 10 per cent. of their value. Could they be bought exempt from duty by professors, they would be procured in many instances, whereas at present the duty is felt to be a burden too heavy to be borne by those whose salaries can scarcely do more than furnish the means of respectable living. It is true that works cited as text-books in the calendar of any university in Canada are admitted without duty, but it would be obviously utterly impossible to make such a regulation apply to the case in point. A protest from any single university weighs lightly with the government for the simple reason that no political force lies behind it, whereas a conjoint protest might be made effective, especially if it were felt that universities were throwing themselves seriously into an endeavour to remove an iniquitous, if legal, grievance, and were using all the influence that widely scattered and numerous graduates could be made to exert. There is, perhaps, something unacademic in turning to the mere calculation of votes and parading it, but that seems to be the only effective method of bringing about a change that would certainly affect the higher education of the country for the better. And then there is the unanswerable argument that the reform suggested has nothing to do with the publishers, because the mere attempt to publish large works of an advanced and sometimes abstract character would result in insolvency. If it be claimed that popular or elementary academic literature has to be protected by an enactment which bears heavily on a small but highly responsible class, so much the worse for the argument.

The complete scheme of Rhodes Scholarships, the details of which must have taxed the ingenuity of their framers to the utmost, has at last been put into practice. Owing to the laying aside of a reserve fund to be drawn upon in special cases, McGill secured the priv-

Digitized by Google

ilege of sending two scholars to Oxford last year instead of one. In the nature of things, the vast and far-reaching ideas that prompted the founder of these scholarships to act as he did, have called forth conflicting opinions of every kind. To the ultra-conservative Oxonian the influx of new-comers, mostly colonials, awakens the fear that the tone of Oxford — which, by the way, is not possessed by Oxford alone — must suffer deterioration. The Colonial has his misgivings, too; in his eyes education in another country tends to make a man dissatisfied with the land of his birth and ultimately to wean him from districts in which he should naturally earn his livelihood. On the other hand, the imperialist is satisfied, for he regards the plan as yet another tie binding the Empire together. Apart from that aspect of Imperialism, which might be fitly termed jingo-ism, and which every now and then appears to consist simply in the empty tossing of caps into the air, there is much to be said for that view of the matter. Before the scattered and diverse parts of a wide Empire can be brought to a real feeling of union, each must know considerably more about the conditions prevailing in the others than appears at present. If the attempt to build up an empire is limited to commercial preference, its results, in whatever they may consist, will be liable to constant haggling, constant strain and an ever-present risk of severance, whereas the really potent and abiding force that makes for union is often historical conviction of destiny. The intercourse which the Rhodes Scholarships necessitate will do something to further the mutual knowledge that is at present so often lacking. Nor has Cambridge failed to comprehend what this new order of things may mean, for one college, Christ's, has set aside a scholarship to be awarded to a student on the recommendation of the authorities of the Canadian university to which he belongs. McGill has been chosen, and there is every likelihood that a worthy recipient of the scholarship of eighty pounds thus offered will soon be nominated.

One of the most suggestive features of our recent history is the evidence of an academic counter-current setting from the motherland to a colony. The reputation of the Faculty of Applied Science is sufficient to attract to McGill youth trained in the large English public schools, and presumably able to go to any institution that offers superior advantages. At present we believe there is a full score of such, and this state of things will continue just so long as McGill is able to support its claim to marked efficiency—just so long and no longer. The equipment of other departments, besides that of Engineering, has for some time been telling on persons belonging to other countries who are engaged in elaborate Physical research. From time to time distinguished European graduates find their way to McGill to take post-graduate courses

Digitized by Google

in various scientific branches in which the name of McGill stands high. It seems fitting in this connection to congratulate Professor Rutherford on his being awarded the Rumford Gold Medal by the Royal Society of London; the distinction so worthily conferred upon him is shared by the University to which his work has helped to draw attention. May he long be spared to prosecute researches which have already changed the face of Physics!

In a previous number of the MAGAZINE reference was made to the intention of establishing holiday courses in French. Whatever misgivings existed concerning them must be dispelled now by their success. Life in a French atmosphere for so short a period as three weeks can, we are assured, work marvels in producing fluency of speech; at all events those who were induced to take up the study of French in the favourable environment of Montreal speak and write enthusiastically about the progress they made. Until French is treated as a living language and not one to be acquired by the silent reading of grammars and texts, it is useless to argue that it is being properly learnt. In our experience we have met so-called teachers of French who could neither speak the language nor write it with any approach to correctness, and whose knowledge of it was confined to accidence and to the vocabulary required for translation of average difficulty. There is every indication that the number of students will show a large increase next summer, which is a proof that McGill has entered on a new sphere of usefulness aiming at scholastic efficiency.

The Conservatorium of Music in connection with the University, which was opened at the beginning of the present Session, has proved distinctly successful. Difficulties of various kinds might naturally be expected to occur in the establishment of such an institution, and they have been met with energy and perseverance by those called upon to face them. About five hundred students in all are profiting by the instruction which the timely help of Lord Strathcona made the more easily possible. The reproach of having to bring musicians to Montreal in order to have a full orchestra capable of interpreting works of the highest class will, it may be hoped, soon become a thing of the past. One aspect of the Conservatorium must not be lost sight of — we mean its influence in promoting a common interest among those who, save for it, would not be drawn together in effort. The thought borne in on those who were present at the informal and formal openings, with their mingled French and English audiences, was the truth that music is a universal language appealing to all nationalities alike.

During the present session a departure from University custom has been made in the establishment of a course of popular afternoon lectures on subjects of interest in the department of Philosophy. They have been

Digitized by Google

well attended — a proof that the University can make its influence felt in a very beneficial way in thus widening the hold of its thought in a city from which it is sometimes accused of standing more or less aloof. The example set by the department of philosophy will, we may hope, soon be followed by others whose subjects would easily lend themselves to popular treatment.

The death of Dr. MacCallum removes one tie which joins McGill University to a somewhat distant past. His work in McGill and his interest in everything that concerned the welfare of the University are too deeply appreciated to need formal eulogy from his colleagues. To the MAGAZINE he contributed articles on the early history of the Faculty of Medicine that make one realize how arduous were the labours of the men who made the humble beginnings from which the Medical School has risen to the position in which it now stands. Another distinguished graduate of the University has passed away since the publication of our last number—William McLennan. His literary instincts and ability made themselves felt early in life. As time went on, his power and charm as a writer were shown in various channels and, wherever seen, gave evidence of dignity and taste. He deserves the thanks of his country for having drawn attention in tale and verse to the romantic element in its history.

Digitized by Google

VICE-PRINCIPAL LEACH.

William Turnbull Leach was born at Berwick-on-Tweed, March 2nd, 1805. He was educated partly at Berwick, partly at Stirling, Scotland. He entered the University of Edinburgh in 1823, and took his M.A. degree in 1827. He began his divinity course of three years in the following year. At a very early age he went to live with his maternal uncle, William Turnbull of Forthbank, near Stirling, to whose liberality and affection he always felt much indebted during the period of his education. In 1831 he was licensed a minister of the Church of Scotland by the Presbytery of Stirling, and soon afterwards came to Canada under the auspices of the Glasgow Church Society. He was elected minister of St. Andrew's Church, Toronto, in 1834, and, during the time of his labours there, had no small share in the steps which were taken in the founding of Queen's College, Kingston. After about seven years' pastorate of St. Andrew's he resigned the church, his religious convictions having led him to desire to join the Church of England. He received Holy Orders from the Right Rev. Dr. Mountain, then Bishop of Quebec, and was by him shortly afterwards appointed to the incumbency of St. George's Church, Montreal, then newly erected. This charge he held for nearly twenty years, and his life during that period was a most strenuous one, for his work at McGill College was very arduous. After resigning the rectorate of St. George's Church he held that of Lachine. which he resigned in 1871. He was made Honorary Canon of Christ Church Cathedral in 1854, by Bishop Fulford, and his Chaplain and Archdeacon of the Cathedral in 1865.

On the advice and request of Bishop Mountain, then one of the members of the "Royal Institution for the Advancement of Learning," he accepted the professorship of Classical Literature in the University of McGill in 1845, an appointment which, with that of Vice-Principal, subsequently received the formal saction of the Crown. He also held

Digitized by Google

the professorships of Logic and Moral Philosophy for many years, until the rapid growth of the College requiring fresh arrangements to be made, he resigned them, but continued to lecture in English Literature. He was Vice-Principal of McGill and Dean of the Faculty of Arts for many years, until his death in 1886. ,

An old friend of Archdeacon Leach said of him: "He was a deeply read classical scholar, but his studies were not confined to Latin and Greek authors only. They extended over a very broad field; and there are few to excel him in wide range of reading and acquaintance with English Literature. As a logician and metaphysician he exhibited all the essentials that characterize the sound reasoner and deep thinker. His occasional writings were all marked with ability of the very highest order and cannot be read without the conviction that they are the productions of a superior intellect, one also that had been cultivated in the highest degree. As first minister of St. George's Church, Montreal, he became widely known as a theologian of extensive reading and deep learning, and as a liberal-minded, pious man earned the unqualified esteem of even those who differed from him in religious convictions. Dr. Leach was a most industrious, and for a long period unrequited, labourer in the cause of education, literature and science, and in the earliest and most gloomy days of McGill University worked with a zealous devotion in its behalf above all praise."

L.

Digitized by Google

"OUR SEVENTY-SIXTH ANNIVERSARY."

THE ANNUAL UNIVERSITY LECTURE FOR 1904.

The arrangement by which the Annual University Lecture is henceforth to be delivered on our Founder's Birthday marks a new departure in the internal economy of the University; and it may be expedient, by way of introduction, to set forth in a few words the reasons for the change. For several years past this lecture has been given at almost any time of the year that happened to be convenient to the lecturer. He was usually one of the considerable number of new professors who have recently enriched the teaching staff, and, though sometimes pleading for a few months' grace, he was not at heart unwilling to avail himself of so conspicuous an opportunity of setting forth, before an audience intended to represent the whole University, the special importance and attractiveness of his particular subject. With the growing solidarity of the Faculties, and an increasing consciousness on the part of all of us that we belong to one common whole, the view has been expressed, and has found very gratifying support, that the proper way for a great University to begin its annual operations is for all its members to meet together with one accord in one place, and to signify by such meeting their acceptance of the watchword "unity amid diversity." Every year that adds itself to our history witnesses an ever growing complexity in our academic machinery. But it is easier now, perhaps, than it has sometimes been—even notwithstanding the fact that the Molson Hall

Digitized by Google

has become quite inadequate to our needs—to cherish the feeling that we are all members one of another, and that nothing can happen in any section of the University that is not of interest and importance to the whole.

This being so, the suggestion was received from the Academic Board that our Founder's Birthday, which falls so fitly almost at the beginning of the session, would be the proper occasion for the holding of such an annual celebration. James McGill was born on the 6th October, 1744. It may be said that he "builded more wisely than he knew" when he made provision for the foundation of a college which—though it has reached a development surpassing, in all likelihood, his fondest dreams—is still content to bear his name. In reading recently Mr. Morley's *Life of Gladstone*—a work which, in view of the author's approaching visit to McGill, had for me a double interest, and which has just been characterized by Dr. Goldwin Smith as the most notable event in the publishing world since the issue of the first volumes of Macaulay's History—in reading Gladstone's life, I was much struck by the way in which, under fortunate circumstances, individuals may link the centuries together. Mr. Gladstone's father was born in 1764, and died in 1851. The great statesman himself lived to see his 88th birthday before his death in 1898. James McGill was born 20 years earlier than Mr. Gladstone's father, and, dying in 1813, he might have left a son who could have been with us down to quite recent memory. What changes have taken place within the span of two such lifetimes! It would have been altogether impossible for our founder, when in 1813 he laid down a life full of high purpose, public spirit and honest industry, to forecast the future which we are privileged now to read like an open book. The political destiny of his adopted country must often have seemed to him full of dark and well-nigh insoluble problems. The war which raged round the proposal to found, by the aid of Government grants, a Provincial University, of which McGill College should be a component part, was only an augury of the unfortunate dualism which has since prevailed in regard to educational interests in the Province of Quebec. At the time of James McGill's death, the population of Montreal was scarcely 15,000; the extent of its foreign trade may be measured by the fact that nine ships, of an aggregate of 1,589 tons, are reported as having come up from the sea in the year 1813. Our founder's heart would thrill with patriotic exultation if he could come back to earth and witness the gigantic strides which Montreal and Canada have made in all that pertains to material progress and advancement; but may we not well believe that the moment of his greatest rapture would come when he turned to look on the noble pile

Digitized by Google

of buildings, reared by the munificence of others of his own race and speech, and standing on what is, architecturally, one of the finest University sites on the whole American continent? Conspicuous in the very centre of our common collegiate life is the spot where now his honoured bones repose: *placida compostus pace quiescit.* The steadfast purpose which he had at heart has been realized increasingly with the lapse of years, and his memory will ever be cherished by a grateful and appreciative community.

Recent research in the Matriculation Register of the University of Glasgow has brought to light the fact that nearly a century and a half ago James McGill, along with his brother, Andrew (with whom he was afterwards in partnership in Montreal) entered as a student at that famous seat of learning, as you are students here to-day.[1] It was the custom in those days to enter young, and James McGill matriculated at an age (12) at which we should hardly welcome accessions to the college which now bears his name. But the emergence of the date, and of the fact of his connexion with Glasgow University, gives additional point to a passage in the Latin address which was forwarded by Corporation to Glasgow for the celebration of its ninth jubilee, with the acknowledgement that it was from Glasgow that Montreal had received, by the hand of James McGill, "that glowing torch which is never to grow dim or to be extinguished in this land."[2] This sturdy son of Glasgow knew what its school and college system had done for his native land, and he was anxious to secure to all time the same advantages for the country of his adoption. It is not too much to say that the McGill bequest has proved the "real centre and rallying point" of English education throughout our province.

An important stage in the history of the McGill foundation is marked by the session on which we have just entered. We can now look back on seventy-five years of teaching work. It was in 1829 that, after some litigation on the subject of James McGill's will, the ceremony

[1] The entries in the Matriculation Album of Glasgow University are as under:
1756 "Jacobus McGill filius natu maximus Jacobi mercatoris Glasguensis."
1765 "Andreas McGill filius natu quintus Jacobi mercatoris Glasguensis."

[2] "Ut enim cum Scoticis Universitatibus summa nobis fuit semper necessitudo ac familiaritas, quippe qui genere, institutis, studiis quoque academicis haud multum simus dissimiles, ita artiore quodam cognationis vinculo vobiscum consociati sumus, quod Glasguae natus est, abhinc annos amplius centum et quinquaginta, noster ille conditor Jacobus McGill, cuius memoriam grato adhuc animo et summa pietate prosequimur; qui, quamquam iniquo aequoris Atlantici spatio divisus, moribundus quoque dulces reminiscebatur Argos, et voluit in novo domicilo existere Academiam quae vestrae potissimum Universitatis referret speciem. Iuvat igitur praedicare a vobis nos per illum taedam illam lucentem accepisse, quae utinam in his terris numquam obscuretur aut evanescat."

Digitized by Google

in connexion with the opening of the new college was held in Burnside House, the former residence of the founder. The institution started with a Faculty of Arts, consisting of the principal and two professors; but on the very day of the inaugural ceremony an important accession was received in the shape of a Faculty of Medicine, composed of the four professors who then formed the Montreal Medical Institute. It was mainly through this Medical Faculty, and owing to the reputation its professors had already achieved, that McGill College was able to make any progress at all during the next twenty years. What its later history was after the new charter was received in 1852, and under the long principalship of the late Sir William Dawson, it is needless here to recall. And now a new quarter-century is opening to our view. In many centres this would have been made the occasion of a great celebration, attended by distinguished representatives from other seats of learning, and by graduates from every part of the country. Thank-offerings in the shape of large additional endowments would have poured in from appreciative supporters, and some return in the shape of honorary degrees might have been made to visitors from sister universities. But though a repetition of the university dinner, last celebrated in 1896, is still within the range of possibility, the general feeling seems to be that McGill has not accomplished all she would like to do before inviting the learned world to join her in holding high festival. Those of you who may find it convenient to attend in the year 1929 will probably enjoy an opportunity of witnessing something on a scale adequate to the occasion of what will then be a centennial celebration!

On the fly leaf of an old book I find the following Greek verse:—

"ἐργα νέων βουλαὶ δὲ μέσων εὐχαὶ δὲ γερόντων

Below it the scribe has obligingly furnished a Latin translation:—*Consule vir, fac vota senex, iuvenisque labora.* The meaning is that youth is the time for work, manhood for counsel, and old age for dreaming and praying. Personally, I have not yet begun to dream, or to limit myself to prayers. But as this session marks the tenth year of my residence in Montreal, it has occurred to me that it might not be considered presumptuous if I were to venture to take a forward view, and to forecast the course of the next twenty-five years in the light of the past decade. It is here that wise counsel will be needed, and prayers as well. I might have chosen as the subject of this address some topic remote from current academic questions. Like

[1] From Hesiod: v. Hyperides, ed. Blass, p. 81.

Digitized by Google

other university lecturers, I have my favourite studies, the fruits of which, so far as they can be made of general interest, might not unfitly be served up to an audience on an occasion such as this. But the principal of a modern and progressive university has to live very much in the concrete. Wherever he may go he takes his charge in thought along with him. And when he has the opportunity of addressing such an audience, and through it a wider public, he may as well try to turn it to good account, for the advancement of the common cause.

Nearly nine years ago, after but a few months' experience of conditions at McGill, I ventured to embody in a similar lecture, delivered before the University, my ideas of what we should mainly aim at in what was then the immediate future. Will you allow me first to take a backward glance, and by a kind of academic stock-taking endeavour to ascertain how far the aspirations then set forth have been realized in fact? This will probably be the best possible introduction to anything I may feel impelled to say of what is still before us as a University.

The subject of my paper was the *Unity of Learning*. Even its title may recall some of the associations of former days, and lead to some congratulations among the friends of the University on the fact that things are not now as they may once have been. McGill is "more together" to-day than it used to be. If I have been able to contribute in any way to this desirable end, it has not been only because my instincts pointed in that direction, but because I did not fail to take to heart the wise words of my venerable predecessor in office, when, in his *Thirty Eight Years of McGill* — the University lecture delivered by Sir William Dawson in 1893 — he spoke as follows: — "The operations of McGill are now so extensive and complicated that the dangers of disintegration and isolation have become greater than any others, and the Principal must always be the central bond of union of the University, because he alone can know it in all its parts and weigh the claims, needs, dangers, difficulties and opportunities of each of its constituent faculties and departments." Perhaps it was mainly with this thought in mind that I made the main burden of my own inaugural address, in 1896, an appeal for a greater degree of that recognition of the vital interdependence among all studies on which the feeling of a true University brotherhood must ever rest. Only in proportion as we sympathize with our fellow-seekers after knowledge and truth, even while cultivating for ourselves each his little corner of the fruitful field, do we realize the attitude of mind that ought to be the distinguishing mark of an academic community. There is a certain unity of purpose running through our diverse operations that ought to inspire in all of us a consciousness of common sympathies. If, on the other hand, we lose ourselves in our

Digitized by Google

special pre-occupations, holding as of little account all other studies and pursuits, we shall pay the penalty in a limitation of mental view that will debar us from enjoying the true communion of spirits. Some degree of specialization is of course a necessity of existence in days when it is no longer possible for a single mind to "take all knowledge for its province." To a large extent we must endure to be practically ignorant of much that lies outside the range of our own immediate studies; but we need not be indifferent to it. A sympathetic appreciation of the spirit and aims of workers in other fields than our own is quite within the range of every one of us—even the youngest! And it is only by cultivating this frame of mind that the individual student can make his own special pursuit a humane study, a collaboration towards universal ends, inspired with the feeling of ideality, as well as with the needed sense of the proportion of the parts to full amplitude of knowledge.

Such an attitude on the part of individuals is the best possible guarantee for its maintenance and development of that which is so often on the lips of all of us—the university spirit. May I refer to two concrete manifestations of that spirit which are among the novelties of our recent history, and which have not yet attained, perhaps, their full effect and potency? Though blessed otherwise with an excellent constitution, McGill did not possess, until recent years, any organization through the medium of which the collective wisdom of its professional staff could be brought to bear on current problems. The individual professor could make his voice heard only in his separate Faculty or through the mouth of the delegate of that Faculty or Corporation. And so it was open to him to take just as much interest, and no more, in questions of administration as his comparatively limited opportunities allowed of, and at the same time conveniently to disown all responsibility for any mistakes which, in his judgment, might be committed by the University acting in its corporative capacity. All this has been changed by the institution in 1898 of the Academic Board, charged with the duty of "considering of such matters as pertain to the interests of the University as a whole, and making recommendations concerning the same." I do not know of any more important step in the direction of solidarity than this. And we have not far to go in seeking for an illustration of the opportunities thus afforded. Undoubtedly the greatest boon that has come during recent years to the University, as a whole, is Sir William Macdonald's gift of the McGill Union. There is not a member of the permanent staff who ought not to be interested in the affairs of this institution—whether they concern its constitution, its internal

Digitized by Google

arrangements, or the regulation for its maintenance and administration. The Union is bound to play a most important part in the future in the development of student life at McGill. Well, the Academic Board provides a free outlet for the frank expression of any views or criticisms which may be entertained by any member of the teaching body on this or any other topic.[1]

Account has also to be taken of the collective wisdom of the undergraduates themselves. They are, of course, not so permanent an element in the constitution as their teachers; nothing but failure to pass the statutory examinations could retain many of their number in the service of the University beyond the usual four year limit! But their views and opinion on matters of current interest are always entitled to a sympathetic and respectful hearing. The difficulty as to the expression of these views—for "mass meetings" of so large a body are not always an easy or effective or convenient method of giving utterance to permanent policy—has been eliminated by the institution of the Alma Mater Society, corresponding to the Students' Representative Councils of the Scottish Universities. This body, on which personally I rely very greatly for the possibility of keeping in touch with student feeling, is invested with just as much authority as the general mass of the undergraduates may care to give it. Whether that be large or small, there is surely a great advantage in having an accredited medium, within the limits of the constitution, through which may be expressed any well-considered opinions that may be held by our undergraduates on any topic of current interest.

[1] Compare the following from the Report of the President of Yale University, 1903-4:—

"The growth of the spirit of co-operation between the several departments has been reflected in the increased interest and importance of the meetings of the University Council. The history of that body has been a little different from what was expected at the time of its foundation. It has less importance as a place for legislative action; it has more importance as a place for the interchange of ideas and the formation of public opinion. As far as the actual work of the government of the University is concerned, the different faculties can meet most of the problems as they arise; and whenever anything comes up where serious conflicts of interest between different faculties are involved, it usually has to go to the Corporation or to one of its committees for settlement, rather than to a body like the University Council. But this very absence of legislative power has increased the Council's usefulness as a field for the interchange of ideas. Numbering as it does on its roll some of the most influential members of the different departments, it gives to each of them the means of seeing matters of University finance or of inter-departmental co-operation approached from more sides and looked at from more standpoints than would be possible within the limits of a single faculty. The Council has a function analogous to that exercised by the English Parliament in the early days of its history—where the delegates from each part of England presented their views to men from the other parts, and were able to report back to their own constituents the judgments which they had thus been able to form concerning the interests of the commonwealth as a whole."

Digitized by Google

There remain only the graduates. McGill is rich in the affectionate loyalty of her sons, organized as they are in the various graduate societies which flourish in all the large centres of the Dominion, and also in the United States. We see too little of them here in Montreal. Perhaps, if in connexion with our annual convocation at the close of each session, a Graduates' Day could be organized, they would have better opportunities of maintaining their local connexion, and also of offering suggestions for the advancement of McGill interests in the various districts they represent.

It is not without much gratification that I find, on referring to the Inaugural Address of nine short years ago, how much of the progress then foreshadowed has been already realized. Perhaps no more important issue was raised in that Address than the necessity for the extension and re-organization of the Faculty of Arts. If this Faculty receives the foremost place in what must be a very rapid review of our recent history, I am sure I shall have the approval of all who recognize the importance of the Arts curriculum as the essential basis of the whole University fabric. Not only have we received from three different sources the three endowed professorships to the need for which I called attention in 1896 — Economics, Philosophy, Zoology — but our generous supporter, Sir William Macdonald, has greatly relieved the finances of the faculty by providing endowments also for the already existing Chairs of Botany and History. Moreover, Arts shares with the sister Faculty of Applied Science the gratification that another aspiration uttered nine years ago has been fulfilled in the most magnificent way possible, viz.: that the Department of Chemistry should be provided with new laboratories of the approved modern style, and a sufficient staff to run them. Concurrently with this strengthening of its staff and equipment, the Faculty took in hand the re-organization of the academic curriculum; with the result that we may confidently assert that there is nowhere in Canada a stronger body of teachers in this department, or a more satisfactory and "up-to-date" course of study. In this reference I must not forget the organization of the Royal Victoria College, which engrossed in the earlier years much of my time and attention. That it is an important factor in the prosperity of the Faculty of Arts, which it has greatly strengthened, goes without saying. I may be allowed to recall in particular the fact that it was in the Royal Victoria College that a new branch of study, prophesied in my inaugural address, had its birth—a department destined to grow to great proportions in our future work—the Department of Music, represented now by the new Conservatorium on Sherbrooke Street. Of the significance of this new part of our educational programme there is

Digitized by Google

much that I should like to say, but it may be well to reserve further comment for the opening ceremony to be held on the 14th of this month, under the illustrious auspices of His Excellency the Governor-General and the Premier of the Dominion.

The phenomenal success of the Faculty of Applied Science, which nine years ago was still a comparatively new foundation, is one of the brightest pages in our recent history. In a department which owes almost everything to a single giver, as regards both equipment and endowment, it is superfluous to enter into any detail; it should be stated, however, that the complete establishment of the Departments of Mining and Metallurgy, as well as of that of Architecture, falls within the period now under review. Sir William Macdonald has his reward —if indeed he looks for any reward—in the unstinted praise which is everywhere accorded to the work of this Faculty, and most recently in the reports of the Mosely Commission. For a time it seemed as if Canada were in danger of being altogether overlooked by Mr. Mosely's Commissioners, and it is a personal satisfaction to me to recall the part I took in bringing about a visit which resulted in the admission that McGill "possesses material appliances for the development of scientific knowledge at least not inferior to any that can be found in the United States." (Report, page 164.) And again: "While thoroughly equipped and doing excellent work on the literary side, McGill is particularly rich in science and applied science, and possesses in physics, chemistry, engineering and mining a staff and laboratories which are unsurpassed by those of any American university" (page 303). The commissioner who was specially charged with the duty of reporting on Canadian institutions, was particularly impressed by the proposal to open a Department of Railroad Engineering, which he characterizes as the most remarkable instance that came under his notice, in the course of his whole American tour, of the growing belief in the value of a college training. "It is significant," says Dr. Reichel, "that the most remarkable token of confidence in the value of academic work to industrial development has been furnished in connexion with McGill University. The decision of two great railway companies to establish and equip a department of railway engineering at McGill is one of immense importance to Canada. Not only will the new school enable these companies to push on their work in the North-west provinces, but it will also furnish, in the staff of officials of real scientific attainments whom it will train, a body of men who will serve as centres of industrial development of all kinds in the new districts" (page 304).

When I came to McGill the Faculty of Law had only quite recently abandoned its former status as a proprietary professional school, and

Digitized by Google

taken rank as an integral part of the University. For this welcome transformation we know what we owe to our never-failing friend and supporter, Sir William Macdonald. It may be of interest to state that at Yale University a similar improvement was effected only last year. So in this respect we can say we are more than a decade ahead of Yale. The control of the University over the affairs of the Department of Law is now as complete as in the case of the other Faculties, and the change has been accomplished with the happiest results in the way of the consolidation of mutual interests. Moreover, the successful organization of the Faculty, under a new Dean, has widened the outlook of its members and friends, and should result ere long in securing some enlargement of the sphere of its operations. Till quite recently we have all felt compelled to acquiesce in the view that local conditions naturally and necessarily restrict our Law Faculty to the task of training lawyers for the Province of Quebec. The appointment of one of its best known graduates to a Professorship at Cairo was regarded at the time as a quite exceptional occurrence. In this respect the Faculty of Law has certainly stood in a somewhat different position from the other faculties — say, of Applied Science or Medicine. The young engineer or doctor who finds no room at home can always try his fortune abroad, whereas the young lawyer when he has learnt the law of Quebec only, cannot expect to have more than one market for his wares. That market is, of course, the Province of Quebec itself. And when we consider how large a portion of the Quebec Bar is French-Canadian, and how natural it is that all but a handful of them should get their law at Laval, we shall not be surprised that — under existing conditions — the number of students in our Faculty of Law is not likely to receive any very large increase. It is true that a few find their way to us from British Columbia, Manitoba and the North-west Territories, where there are in the meantime no organized law schools. But on its present footing the Faculty of Law may be said, speaking broadly, to be a school of law for the lawyers and notaries of the Province of Quebec. This, of course, need not be understood as conveying the slightest disparagement or depreciation. If we confine ourselves in this department to merely provincial aims, so do three-fourths of the law schools on the American continent. We know how thoroughly our Law Faculty enjoys and deserves the confidence of the profession, which regards it as an efficient and well organized school, conferring a degree that ranks second to none. But may we not hope in any way to extend our present boundaries? Not to any great extent, I am afraid, under existing conditions. And yet it is desirable that Canada should possess a law school which shall be a Dominion and not a Provincial

Digitized by Google

Institution. As we grow in nationhood, we shall need more and more trained publicists and civil servants and statesmen. Where are they to get their training? If our Law Faculty is to aid in this work, she will have to add to what she has at present a good deal that she has not. By way of making a suggestion, let me say that she will need, to begin with, a chair of English Common Law. The possession of such a chair would enable us to attract more students from the West, and would show that the ambitions of our School of Law are not limited by the boundaries of our Province.

I come now to the Faculty of Medicine. The reference made at the outset of my remarks to the inaugural ceremony held in 1829, at which the already existing School of Medicine joined hands with the infant college, will have sufficed to remind you of the fact that the history of this Faculty reaches further back almost than that of McGill itself. And in the early years of stress and struggle, when McGill College seems to have been the wrestling ground of denominational factions, it was the efficiency and prestige of the Medical Faculty that kept the College alive. Let us never forget that much of the progress of this Faculty has been due to the unselfish effort and the devoted sacrifices of many who have been at various periods associated with its teaching. Since 1896 it has seemed to have reached the high-water mark of its prosperity. It has had as many students as it could easily accommodate, and the two great hospitals with which it is so closely associated have stood forth to the world with ever-increasing efficiency as models of what such hospitals should be. Many of you will be surprised, in these circumstances, if I here record my conviction that no department of our work requires more strengthening at the present time than the Faculty of Medicine, and that no claims for large endowments ought to take precedence of those which might be urged by the members of that Faculty.

Why do I say this of a Faculty one of whose proudest boasts is that it has always been able to hold its own and to manage its own affairs without being beholden to anybody? Because the facts warrant the statement. In recent years the Faculty has been fortunate in receiving a considerable sum of money from Lord Strathcona and the members of his family, given mainly for the highly desirable and, indeed, almost indispensable purpose of extending and improving the Medical Building. Apart from this, however, and some assistance in the Departments of Pathology, Physiology and Pharmacology, the Medical Faculty has in the last nine years received nothing at all from the general public, for which it does so much. If the prevailing impression is that it has no needs, or at least none that it cannot itself supply, the sooner that idea

Digitized by Google

can be dissipated the better. The demands made by the various branches of medicine at the present day — always increasing with the constant advances in medical knowledge — the crying need for more specialized instruction, and for the displacement of the large lecture by the divisional or unit system, with a greater amount of detailed teaching and more personal supervision on the part of the instructor — all this combines to render the further and fuller endowment of our Medical School one of our most pressing needs, perhaps the most urgent of all. From the very earliest days of its foundation — owing to the excellent clinical instruction provided in the hospitals — our Faculty of Medicine has been a standard-bearer among the schools of the whole American Continent. We want to keep it in the van. That is the motto—*agmina ducens*—which its patron and friend, Lord Strathcona, has chosen for his coat-of-arms in the peerage of Great Britain. We want to have it also for the motto of our Faculty. Though Montreal is not quite so big a place as New York or Boston, or Philadelphia or Chicago, we must not stand idly by and see our great School of Medicine lose the lead which it once obtained over the schools which are coming now to be so lavishly endowed and so magnificently equipped in those important centres. Nor do we wish to see our Canadian students of medicine tempted across the line to these or any other schools. That is why it is incumbent on this University, in view of existing conditions, to aim high in what it seeks to do for medicine. It is not enough to turn out each year a stated number of men, who are likely to become thoroughly sound and experienced general practitioners. That is highly important, even essential, for a young and developing country like Canada, but it is not the whole duty of a medical school which aims at first rank. The reputation of such a school must be more than merely local. It will remain comparatively unknown in the greater world of scientific medicine, if it does not train a considerable proportion of men capable of making their mark in other schools, and of becoming leading authorities in some branch of medical work. This is only one aspect of the admitted fact that nowadays a university takes rank not as a teaching machine, but according to the measure of its achievements in the higher field of research and investigation. And so the training of the scientific physician, qualified to make additions to knowledge as well as to impart it to others, must continue to be a leading feature of our school. Here comes in the need for well-equipped laboratories, giving a thoroughly sound scientific training in medicine preparatory to clinical work. This is a costly business, and it will become even more costly than it is at present, with the larger number of classes that will result from the

Digitized by Google

extension of the medical curriculum from four years to five. It is quite conceivable that this forward step, when it comes to be taken, will lose us some students. One of the disadvantages of the present situation is that we have to think too much of that not unimportant factor. About five-sixths of the gross revenue of the Medical Faculty are derived from students' fees; not much more than a paltry $8,000 comes from interest on endowments. That is a by no means secure, far less an impregnable position, and, in my judgment, it should be remedied at the earliest possible moment. Endowments should be sought for to provide, apart from fees, the salaries of the professors who occupy the scientific chairs in the Faculty—beginning with Anatomy, and including Physiology, Pathology, Pharmacology, Hygiene — and salaries large enough to make certain that these chairs shall always be filled by the very best men obtainable. Then it is not quite creditable that lecturers and assistants should be asked to work for practically nothing. How can a young physician be asked to give wholehearted service to the work of teaching for a few hundred dollars a year? And how can his chief exact from him even the routine duty required in his department, to say nothing of co-operation in research? Everybody knows that to become a first-class physiologist, or anatomist, or pathologist, or pharmacologist nowadays it is essential to devote one's whole time for many years to the one subject. Unless we can encourage our younger men to do this, where are we to look for successors to the present holders of chairs, and how are we to avoid the reproach of going abroad for them?

There is no need of the Medical Faculty—or, as far as I am aware, of any other faculty — that cannot be supplied by money. Probably over half a million of dollars would be necessary to overtake the objects to which I have referred, and the completion of the buildings — with new dissecting rooms, library, museum, etc.—as well as an adequate fund for maintenance and equipment, would call for as much again. Do not let us be dismayed by the figures. Within the last year Harvard has been assured of no less than ten million dollars for the building and fuller equipment of her medical school, and Chicago — now that the Rush Medical College has been joined to the University — is promised as much and more. There is no department of our work that has greater claims on the good will of the public than that which centres round the art of healing. It is not more doctors that we aim at turning out, but better doctors — men who have had the best available advantages in equipping themselves for the practice of the most honourable — and onerous — of all professions. The McGill Medical Faculty has done noble work in the past, and I am confident that — as soon as its needs are properly

Digitized by Google

understood — it will receive such a degree of support from an appreciative community as shall enable it to keep pace with the ever-growing demands of medical teaching and medical science.

When I say that there is no McGill want that money will not supply, I do not want to be quoted as implying that money is everything. Dollars will not create the spirit that ought to animate our work — the spirit of earnest devotion to the highest interests of the cause we serve. It is because that spirit already exists in McGill that its friends and supporters may confidently appeal for further financial aid. Gratitude for past favours need not debar us from cherishing a lively expectation of favours still to come. The present administration of the University has received some signal marks of trust and confidence. In looking back on the nine years that have passed since 1895, I cannot forget the kindness of the late Mr. John Henry Molson, who was Chairman of the Board of Governors when I came to McGill. As Chairman also of the Finance Committee, Mr. Molson had a very heavy load to carry. He knew the needs of the University in all its departments, and was greatly oppressed at times — as all finance chairmen must be — by the constantly recurring difficulty of making both ends meet. Yet when he died, it was found that he had given the administration a most signal mark of confidence by bequeathing the sum of one hundred thousand dollars for the General Endowment Fund of the University. Some of the greatest gifts he made us during his lifetime were marked by the same spirit of self-effacing devotion to the general interest. He gave the ground on which the Redpath Library stands, and (in 1893) he gave $60,000 for the purchase of land and for buildings and equipment for the Faculty of Medicine. If his name is not connected with either of these great donations, his memory remains none the less deep-graven in our hearts. It is on a portion of the lots he acquired on McTavish Street that Mrs. Peter Redpath's most welcome and valuable extension of the Library was erected in 1900.

Permit me now to indicate very briefly the lines on which the consolidation and extension of our work as a University should, according to my best judgment, be made to proceed.

I believe, in the first place, that if the time is not yet come it will soon be at hand when McGill ought very seriously to consider whether it will allow boys to go direct from school into any of the professional faculties without taking at least a partial course in Arts as a preliminary. In Medicine the curriculum has everything to gain by having Physics, Chemistry and Biology eliminated, and taken in the Faculty of Arts as introductory. The best preparation for the law course is a preliminary study of such subjects as History and Political Science.

Digitized by Google

As for the Faculty of Applied Science, if the needs of a developing country have been calling out for young engineers, the dignity of the engineering profession no less demands that they shall be as fully educated as possible. An utterance may be cited in this connexion which I once heard from the lips of President Eliot, of Harvard: "When all the leading Universities of the country require a degree in Arts or Science for admission to their professional schools — of law, medicine, divinity, teaching, architecture and applied science — an effective support will be given to the Bachelor's degree in Arts and Science such as has never yet been given in the United States; and the higher walks of all the professions will be filled with men who have received not only a strenuous professional training, but a broad preliminary culture." So, too, President Butler, of Columbia: "For a University to admit professional students direct from the secondary schools is to throw the weight of its influence against the spirit and ideals of college training, and to prepare for the so-called learned professions a large body of very imperfectly educated men."

This takes me back to the Faculty of Arts, in the recent reorganization of whose courses we had ever in view the aim of making an organic connexion with the several departments of professional study. One link is still wanting—the Chair of Education that is to lead up to the activity of teaching. When that has been supplied, the holder of the Chair — with the Normal School as his Laboratory — will be able to impress himself upon the whole education of the Province, if not of the country at large. Meanwhile, any prospective donors who may prefer to help us to strengthen and to consolidate work already undertaken will allow us to remind them that the Department of Modern Languages is utterly without endowment of any kind. We ought to have two chairs here, one of Teutonic and the other of Romance Languages and Literature. The energy which Dr. Walter devoted this year to the successful organization of a summer school of French may be expected to draw fresh attention to the needs of this most important Department. I say nothing of classics; that subject would need a lecture in itself. It is possible to obtain that "reasonable tincture of letters" for which Professor Macnaughton pleaded last year without any excessive devotion to classical study. But the friends of the classics may refer, with pardonable pride, to the "rush back to Latin" which is going on at present in the United States, and which seems to amount almost to a rediscovery in that country of what I have elsewhere called the logic of grammar. Another sign of the times is the establishment of two flourishing Classical Associations, the one in Scotland and the other in England, the members of which propose not only to give reasons

Digitized by Google

for the faith that is in them, but also to question others as to theirs. Personally, I should be the last to advocate the claims of classical study if these claims necessarily involved ignorance of the world we live in and of the natural phenomena that are about and around us. Education is meant to lead us into active life, not out of it. At the same time the brilliant discoveries of natural science, which have taught us much that our grandfathers did not know, need not induce the rapid inference that what our grandfathers did know must necessarily have been useless knowledge. If my own connexion with the classical department at McGill has resulted in any broader views of classical study — such as I pleaded for nine years ago — then in this department also we may claim that some progress has been made.

The fortunate settlement of the long-standing controversy with Ontario, on the subject of the recognition of McGill degrees for certain purposes in that province, induces the hope that we may witness in future a greater amount of reciprocity among Canadian Universities. In early days it was perhaps not altogether unnatural that our great educational institutions, separated from each other by immense distances, should have lived apart, as it were, and should have been tempted to cultivate separate interests. This has not made for unity, either of methods or of feeling and sentiment. Now that we note some slight disposition to lower the provincial boundary-fences we may perhaps hope for better things. The universities in various parts of the United States can agree to act together, when expedient, on matters of common interest; why should not we? It is not necessary or even advisable that all our universities should be moulded after the same pattern. They have all their own proper work to do. Each will in all probability develop on the lines that are most suited to its circumstances and its situation. There should therefore be less rivalry, less jealousy in the future — less belittling of each other and a greater effort to present a united front in what is after all a common cause. Some people make a great bugaboo of the British North America Act, which committed the interests of education to the several provinces. In those early days that was probably altogether a wise measure, and the Federal Government must often have had occasion since to congratulate itself that — so far as education is concerned — it could keep itself in a large measure outside the arena of provincial strife. But the education that was mainly thought of at the time of the framing of the Act was school education. The great subject of technical education, for example, had scarcely been heard of. This has been brought home to us in connexion with our new school of Railroad Engineering, which ought to be thoroughly national in character. There is certainly

Digitized by Google

nothing provincial about its origin or its aims. Again, when last year we were forced by circumstances to abandon our Faculty of Veterinary Science, it was not without the hope that it might one day be revived on a larger scale. In view of the bearing of the teaching given in that Faculty on the greatest of all our national interests — the interests of agriculture — it is matter of great regret that we should have felt obliged to relinquish it. The whole Dominion might profit by the institution — in connexion with one of our leading universities — of a great national school of Agriculture, or Agronomics, one branch of which, as at Cornell, would be Veterinary Science. I am one of those who believe that it is the duty of a university to make itself of service to the country at large by associating itself with all its leading interests. In so wide a field as that there is room for all who will co-operate—room for the Federal Government, too, if it can be induced to come in. Meanwhile we ought to cherish, in all that concerns university education, the spirit of co-operation and mutual helpfulness. The need for that in Canada was very much in my thought last year when I sat as your representative at an Imperial University Conference which met in London. High argument was addressed to the audience by various speakers on behalf of imperial unity in education — the dissemination of a better knowledge of what is going on in our universities throughout the length and breadth of the Empire, the cultivation of mutual interests, the furtherance of common aims, a sort of Federation of the Empire, in fact, through education. I could not help thinking, as I listened, that here in Canada we had better begin at home. The times are not unfavourable for such a *rapprochement*. We must not let the Empire get ahead of the Dominion. Here in McGill we have accustomed ourselves to take wide and broad views. That is why we have special reason to rejoice in everything that tends to promote the unification of our national interests, both in act and in sentiment. There have always been some who felt a difficulty over the fact that the educational institutions of our colonies have been manned to a great extent from the great British universities. Now the tide is beginning to flow the other way. Only a few months ago the Royal Society of London came to McGill to borrow Professor Rutherford for the purposes of the Bakerian Lecture. And along with the first flight of Rhodes scholars to Oxford goes our most illustrious alumnus Dr. William Osler. This process of interchange will doubtless go on increasing as the years roll on. "The result," as our friend Dr. Parkin writes in a paper which he has just forwarded to me, "the result cannot be otherwise than healthy and inspiring. Able men in the Motherland will go abroad more readily when they know that dis-

Digitized by Google

tinction won there counts at the centre. Able men born abroad in the Colonies will know that the pathway to recognition is freely open to them in whatever corner of the Empire they may happen to be. Everything of this kind counts for the unification of the nation, in work, in interest, in sentiment. It makes for continuity as well. The distinguished Canadian man of science, coming to hold up at Oxford his lamp of knowledge lighted there in the thirteenth century by Roger Bacon, is a truer prophecy of the future of the Empire, we may fairly hope, than Macaulay's New Zealander contemplating the ruins of St. Paul's from a broken arch of London Bridge."

Members of Convocation, Ladies and Gentlemen:—I have made it my aim in this address to gather up the lessons of our recent past, and to estimate the educational position which we find McGill occupying after three-quarters of a century of almost uninterrupted teaching. We have much reason to rejoice together over what has already been accomplished, and also to go forward with good hope into the future. In point of solid progress we could hardly wish the record other than it has been. McGill stands deservedly high among the learned institutions of the Dominion and of the Empire. In this respect it never stood higher than it does to-day. But it is a trite remark that learning is not everything; not all knowledge is power. Perhaps in the time to come, with the greater social advantages that are now to be at the command of the student body—with our Union, and let us hope, soon too, our Halls of Residence—the University may come to be as widely known as a school of manners, in the broad sense of the term, as it is at present for learning and solid work. You know the old motto of William of Wykeham, who founded Winchester and New College, Oxford: "Manners makyth man." Too little attention is paid in our educational programmes to the upbuilding of character. When we think of the unspeakable importance of the years which our young men spend at college, as a preparation for their after life, our hearts must yearn to do more for them than under present conditions we are able to accomplish. Manners are formed and personality is built up in the school of life — even the student school. Honesty, purity, reverence — all the moral virtues, in fact, are just as important for the youth of a country as are learning and scholarship. "Manners makyth man." We want to have a hall-mark for McGill men, by which they may be known and recognized all the world over. It lies with our students themselves to set the standard. What we wish to do is to give them all the help we can to make the most of their advantages while they are with us. College days are soon over, and they leave with the individual either the satisfaction of strenuous effort or the memory of neglected

Digitized by Google

opportunities. "How truly it is in man," as Mr. Gladstone said to the students at Edinburgh, "in man, and not in his circumstances, that the secret of his destiny resides. For most of you that destiny will take its final bent towards evil or towards good, not from the information you imbibe, but from the habits of mind, thought and life that you shall acquire during your academic career. Could you, with the bodily eye, watch the moments of it as they fly, you would see them all pass by you, as the bee that has rifled the heather bears its honey through the air, charged with the promise, or it may be with the menace, of the future. In many things it is wise to believe before experience; to believe until you may know; and believe me when I tell you that the thrift of time will repay you in after life with an usury of profit beyond your most sanguine dreams, and that the waste of it will make you dwindle, alike in intellectual and in moral stature, beneath your darkest reckonings."

W. PETERSON.

Digitized by Google

THE FUNDAMENTAL CONCEPTIONS WHICH ENTER INTO TECHNOLOGY.

(An Address delivered at the Universal Exposition, St. Louis, 1904. International Congress of Arts and Science.)

The Fundamental Conceptions which enter into Technology is a large subject and one which, from its very nature, I cannot hope to treat with completeness. In asking me to undertake its exposition, I assume it was understood that, as a technologist myself, I should naturally speak without the terminology of philosophy—shall I say in an untechnical manner?—that is, from the standpoint of a practical man.

The prevailing characteristic of the eighteenth century has been considered to be the philosophic spirit, while that of the present age is admitted to be the scientific spirit; some even call it the age of the application of science. Is it a sign of a coming reaction that I am asked to speak of what might not inappropriately be called the philosophy of science?

Science, which, at the outset, attacked the more striking facts of the external world, now busies itself with the invisible, the intangible, the inaudible. This line of growth must tend in the direction of stimulating the imagination, and of directing the mind to an investigation of the principles on which sciences are based. Thus we find that science, which at first appeared to be leading away from philosophy, is seemingly leading back to it again, and that we, its followers, have been unwittingly tracing out another of the great circles of truth. However this may be, we have now to consider the conceptions which enter into the most practical of all the sciences, and the one which, of all others, was long supposed to be purely experimental and to require no mental foundations of any kind.

Digitized by Google

A conception is a thing so subtle, so illusory, that it seems capable of receiving the work of many minds and many generations before it can be said to emerge with any—not to speak of absolute—clearness from the background of thought. Our first efforts to give it a shape bear about the same relation to the complete thought as the first rough tracing might do to a finished statue. Take, for example, the conception of the development of the individual, which is so marked a feature of all modern educational theories: How slowly it has taken shape in the thought of the world! How far are we still from acting in accordance with it! How far from realizing that *power* and not knowledge should be the true aim in education!

Towards the better understanding of technology comparatively little has been done, and that for the very natural reason that the practical has constantly turned aside the attention. The Technologue (to use a word not yet adopted into English) has been described as an intermediary between the savant and the mechanic, translating, as it were, the discoveries of the former into the uses of the latter. Although we may see reason later to modify this view, still, in a certain sense, it is quite true, and the truth of it accounts for the fact that the exponents of practical science have hitherto had little time or inclination to travel with any speed towards the realm of the abstract. Yet much good work has been accomplished. Merz has investigated the scientific spirit with a view to discover its effect on the progress of thought in Europe; Reuleaux has spoken of the evolution of science with especial reference to technology; Anderson, in his Forrest Lecture, has chosen as his subject the relation of science to engineering, and a host of others have discussed before learned societies special aspects of technology chiefly relating to the history of its development during the present century. It is little wonder that such splendid achievements as this history chronicles should so have dazzled our eyes without our enquiring too closely into its source. To-day, however, we shall try to regard these achievements only as the effects of a cause which we seek to find. We shall restrict our admiration of the constructive ability displayed in a Brooklyn Bridge or a St. Gothard tunnel; of the inventive genius shown in a Morse system of telegraphy, or a Bell telephone; of the force of insight and determination which overcame the practical difficulties of the steam-engine or saved its vineyards to France. We shall restrict our admiration, I say, and try to discover the controlling ideas which were common to all, and which impelled the directors of these great enterprises along such apparently diverse paths.

We may notice especially three of these ideas. In the first place,

Digitized by Google

these men must have observed that Nature works in no arbitrary manner, but by fixed laws; that while the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

Secondly, they must have perceived that, as Reuleaux points out, if these laws could be brought into the right relation with us, or rather, if we could bring ourselves into the right relation with them—into the line of their working—we might hope to be able to gear our small machines to the vast wheel of nature, and make it do for us what we could never do for ourselves.

A recent writer has asked us to recognize in certain inventions of man *extra-organic sense organs*; to see a projection of the human eye in the telescope and the microscope, which so marvellously extend our vision that it can resolve the misty light of the far-off nebulæ into suns, or discern in a clod of clay a world of wonder; to hear in the telegraph and the telephone the tones of the human voice so intensified as to reach round the world, and in the printed page the silent voices of long past generations; to know the express train and the ocean liner as extensions of our locomotor-mechanism; and to discover in a tool or a lever the human arm grown strong enough to perform seeming miracles.

Thirdly, these master-minds must have realized that in the study of the laws of nature and in the attempt to put ourselves into touch with them, there would certainly be revealed more and more of what seem to be the infinite possibilities of our environment.

In almost every endeavour to explain the nature of observed phenomena, fresh and important facts emerge which in their turn call for explanation. This is true, for instance, of the investigations in radio-activity now being carried out by Prof. Rutherford, in which the deductions are so novel and startling that it would have been impossible beforehand to have made any prediction as to their character. Again, what a vista has already been opened up by the interaction of the sciences! What a great development, for example, has taken place in electro-metallurgy, due entirely to the processes made possible by a combination of physics and chemistry and based upon Faraday's well known law of electrolysis!

The first and second of these conceptions, namely, that law is a fixed thing, and that if we and our work could be brought into the right relationship with the laws of nature, they would expend their mighty force in our service, make possible a process under the control of man, a process which, while having many intermediate objects, has always the same goal. Thus we may primarily study the steam engine with a view to a knowledge of its mechanism, while our ultimate aim, if we are to work with complete success, must be so to design its several parts

Digitized by Google

that it may lend itself to the power of steam with the least possible resistance.

We may conceive of a law of nature as a fixed thing, a Niagara of force; we want to construct a wheel which shall receive its impact and turn its water into fire. Nothing can change or improve the law; the only thing we can do is to make ourselves familiar with it, which may be done either by watching its operation in nature, or by causing it, as it were, to display itself before us—bringing together the materials whose interaction it is our purpose to investigate. This we call making an experiment, and it has now become the usual method of studying the laws of nature. To this fact, indeed, must be attributed much of the rapid progress of modern science, as we have no need any longer to wait, as did our ancestors, for Nature periodically to marshal her forces and cause them to defile before us.

This, in general, is all we can do with our environment. What can we do with ourselves?

In order to study to advantage we must get into line with the laws of the mind, remembering that they are, equally with heat and electricity, the laws of nature. We must make the laws of the mind work for us instead of against us, just as we are seeking to do with the forces external to us.

We find that to bring us into contact with the outer world nature has given us the five senses, and the wonder is with how small a use of them people manage to get through their lives. The reason is, perhaps, that these senses only present facts to us and facts, although necessary to thought, require, like other raw materials, to be worked up before they give us ordered knowledge.

We also find that the apprehension of a fact by the mind requires the exercise of the power of observation. This pre-supposes sensibility both of the external organ and of the brain centres, and also a certain amount of will-power which prevents the observation from being a mere photographic reproduction of the external world. The observations we speak of must be of a special character. They should be minute like those of Hunter in his study of a deer's horns; they should be accurate like those which led Adams and Leverrier to the simultaneous discovery of Neptune, and, above all, they should be selective, that is, if we are following up a special point, we should be able to fasten, as it were, on the fact which throws light on the question at issue, remembering that it is not always or even usually the feature most prominent which will put us on the track of the discovery of true connections, but more often some small detail which the ordinary person passes by unheeding. For instance, take the case of Becquerel when examining a definite point

Digitized by Google

suggested by the discovery of the Röntgen rays. At that time it was thought that the phosphorescence produced in a vacuum tube was in some way connected with the excitation of X-rays. Becquerel, therefore, examined bodies which were phosphorescent under ordinary light, to determine if they gave out rays of a similar character. On a certain dull day he happened to leave a photographic plate exposed over uranium, and to his surprise he found that a marked photographic impression was produced. Knowing that the phosphorescent light from the uranium compound persists for only a short time, he was able to draw conclusions which proved to be the commencement of the now great and important investigation into radio-activity.

Observation, as commonly used, seems to mean to see with attention. It therefore involves concentration, or the focussing of the whole force of the mind on one point for an appreciable moment of time. As soon as concentration takes place, a process of analysis begins, and we pass through the perception of likeness and difference to classification and then to generalization, by which we fit observed facts into their proper places in the scheme of nature, gathering up the new with the old into a larger and larger synthesis. Memory now comes into play to retain what we have gained; and a new impulse to gather new facts, as well as, sometimes, a fresh point of view, we gain from the contact of the new with the old and the arousing of the power of deduction.

Further, we must not overlook what is really a fact of the utmost importance — that the cultivation of observation by the sense of touch and the use of the hand as an instrument together with the possibility of making experiments which must be carried out by the hand, have led to what might be called a discovery, namely, that the training of the hand actually stimulates the brain centres. This has given to manual training its true value.

By this process, in the first place, of studying the laws of nature, either as they are presented to us in the natural course of events, or as we may induce them to display themselves before us in experiments; and, secondly, by studying them with all possible reference to the laws of the mind, including those of the interaction of the hand and the brain, we attain to that knowledge of our environment and to that plane of capacity in ourselves which are necessary preliminaries to the bringing of the powers of nature under our control in the interests of humanity.

What is the indispensable step which often intervenes, which, untaken, makes it still necessary that we should call so much of our knowledge by the name of pure science? For how many centuries had sticks been rubbed together to produce fire before Rumford, while superintending the boring of cannon in the Arsenal Works at Munich, hit

Digitized by Google

upon the true explanation of what becomes of work spent in friction? Or, as Lamb humourously puts the case, in discussing the origin of the custom of eating roasted instead of raw meat, "in process of time, says my manuscript, a sage arose, like our own Locke, who made a discovery, that the flesh of swine, or indeed of any other animal, might be cooked (*burnt*, as they called it) without the necessity of consuming a whole house to dress it. Then first began the rude form of a gridiron. Roasting by the string, or spit, came in a century or two later, I forget in whose dynasty. By such slow degrees, concludes the manuscript, do the most useful, and seemingly the most obvious arts, make their way among mankind." The veil which hid the prospect, once dropped, is not our natural exclamation, "Why did we not see that before?" What, then, is the necessary step? Is it not the exercise of just that quality which the scientific man has been blamed, and often with too much reason, for neglecting?—the divine gift of imagination, which

"bodies forth the forms of things unknown."

In his *Defence of Poetry*, Shelley points out the evil effects "which must ever flow from an unmitigated exercise of the calculating faculty," and says, "whilst the mechanic abridges, and the political economist combines labour, let them beware that their speculations, for want of correspondence with those first principles which belong to the imagination, do not tend . . . . to exasperate at once the extremes of luxury and want."

Out of such conceptions as these two, by the process just described, the science which has received the descriptive title of applied science and the general title of technology, has grown up, but almost unconsciously, for, as a matter of fact, it has arisen far more from practical necessity than from thought out schemes. We can see that it has a two-fold nature corresponding to the process referred to.

First, we can learn by specialized study how to understand and apply the principles of mechanics—which is coming to be regarded by some authors as the primary all-embracing science—to the construction of works of utility of every kind. We find this conception distinctly recognized in the founding at Harvard of the Rumford Professorship in 1816. In his will, Count Rumford reserves certain annuities "for the purpose of founding a new institution and professorship, in order to teach by regular courses of academical and public lectures, accompanied with proper experiments, the utility of the physical and mathematical sciences for the improvement of the useful arts, and for the extension of the industry, prosperity, happiness and well-being of society."

Digitized by Google

Secondly, we can train the mind of the student to work easily along lines of scientific thought; in fact, we can do much to form the scientific mind.

It will now be seen that, so far as we have considered it, technology is really a process of education—a secondary science—a process which has been described by Ellis as an entire system of education by new methods to new uses. He tells us, at the same time, that the first use of the word technology, apparently, was made in connection with the professorship just mentioned, in that Dr. Bigelow, who, for ten years, held it with marked ability and success, published his lectures under the name of the *Elements of Technology.*

We find, however, that technology, as now taught, embraces a third department of a completely different character, and one which has arisen out of the working of the third conception to which I have called attention, namely, that in the attempt to utilize the natural laws, there would certainly be revealed more and more of the infinite possibilities of our environment.

So indeed it has proved. It happens that certain investigations into the chemical and physical properties of matter, into the dynamics of steam, electricity, etc., have been made by the engineer rather than by the physicist and the chemist, because these investigations have been required by the practical work of the engineer, and because they have sometimes to be carried out on a scale inconsistent with the more delicate experiments which are the chief occupation of the physical laboratory. So it has come to pass, as a matter of convenience mainly, that engineering, besides being a profession, has been made directly responsible for certain scientific work, and may in this light be looked upon as containing within itself a pure science.

Numerous examples might be quoted as illustrating this statement from any good engineering laboratory, and I will just refer to one or two which I have taken from our own experience at McGill University. Callendar and Nicolson, with the platinum thermometer and ordinary steam-engine, were able to deduce laws of the utmost importance relating to the cylinder condensation of steam. The experiments of Adams and Nicolson, and subsequently of Adams and Coker, have thrown new light on the flow of rock masses under high pressures and temperatures, and further developments may be hoped for, as generous provision for the purpose has been made by the Carnegie Institute. By means of specially designed extensometers it has been possible to study, within the limits of elasticity, the lines of stress in beams under transverse loads, and much progress has been made in the solution of many hydrau-

Digitized by Google

lic problems, notably in the determination of coefficients and the critical velocity.

This department of technology, which is daily assuming more importance, has hitherto been little emphasized, and it naturally brings us to consider the distinction between pure and applied science and also the definition of the place we must assign to technology in the general scheme of knowledge, a definition involving the proper classification of science in the widest sense, a subject which has occupied the attention of many learned minds.

Our very word *science* itself, that is, knowledge so systematized that prediction and verification by measurement, experiment, observation, etc., are possible, is in Germany limited by the name of *exact* science and is included in a larger idea, *Wissenschaft*, which seems to embrace ordered knowledge of every kind; for example, the accepted principles which govern the search for historical and philosophical truth. The German idea of *Wissenschaft* includes at once the highest aims of the "exact, the historical and the philosophical lines of thought." "That superior kind of knowledge, dignified by the title of Science must," says one writer, "have generality as opposed to particularity, system as opposed to random arrangement, verification as opposed to looseness of assumption."

In view of what has gone before, there is no need, I imagine, further to substantiate the claims of technology to a rank amongst the sciences. We have tried to show that its material is scientific, that it is itself, in all departments, a scientific method of dealing with nature, and, in one department, an actual investigation into nature; but we shall see that its place in a general classification of science is rather a composite one.

Pure science has been defined as "the knowledge of . . . powers, causes or laws, considered apart or as pure from all applications." It involves a research into facts by which we learn to understand their nature and to recognize their laws, and its description naturally includes a history of the facts or experiments by means of which it has been made manifest. In one sense, every one of these experiments is an application of already known laws of science to something of the nature of a machine—a case exactly parallel, in outward seeming, with what is done in the ordinary departments of technology. Yet, with a true instinct, it is not called technology, and why? Because the *aim* is different. Even if the ultimate aim be utility, it is not primarily so. The first and immediate aim is to subserve no practical purpose, but to dig deep into Nature's garden and find the roots which, down in the dark, are working out their wonders.

Digitized by Google

These experiments may be called *applications of pure science,* but we will not give them the name of applied science or technology, which clearly involves the idea of utility. Whether this is necessarily a higher or a lower ideal, we will not at present consider, for we have shown that we have a claim to both ideals; but we will simply admit, nay more, we will emphasize the fact, that the technologist, in the ordinary sense, wants to know about the heat of the sun in order that he might drive its chariot with greater success than Phaethon of old. It is not *knowledge* but *power* which is his ultimate aim.

Even in the department of pure science, to which we have referred as the third department of technology, the idea of utility is more prominent than it ordinarily is in the laboratories of pure science, though still in its highest form, and acting rather as an incentive to begin the work than affecting the manner of carrying it out. For instance, the strong desire to eliminate the errors caused by the sensitiveness of metals to variations of temperature has prompted the effort to find a remedy, which has recently resulted in the use of a definite combination of nickel and steel, a material practically insensitive to temperature changes.

This idea of utility seems to be the real key to the distinction between pure science and technology.

We find technology variously described as the science of the industrial arts; as the application of scientifically obtained facts and laws in one or more departments to some practical end, which end rules the selection and arrangement of the whole, as, for instance, in the practical sciences of navigation, engineering and medicine. Again, applied science is defined as a knowledge of facts, events and phenomena as explained, accounted for, or produced by powers, causes and laws.

We see that when laws are attached to facts, whether in nature or experiment, for the purpose of explanation merely, we call it pure science, but when laws are attached to facts with an idea of utility in art, manufacture, or in the general service of humanity, we call it applied science or technology. In the first case, the fact is viewed as an instance of the law; in the second, the fact itself is the important thing. Therefore, the distinction between pure and applied science seems to be largely one of purpose; if our purpose is to establish a law we call it pure science, if our purpose is to establish a fact, we call it applied science.

We see, therefore, that technology, while in one department a pure science, investigating the laws which govern, for example, the strength of structures both as dependent on material and form, or, in general, any problem arising out of the artificial working up of natural products, is, in the main, to be called an applied science and is in fact so described. I can find no essential difference between the use of the two

Digitized by Google

terms applied science and technology, as they are ordinarily employed at present, and scarcely a case in which either of them could not be used. A notable exception is the science of medicine which is, strictly speaking, an applied science, but which is never described as technology, perhaps foreshadowing a more distinct specialization in the use of the term technology, so that it may indicate only the science of man's makings and not the science of man's doings.

The scope of technology, even as thus defined is, perhaps, its most striking characteristic.

The endless range of knowledge, opened up by an attempt to apply even the known laws of nature to the limitless array of facts, is at once apparent, even if we say nothing of facing the new problems arising in the process. Our material is evidently the whole world, with all the giant forces impelling it on its yearly circuit, lighting, heating and supporting its myriad forms of life and ruling their motion and their rest.

Where shall we find a guide in this complexity? How shall we choose between necessary and unnecessary knowledge? In theory it seems impossible to draw any line, and one never knows at what moment a new department may become essential; but, in practice, this very possibility has suggested the course which has been followed, namely, the attempt that has been made to gain a knowledge of those laws which *up to the present time,* have been adapted to practical needs. As more of these laws are utilized they too will be incorporated, and the limitations of the human mind must then be provided for, in a greater degree than is the case at present, by a scheme of options which will allow each individual to use as his *material* mainly the special knowledge that he will require in the department of technology chosen as his particular profession, and which will compel him to know of the other departments only enough to fit this into its right place in the general scheme.

Such a system of options is, fortunately, feasible by reason of the fact that the mental powers, trained to work scientifically in a given direction, can afterwards be turned to other objects. At least this is the case when the *method* of working is given the first importance, as then only is it possible to form the scientific mind.

If we examine the best modern schools of technology we find that the curriculum contains departments founded on the conceptions with which we have been dealing. We notice,

First, a study of selected laws of nature (*i.e.,* those which have already been applied to practical purposes);
(*a*) as seen in nature;

Digitized by Google

(*b*) as seen in examples and descriptions of the means by which they have been utilized. This corresponds to learning by experiment and includes especially the study of all types of machinery, implements and instruments.

Secondly, a distinct aim to train the mind of the student in accordance with the laws of the mind.

This is not usually done theoretically, *i.e.,* by any inquiry into the laws of the mind, but practically, *i.e.,* by causing the student to learn some particular form of industrial art in a scientific manner.

Thirdly, a distinct desire to encourage,

(*a*) research into the nature of the practical facts essential to any art, with a view to finding out reasons for the same in the *known* laws of nature, thereby giving workmen the opportunity to work intelligently;

(*b*) original research into the problems arising out of industrial processes, with a view to finding out unknown laws of nature, and especially those which must be investigated on a large scale.

We may observe that this classification includes in the *third* division a kind of research, (*a*), which, though not exactly pure science, as it does not seek for unknown laws but only for known laws which will fit a particular case, yet partakes of the same nature as far as the action of the mind is concerned. It is practically useful and necessary as a part of technology, because it supplies to the workers in any art the fundamental reasons which justify the employment of a certain procedure (whether such procedure has been developed by practical experiment or whether it has been developed as a result of theoretical research). This search for causes will naturally increase in importance with the growth of knowledge as to the scientific carrying out of any art, or in other words, as trades and arts tend to become more scientific.

In practice it is found that foremen, educated in a knowledge of fundamental laws as well as in scientific processes, are far more valuable, and that the workmen also will be all the better, for whatever knowledge of this kind can be given them. Numbers of firms and corporations are now acting on this principle, some even refusing to accept a message boy unless he has passed through a high school.

Further, this training, which enables a worker to recognize essential principles, has the great advantage of showing to the worker in what

Digitized by Google

direction it is possible to make advances and improvements and—no less important a matter—in what direction progress is impossible. The history of invention will emphasize the truth of this statement. How much time and brains, for instance, have been wasted in devising mechanism which involves the fallacy of perpetual motion!

We notice also that, in the second department, the classification includes instruction in the scientific process of carrying out any art required by a student for his future work. In any true university this practically useful plan is made to subserve the end of mental development in the student. This department naturally takes up a great deal of space in an institution, as there may be almost as many options as there are students. Partly for this reason, partly because it is the easiest end at which to begin a technical school, and partly because it appeals most strongly to the non-university man, as being apparently a short cut to success, it is not infrequently *all* that is understood by technology and *all* that is directly included in its definition as the *science of the industrial arts.* This scientific instruction in the industrial arts may be said to have been the beginning of technology, and where it has been over emphasized, it has given apparent justification to the idea (of which there is still a survival) that the subject is not necessarily scientific in any wide sense, and that the practical training of workers is more important than the theoretical.

Technology may be called the child of science on the one hand, and of industrial progress on the other; therefore we must not be surprised to find a very curious blending of the spirit of both in an institute of Technology.

We can do exactly the same thing at different times with a different, even with an opposite motive, but though the same thing is produced externally, the result on the mind of the student is, in each case, the result of the inner motive. What happens depends, as it were, on the point upon which the stress is laid. Wherever the spirit of science prevails, we are on the look out for phenomena which may lead us to a better understanding of a known law, or to a knowledge of some hitherto unknown law of nature. Wherever the spirit merely of industrial progress prevails, we are on the look out for some adaptations of our machines or processes which may add to the chances of commercial advantage. In the former case, while we learn the best, because the scientific, method of carrying out an art, we put at the same time the real emphasis on producing the scientific man. In the latter case you produce merely an intelligent handicraftsman, whose very highest aim is to improve his art—by no means an ignoble end, but one which might easily be ennobled and one which may and often

Digitized by Google

does defeat its own purpose—for the true scientific spirit is also a spirit of prophecy, and if you do not succeed in producing it, those things which might have been to you a new revelation will lie by your side unperceived. Merz likens Bacon to "one who inspects a large and newly discovered land, laying plans for the development of its resources and the gathering of its riches."

In this fact of scientific foresight is found a strong practical argument for curbing the impatience to acquire the training requisite for success in a practical profession—the readiness to sacrifice a more remote to a more immediate end. This impatience is still so great as to cause a serious danger that our technical schools may be tempted to give a purely professional training, or that professionalism may become overwhelmingly strong in them, and threatens to introduce, into even our common schools, a far too soon begun specialization.

That this danger exists is one reason why it is true, and probably always will be, that the scientific spirit is relatively more often produced in the students of pure science than in the students of applied science, but note that this is only relatively true. Other things must be considered. Where you can get one man to devote himself to pure science, you can find a thousand to fill the ranks of practical workers, so that you greatly multiply the actual chances of discovering the why and the wherefore of things and, at the same time, you secure the enthusiasm derived from numbers. Also besides the mere increase of chances arising from larger numbers, and the immediate effect of numbers, we can claim for the workers in applied science, under the *best* conditions, as remarkable a development of the scientific spirit as has ever been recorded in the annals of pure science. Take, for example, the great French chemist and naturalist, Pasteur, who "has been able," as Ray Lankester justly says, "not simply to pursue a rigid path of investigation dictated by the logical or natural connection of the phenomena investigated, but deliberately to select for enquiry matters of the most profound importance to the community, and to bring his inquiries to a successful practical issue in a large number of instances . . . . The discoveries made by this remarkable man would have rendered him, had he patented their application and disposed of them according to commercial principles, the richest man in the world. They represent a gain of some millions sterling annually to the community."

Moreover, we must remember, that what we have called professionalism, though limited to a sphere which appeals to our individual interest, is, after all, in part of its nature, very closely akin to the scientific spirit—inasmuch as it seeks for truth, and is often imbued with the spirit which would spend itself in the effort to achieve honest work, in the joy of

Digitized by Google

overcoming, in the patient performance of duty, or in the search for what will bring honour to the profession. Therefore, in contrasting the spirit of professionalism with the scientific spirit, it is rather the element in professionalism that we may call commercialism which we wish to avoid—the way of estimating values by money value and of measuring our interests by dollars and cents.

Further, we cannot afford to condemn even commercialism in a wholesale manner, as is often done. We are led to look for the element of real value which must be there, when we find, for instance, the last India budget pointing with satisfaction to the great increase in bank deposits in spite of plague and famine, and when we find, in general, that we are always able, to a certain extent, to measure any nation's progress by its increase in riches.

Let us notice, then, that the purely scientific man contributes greatly to the world's wealth, but seldom to his own, and has to be supported by a world which knows the value of his work and makes an appreciative *entourage*. Notice also, that the study of commercial methods is distinctly good as opposed to waste, being quite necessary to the study of economics, which is the application of philosophical and scientific principles to the conduct of life—a kind of final aim of the general application of science to life. To know how to live and conquer our environment financially, in a manner easy enough to leave some margin for intellectual advancement, seems to be a necessary condition of living on a high plane. True, one can have plain living and high thinking, but when it comes to sordid living, when the food is perhaps too little to feed the brain, or even when every scrap of energy is used up in providing for material wants, then indeed the wings of the imagination are clipped and the eagle becomes a barn-yard fowl.

If then this commercialism has so much that is good and necessary, why should we look upon it as a danger? Because, like fire, it is a good servant, but a bad master; because, in this world, we must look upward or with level eyes, or downward. We feel instinctively that true scientific thought is an *aspiration*, that a wise economy or management, a taking far-seeing advantage of circumstances, or any honourable making of money, especially for unselfish purposes, is practical common sense, and is helpful in, as it were, buying time in which we may rise to higher things. On the other hand, we feel no less that if we turn the making of money into a goal in itself, the road to it is beset with the pitfalls of greed, selfishness and dishonour, and that looking at it thus, or as the chief standard by which to measure values, is quite unworthy of our higher nature. "What lovely puppies!" exclaimed the child,

Digitized by Google

"A hundred dollars worth of dogs," remarked the lad, who was trying to reach too quickly the time when the glory of dawn melts into the light of common day.

On these grounds we feel that any teaching that allows commercialism to become too important a factor is fraught with danger. That we speak of it not as an evil but as a danger, suggests a reason why it is not shunned with more care. It is only a risk, and I am afraid that, over-confident in the steadiness of our heads, we seldom mind skirting moral precipices, but in a scientific institution, at least, we ought steadily to build up the invisible moral ideal.

Risk is a conception distinctly opposed to any science seeking after absolute knowledge, and should be as far as possible discouraged, whatever legitimacy there may be in it being replaced by a keener foresight. If we deal with risks at all, it should be in a scientific way, calculating their amount and providing for them, and we should certainly practise what we preach, estimating with care the danger of commercialism, and deciding whether it would not be better to avoid it, lest we be confronted with the necessity of providing a counter-poise for which a technical institute offers no adequate material.

It may be said that this is a side issue, and not a fundamental conception, but our assumptions are always greater than our conscious knowledge, and, in one sense, there are no side-issues. No truly scientific man can be blind to the position of his immediate object in the general scheme of things, and the more broad-minded he is the more careful will he be, that, as he moves along, he is not stirring up forces for evil; more, he will be *positive* in his effort and will try to see that it is tending to produce a man whose work shall be worthy of his own nature.

All moral issues, which have been often used in support of the idea of the new technical education, are, in the same sense, side-issues. A technical school is not, and cannot be, primarily a school of morals; but even men, sufficiently careless about their own standard of life, are glad enough to encourage and cultivate in others that stability of conduct which is the best bulwark of a democratic state. If we consider the manner in which any moral effect may be looked for, as a result of technical training, we shall see that the process must be something of the following nature. The inner eye, which sees truth, is necessarily aided by the immediate detection of errors in form, or in the nice adjustment of outward things, and the consequent emphasis which is laid upon the value of accuracy. We cannot take the first step towards a virtue until we see it clearly, and, therefore, whatever magnifies it makes that step more possible. Again, we may reflect that the enforced yet pleasant exercise of a virtue, may do much to make it agreeable and may

Digitized by Google

diminish any natural opposition to it which may happen to exist. Further still we may go, and assert that the will itself may be, and is, cultivated in the overcoming of obstacles, and, therefore, may be made the more powerful instrument of an awakened and a holy purpose—for deep down beyond all this, we come to the place where we are forced to admit that we have reached the limit of human effort, to the place where the wise will lift up "hands of faith." No science can teach a *love* of truth which shall be strong enough to conquer life. Yet, within its limits, in common with all true scientific teaching, and perhaps in a larger measure proportionate to its appeal to a larger *clientèle,* technology may lay claim to produce moral strength, truth and manliness.

Nor is this all by any means. Technology has been exalted as the spring of civilization, and it is, and not only or merely because the promoters of utility increase the ease of life, "make space and give time," and so broaden our mental horizon, but also because in the contest with the earthly and the sensual it is no small matter to be reinforced by the widespread existence of intellectual tastes, and because the patient waiting on nature, often so necessary in scientific work, tends to produce self-restraint. To self-restraint and true temperance we must look to save our civilization from passing into rottenness, as has been the fate of many another, which, dahlia-like, has blossomed only to turn into a sodden mass, because, perhaps, it has not recognized the truth that it is of no use at all to *refine* the vices of the state, that the plough, which uproots the evil weeds without mercy, must prepare the way for the waving grain and the fruitful harvest of a true civilization. We might go on—we might call attention to the self-sacrifice which often leads the man of pure science and surely, not seldom, the true technologist, to count his life well lost in the service of truth. Nor in this busy practical age must we forget that, if we choose, we can make each obstacle overcome, not a step from which, like a child in play, we can leap back to our former position, but a point of vantage from which we can scale,

> "By slow degrees, by more and more,
> The cloudy summits of our time."

There is one subject on which I should like to say a word, one that is generally used as a *contrast* to technology, namely, "fine art," or the science of beauty, the beautiful being regarded as the antithesis of the useful. I cannot feel content so to express the relation between the two.

Have we not already noticed that the inspiration of genius, no less in science than in art, requires the imagination as its *instrument,* and can only express itself in terms of its language? Also, has not

Digitized by Google

one of the greatest writers on the science of the beautiful, called our attention to the fact that beauty without strength and truth is a sham? No, there can be here no true antithesis. The power of seeing the abstract must be much the *same* mental power, to whatever subject it is applied, and whether it discovers ideal truth or ideal beauty, it matters little; the great thing is to feel the Soul of things at all, and not to be only capable of seeing with a surface realism which thinks nothing worth discussing unless it can be handled.

In practice, however, we still find a difficulty. In the early stages of technological education, drawing is recognized to be the foundation of the industrial as well as of the fine arts, but later, an apparently inevitable specialization differentiates between the two, and, except in the one department of architecture, beauty and the science of beauty have been largely ignored by the new education.

Is it really necessary to be ugly in order to be useful? Can we not lift and store our grain without disfiguring our most beautiful views? Must we strip our great forest trees and make them into bare poles from which to swing our electric wires? Should it be possible to describe any human habitations as "packing boxes pierced with holes?" Is it *really* a useful purpose which would take for any common end the glorious redwood forests, planted before the Christian era, "for the service of man" indeed, but for what service—to build him a house—to kindle him a fire—or to waken his soul to a knowledge of its own value?

Here then is not a danger to be guarded against, but a want to be supplied. We need the *imagination* in the highest departments of technology, but there is at present no distinct training for it, and there should be, if only to help a man to realize the *unity* of his own mental being and the mighty unity of Nature, which could give us a type of the fixity of law in the rainbow, of all colours the most beautiful and ephemeral, of all forms the strongest, throwing across the clouds, still black with threatening, its perfect arch—

> "A glorious thing that dauntless, deathless,
> Sprang across them and stood steady."

HENRY T. BOVEY.

Digitized by Google

MARGARET FULLER.

The literary history of the United States is full of enigmas which are unsolved to this day, because we have no contemporary criticism of any value to guide us. All just appreciation is lost in the adulation of friends and the calumny of enemies. There has always been a lack of that balanced judgment which gives us so accurate a notion of French and English writers of a time even much anterior to that of which we are about to speak. George Sand we know, George Eliot we know, but what manner of person was Margaret Fuller?

The case is the more difficult, inasmuch as it concerns a woman. A man can know very little about a woman, even under circumstances the most favourable for procuring knowledge. Lord Byron admitted that much; and he is generally accredited with diligence in pursuing all paths which might lead to information, and employing every means that might minister to his curiosity.

One who writes anything worth reading is bound to find dissenters, but the worst foes of a literary person are those of his own household. All that is required for the hasty condemnation of any one is the publication of everything which is publicly known, told secretly or imperfectly remembered. We know how the Carlyles and Ruskins suffered; but Margaret Fuller suffered worst of all, because her friends were so highly endowed with folly. Malice is powerless to bring down a reputation; silliness will lay it in the dust.

This "gifted woman,"—it is well, at once, to commence using the epithets of her biographers—save for a little published criticism which now seems obvious enough, left not behind her the expression of a single thought which is essentially worth remembering. Yet her friends have aspired to set her in a place above Elizabeth Barrett Browning, above the two Georges, Sand and Eliot; they have brought her lower than

[The article on Margaret Fuller will shortly appear in *Essays in Puritanism* (T. Fisher Unwin, London; Houghton, Mifflin & Co., Boston, 1905. All rights reserved.]

Digitized by Google

Mary Baker Eddy. After the manner of all foolish disciples, they have so distorted the object of their worship, that it is now difficult to see her as she was. That is why the personality of Margaret Fuller is an enigma.

There are two methods of writing biography, the exhaustive and the selective. In the one case, everything that is known or surmised is reported with undiscriminating fidelity; in the other, the facts, surmises and probabilities are taken as a whole and duly considered. The writer himself forms an image and presents it as a true epitome, after the manner of any artist. At first sight it would appear that if we had all contemporary knowledge of individuals, we should know them as they are; but this is not so. We have to create the image for ourselves, and it will be coloured by the insistence which we place upon this fact or upon that. But, after all, the manifestations of the individual life are too elusive to be caught and transmitted in any such rough fashion, even if we admit the utmost good faith on the part of the reporters, and that is an inference which we are not always justified in making.

Margaret Fuller's life has been treated in this exhaustive way. The hysterical vagaries of her childhood, the follies of her over-mature youth, the absurdness of her young womanhood, are all preserved to us by writers little less hysterical and quite as absurd as herself. This mass of pseudo-information is contained in five bulky volumes of printed and written material, in volumes of letters to and from notable persons of the time, in diaries, numerous and minute, and in reminiscences by everyone who might remember anything. These reminiscences, however, were written for the most part at a time when their authors' memories had failed, and they spent a great deal of labour in remembering very unimportant things.

This raw material has been handled over and over again; in earlier days by James Freeman Clarke, William Henry Channing—cousin of one William Ellery and nephew of the other. It may be necessary to remind this generation that Clarke was founder of the Church of the Disciples at Boston in 1841, and pastor of the flock till his death; that Channing was close to the formulators of American Unitarianism, and allied with the Fuller family, his cousin Ellery having married Ellen, the sister of Margaret. Neither was Emerson himself wholly free from blame. At a later date Julia Ward Howe, herself an important personage in New England, became Miss Fuller's formal biographer, and still later, Mr. Higginson, whose appreciation is in some degree tempered by a just criticism.

Two or three illustrations will serve to show what kind of doctrine we are likely to expect from these biographers. In striving for an

Digitized by Google

explanation of Miss Fuller's authority, Mrs. Howe never got beyond asking the question: "What imperial power had this self-poised soul, which could lead in its train the brightest and purest intelligences, and bind the sweet influence of starry souls in the garland of its happy bowers?" The present writer does not know. Again, when Miss Fuller was passing through the stage common to all young ladies and desired to protest her resolution to remain in the unwedded state, she expressed herself after this manner: "My pride is superior to any feelings I have yet experienced, my affection is strong admiration, not the necessity of giving or receiving assistance or sympathy." In this innocent remark Mrs. Howe finds proof that "she acknowledges the insufficiency of human knowledge, bows her imperial head and confesses herself human." Thirdly, when Mr. Higginson is describing the diverse elements present at the inception of that strange literary product, the *Dial,* he refers to it as an "alembic within which they were all distilled, and the priestess who superintended this intellectual chemic process happened to be Margaret Fuller." All this time, he admits, he had in his possession documents pertaining to an early love affair, which, if published, as they have since been, "would bring her nearer to us, by proving that she with all her Roman ambition was still a woman at heart." If Margaret Fuller be treated as an imperial being, who only in a mood of self-depreciation, or in a moment of magnanimity bows her head and confesses herself human; if she be looked upon as a Roman priestess superintending a chemical process going on in an alembic, or as a "rapt sylph"— this was Bronson Alcott's view expressed in sonnet form, as if she were a Sixth Avenue seer—we shall never get much further.

If, however, she be considered merely as a woman, we may get some light upon her personality, but if this matter be too high for us, certainly we shall get some light upon the personality of that strange group which has written itself down as her friends. They all lived together during a period of folly, it is true; but that is not the whole matter. A New England prophet has always had the most honour in his own country, amongst his own kin; and contrary to the observation of Emerson, the ship from a Massachusetts port has ever been more romantic to its own passengers than any other which sailed the high seas.

At any rate, Margaret Fuller was an interesting personage, interesting even yet, and we shall first show forth fully the presentation her biographers make before enquiring what manner of woman she really was. Mrs. Howe protests that "to surpass the works of Clarke, Emerson and Channing, is not to be thought of;" but she has surpassed them and made their "precious reminiscences" more precious still. She found ready to her hand a most unfortunate document, namely, the

Digitized by Google

introductory chapter to an autobiographical romance, entitled *Marianna*, written by Margaret Fuller herself, which was seized upon and dealt with as authentic history. It deals with her childhood, and when elevated out of its proper place conveys an impression of the individual which is totally wrong. Few men, and fewer women could desire that the vagaries of their childhood should be remembered against them. Even the sick-bed delirium of the neurotic child is preserved for our admiration. As delirium it is excellent, as biography it is misleading.

Margaret Fuller was a neurotic child and suffered from actual hysteria. Ideas controlled her body, and as the ideas of a child are of the slightest fabric, it may be imagined what that control amounted to. In the children of New England from the earliest time there has been a streak of hysteria which occasionally broadened out into a dark pool of human misery and deception.

At nine years of age the little Margaret was sent to school in Groton, where she amused and tormented teachers and pupils by her fantastic freaks. In return they perpetrated a bit of pleasantry upon her, with the result that she went to her room, locked the door and fell into convulsions. Quite naturally for a child in her condition, she "did not disdain to employ misrepresentation to regain the superiority in which she delighted," and when convicted, "she threw herself down, dashed her head upon the iron hearth and was taken up senseless." Old Judge Stoughton of Salem thought he understood the import of such manifestations.

No wonder the child's character "somewhat puzzled her teacher;" it has misled her biographers too, and will be certain to puzzle them till the essential nature of hysteria is disclosed. They should not have been puzzled. By heredity the child was endowed with a nervous organization, mobile and abnormally sensitive, and her environment was not peculiarly suited to her temperament. All of her paternal relations were eccentric, some of them were of unstable will, and she herself was accredited with genius. The Puritan girl has ever been a pitiable and tragic figure. The child's education could not have been worse devised. Timothy Fuller, her father, was a lawyer, politician and son of a country clergyman, bred in the Harvard of those days, absorbed in the interest and business of his profession, "intent upon compassing the support of his family," all of which proves his incapacity as educator of his own child. The mother is described as "one of those fair flower-like natures" which abounded in the early days. These pilgrim mothers doubtless had their own trials. Had the management of the child been left to her, we might have escaped all this pathological record of hysteria. The incapacity of every father is now, I believe, a subject of free and frequent com-

Digitized by Google

ment in the domestic circle; in those days the father's wisdom and authority went unquestioned.

The child's surroundings, we are told, were devoid of artistic luxury, and that was quite proper if these surroundings be regarded merely as the "prophetic entrance to immortality," but she had to frequent them a weary time before she found the door. Truly, as Mrs. Howe says, there was an absence of frivolity and a distaste for all that is paltry and superficial,—small danger that her "inner sense of beauty would be lost or overlaid through much pleasing of the eye and ear." No wonder the child acquired a great "aversion to the meal-time ceremonial, so long, so tiresome," that her aunts cried out upon the "spoiled child, the most unreasonable child that ever was, if brother could but open his eyes to see it." After being kept awake for hours waiting till her father should return to hear her recite the labours of the day, no wonder her aunts were puzzled at her unwillingness to go to bed. These good women did not know that so soon as the light was taken away the little girl saw colossal faces advancing slowly, the eyes dilating and each feature swelling loathesomely, to return again after being driven away by her shriek of terror. When at length she did go to sleep, it was to dream of horses trampling over her, or as she had just read in her Virgil, of being amongst trees that dripped with blood where she walked and walked and could not get out, whilst the blood became a pool and splashed over her feet, rising higher and higher till soon she dreamed it would reach her lips. No wonder she arose and walked in her sleep, moaning all over the house, or found the pillow in the morning drenched with tears on which she had been dreaming that she was following her mother to the grave. Where was the mother all this time? Alas for our poor mothers!

Another example of her father's perspicacity still remains in his opinion, that "she would go crazy if she did not leave off thinking of such things," little suspecting that he and his system were the enchanters that called forth those night monsters. At the age of six, this infant was employed in the study of Latin, though her young life was "somewhat" enlivened by the lightness of English grammar, "and other subjects various as the hours would allow." At eight, the Latin language had opened for her the door to many delights, for the Roman ideal, definite and resolute, commended itself to her childish judgement; in Horace she enjoyed the courtly appreciation of life; in Ovid, the first glimpse of mythology carried her to the Greek Olympus, at least her biographers say they think so, but that is probably a guess. The modern counterpart of this "wonder child" is the "laboratory child," whose food is weighed and calculated in calories, the result of it measured by all the processes of kinetics.

Digitized by Google

One Sabbath morning the young child was casting her eyes over the meeting for religious purposes in a vain search for the Roman figures she knew so well, for the characters from Shakespeare she loved. They only met the shrewd honest eye, the homely decency, or the smartness of the New England village; or her gaze rested upon a family occupying the next pew, which was her particular aversion, for, as she tells us, "the father had a Scotch look of shrewd narrowness and entire self-complacency." As she looked about, her attention was next arrested by a woman foreign to that scene, with her fair face, her strange dress, the unusual arrangement of her hair, her reserved, self-possessed manner. Such an "apparition" would arrest attention in Cambridgeport even in these times. The stranger proved to be an English lady who possessed the two remarkable accomplishments of painting in oils and playing on the harp. It appears there were others who admired the stranger in their own way, "but she lightly turned her head from their oppressive looks and fixed a glance of full-eyed sweetness on the child." The relation between the two was delightful, till at length the stranger "went across the sea." They corresponded for many years, as the habit then was, and even her "shallow and delicate epistles" did not serve to disenchant the growing girl. This is not the usual result of a long correspondence.

Left alone, Margaret fell into melancholy again, and her father, who further reveals himself in his "distrust of medical aid generally," appears to have had a conversation with his sisters during which some heat was manifested. At any rate he concluded to send his daughter to school with her "peers in age." The school chosen was the Misses Peabody's at Groton as has already been indicated. There, as Mrs. Howe observes, she was content, "so long as she could queen it over her fellow pupils, but the first serious wounding of her self-love aroused in her a vengeful malignity,"—fearful words to employ in relation to a girl of tender years.

Doubtless these things occur in boarding schools at this day, if we can believe what we hear; when they are made the material of an autobiographical romance they are apt to assume a false importance. It was in this school that the foolish bit of pleasantry occurred. The children, shocking as it may sound, were permitted to indulge in play-acting, in which Margaret had a peculiar facility. To help the illusion they were allowed to heighten the natural colour of the face, but Margaret did not observe the unity of time and place in respect of the rouge; she employed it at unseasonable times. The pleasantry arose out of that, and was followed by the turbulence of conduct on Margaret's part which "somewhat puzzled" her teachers, as it would not have puzzled the

Digitized by Google

judges of Salem. Mrs. Howe further notes that, during the progress of the affair, "Margaret's pride did not forsake her, she summoned to her aid the fortitude of her Romans, and ate her dinner quietly," though she afterwards conducted herself in a wholly Gallic fashion.

Fortunately the pupil was dealt with by a teacher who wrought upon her by narrating the circumstances of her own life which had made it one of sorrow and sacrifice, a common enough practice, I believe, amongst governesses, but one would dearly love to know the secret story of this New England school teacher. At any rate Margaret left the school at the age of thirteen and returned to her father's house, "much instructed in the conditions of harmonious relations with her fellows," qualities very essential to peaceable living in the Cambridgeport of those days.

Margaret, as her friends called her, omitting the first name Sarah—they called Emerson, Waldo,—returned from school at the end of her thirteenth year. Dr. Henry F. Hedge, whose one sufficient claim upon our notice is that he was her friend, gives us a lively picture of her at this time. He was a student at Harvard; allowance must be made for that, as students at Harvard, or any other college for the matter of that, must not be followed absolutely in their estimation of a feminine personality.

According to this authority, her precocity, mental, and physical, he also notes, was such that she passed for a much older person and had already a recognized place in society. She was in blooming and vigorous health, with a tendency to over-stoutness, which he thinks gave her some trouble, though he does not specify quite in what way. She was not handsome, not even pretty, he admits, but we all know the combination of feminine features and qualities which college students consider handsome and pretty. She had fine hair and teeth, he adds with discrimination, and a peculiarly graceful carriage of the head and neck which redeemed her from the charge of plainness. Sixteen years afterwards this same neck seems to have impressed Mr. Channing, who dwells with much feeling upon its pliancy and other qualities; "in moments of tender and pensive feeling its curves were like those of a swan; under the influence of indignation its movements were more like the swooping of a bird of prey." He mentions a habit of opening the eyes and fluttering them suddenly with a singular dilatation of the iris, which must have deepened this impression of her likeness to a bird. Nor are we left without Emerson's observations upon her appearance: "She had a face and frame that would indicate fulness and tenacity of life"—the philosophers of those days were hard bitten with phrenology. "She was then as always carefully and becomingly dressed, and of lady-like self

Digitized by Google

possession. For the rest, her appearance had nothing prepossessing. Her extreme plainness, a trick of incessantly opening and shutting her eyelids, the nasal tone of her voice, all repelled. Soon her wit effaced the impression of her unattractiveness, and the eyes which were so plain at first, swam with fun and drollery." This was in 1836. She was in her twenty-seventh year, he was thirty-three—these facts are worth noting—but in Mrs. Howe's judgement, "Emerson's bane was a want of fusion, the ruling characteristic of Mr. Channing, a heart that melted almost too easily."

Miss Fuller's studies did not cease upon her being admitted as a recognized member of Cambridgeport society. Her "pursuit of culture" was ardent, and she was resolute to track it to its lair. She rose before five, walked for an hour, practised on the piano till seven, had breakfast, read French till eight, then attended two or three lectures in Brown's philosophy. At half-past nine she went to Mr. Perkin's school and studied Greek till twelve, when she went home and practised on the piano till two. If the conversation were very agreeable she sometimes lounged for half an hour at dessert, though rarely so lavish of time. Then, when she could, she read two hours in Italian; at six she walked or drove, and sang for half an hour before retiring for a little while to write in her journal. This is doubtless what she intended to do; but as Sir James Fitzjames Stephen observed, "you cannot always infer from the statement of the fact to the truth of it."

It is true, however, that Miss Fuller was engaged in serious study. Moved by the brilliant expositions of Carlyle, she commenced the study of German, and within a year had read Goethe, Schiller, Tieck, Koerner, Richter and Novalis,—fine sounding names. She was able to appreciate "the imperfection of Novalis, and the shallowness of Lessing." She thought him "easily followed, strong, but not deep." Impressed with the value of a fixed opinion on the subject of metaphysics she applied herself to the study of Fichte, Stuart and Brown—the Scotch schoolmaster who attempted to fill in with hollow rhetoric the gulf between youth and Presbyterianism. This ambitious young woman, after a year's study of German in New England, entertained the idea of writing a life of Goethe and constructing six historical tragedies, which would have been a fairly marvellous production. In spite of all this employment she continued to feel "a merciful and providential interest in her friends."

At twenty-one years of age this strange person found "the past worthless, the future hopeless." The occasion of this discovery was Thanksgiving Day, the place, church. After dinner the outlook was rather more gloomy, and she sought to free herself from anguish by a

Digitized by Google

long quick walk. This was a thoroughly sound physiological proceeding, and she hoped to return home in a state of prayer. Luther in a similar case had recourse to a draught of strong sweet wine. It was a sad and sallow day, and, driven from place to place by the conflict within her, she sat down at last to rest beside a little pool, dark and silent within the trees. This must have been about five in the afternoon; dinner was at two; we all feel that way at times, but if we are wise we do not speak of it. Suddenly the sun broke through the clouds, and "the inward conquest was sealed by the sunbeam of that sallow day." Then she saw "there was no self, that it was only because she thought self real, that she suffered, that she had only to live in the idea of the all, and all was hers." This sounds very familiar in our ears.

Two years later, in 1833, Margaret Fuller and her family, in the false language of the period, "exchanged the academic shades of Cambridgeport for the country retirement of Groton,"—Mr. Higginson himself speaks of Artichoke Mills on the Merrimac as "a delicious land of lotos-eating." She did not, we are glad to learn, take the position of a malcontent, but busied herself in teaching her brothers and sisters, in needlework, and in assisting her mother, a thoroughly useful occupation. But soon we find her at a careful perusal of Alfieri's writings and an examination into the evidence of Christianity, for it would appear that infidels and deists, some of whom were numbered among her friends, had instilled into her mind distressing sceptical notions. It will be observed that they were deists and not atheists who poisoned this young New England mind.

It was during this period that Margaret Fuller met Miss Harriet Martineau, and the stranger appears to have been rather free in her remarks, for we have it on record that her depreciation of Hannah More grated on Miss Fuller's sensibilities. The two ladies went to church together, and the minister gave them the distinction of being prayed for. This induced Margaret herself to utter a prayer which she afterwards committed to writing, though the uttering of it may have been a dramatic after-thought. Some persons affect to question the efficacy of the minister's prayer, for one of the persons to whom it was addressed became in time an "enthusiastic disbeliever." This imputed unrighteousness, however, occurred after the publication of Miss Martineau's book, *Society in America,* in 1836. In this work, as well as in her autobiography, she indulged in some tolerably plain speaking. She sets it down for a fact that she found the coterie in Boston occupied in talk about fanciful and shallow conceits which they took for philosophy, and that Miss Fuller was spoiling a set of well-meaning women, by looking down upon people who acted instead of talking finely. However this may be,

Digitized by Google

we have Margaret's opinion of the book in an "immense" letter addressed to its author, in which she tells her she found in it a degree of presumptuousness, irreverence, inaccuracy, hasty generalization, ultraism and many other evil things. Ten years later the ladies met again, but no heat appears to have been developed. It was to Miss Martineau that the young lady was indebted for an introduction to Emerson, "whom she very much wished to know," and all three became very good friends. Emerson speaks of his impression of these early interviews with a polite reserve, as if he were writing a letter of commendation for a friend whom he wished to be rid of. "I believe I fancied her too much interested in personal history, and dramatic justice was done to everybody's foible." It is pretty hard to take any comfort out of that, yet again he insists "that her good services were somewhat impaired by a self-esteem which it would have been unfortunate for the disciples to imitate." It is feared that those disciples were not deterred by this gentle remonstrance from manifestations of self-esteem. It was unfortunate, but then Emerson had already laid himself open to the charge of "a want of fusion."

In the autumn of 1835 the father, Timothy Fuller, died, leaving his property "somewhat diminished," as many a worse man has done. If it were the present intention to deal with that heroic period in the world's history, of which the Puritan development in New England formed a part, especially dwelling upon the strength and splendour of character therein displayed, we could not do better than follow the fortunes of the Fuller family up to its source. The origin of the family, in America at least, was in Lieutenant Thomas Fuller who came over in 1638. We have his own word for it in verse:

> "In thirty-eight I set my foot
> On this New England shore,
> My thoughts were then to stay one year,
> And here remain no more."

The great-grandson of this Lieutenant and poet was Timothy Fuller, and the eldest son of this Timothy was another of the same name, the father of Margaret. Miss Fuller's grandfather graduated, or was graduated as it was the fashion of that time to say, from Harvard College in 1760, and settled in Princeton (Massachusetts) as a clergyman.

It is the custom to suppose that the events culminating in the American Revolution were of an entirely spontaneous origin. As a matter of fact there was much contention, much bitterness, and there were many opponents of extreme measures. This clergyman was a firm opponent, and on the occasion of taking up arms he addressed his parishioners

Digitized by Google

from a text, which is susceptible of much vindictiveness in the handling. As a result he was dismissed from his charge, and he brought suit to recover his salary. The affair appears to have been adjusted, for we find him once more in his pastorate, but recalcitrant as ever, voting in the State Convention against the acceptance of the Constitution for the United Colonies, on the ground that that Instrument did not define the relation of human slavery to free institutions. Some will consider this old Puritan a far-seeing man. His five sons were all lawyers, and so far as one can judge did not attain to any great eminence for winsomeness of nature or agreeableness of behaviour. It would appear that Margaret inherited some of those qualities which are not designed to win the public heart; indeed, one observer, himself a man of intemperate speech, thought he found in her "the disagreeableness of forty Fullers."

Margaret's father was the eldest of these five lawyers, not to designate them by so humane a name as sons, and he must have been a person of some consideration. He was, of course, a graduate of Harvard. He was a representative in Congress, Chairman of the Committee on Naval Affairs, and an intimate friend of John Quincy Adams. Indeed, the President visited Mr. Fuller and was present at a dinner and ball given in his honour. At this time Mr. Fuller lived in the fine old house built by Chief Justice Dana, and, what is of more interest to us, this was the occasion of his daughter's first public appearance.

To show how faithfully the field has been gleaned, we are not left without an exact account of the figure which the young lady made at this ball. She is described as a young girl of sixteen, with a very plain face, half shut eyes and hair curled all over her head. She was laced so tightly that she had to hold her arms back as if they were pinioned. Her dress was of pink silk with muslin over it, low in the neck and badly cut. She danced awkwardly, and was so shortsighted that she could hardly see her partner. It will appear at once that this description is by another young lady, and, therefore, that the reporter's contemporary was of an attractive personality.

The Fullers did not long occupy this mansion, but made several moves before retiring to Groton in 1833, where the father died two years later. The consequent family cares prevented the daughter's acceptance of a proposition made to her by Mr. Farrar, professor of astronomy at Harvard, and his wife, to visit Europe in company with Miss Martineau. Margaret prayed that she might make a right decision, an operation wholly needless, one would think, as the answer was so obvious from her resources. In the pious enquiry of one of her admirers: "Of all the crownings of Margaret's life, shall we not most envy her that of this act of sacrifice?" one finds a revelation of the meretricious surroundings

Digitized by Google

in which she lived—as meretricious as the surroundings in which Mark Pattison lived at the same time, when Oxford also was overtaken by folly.

In 1836 the young woman went to Boston under engagement with Mr. A. Bronson Alcott to teach Latin and French in his school. To these languages she added Italian and German. One would think from the published accounts that she had the gift of tongues, and was able to confer it upon her pupils, a gift of doubtful utility where women are concerned, as a wise old Puritan observed in the bitterness of his spirit, during the troubled time when Mrs. Hutchinson was turning the world upside down. One young woman maliciously circulated the report that their teacher thought in German. Yet when Miss Fuller went to Paris she "might as usefully have been in a well" for all the good her French did her. When she met her Italian husband in Rome, she could only exchange a few guide-book words; six months after that meeting she still "spoke very bad French fluently." When she called upon George Sand, that lady greeted her with the familiar—"C'est vous!" Miss Fuller replied, "Il me fait de bien de vous voir," which is bad French but amusing. Her biographers are careful to alter the expression to "Il me fait du bien de vous voir," which is better; but the incident illustrates their incapacity to tell of a thing as it occurred and their uncontrollable desire to exaggerate.

It appears that there were "worldlings" in Boston in those days and that they held Mr. Alcott in as much honour "as the worldlings of ancient Athens did Socrates." It "made them smile" to hear their verdict confirmed by Miss Martineau from the other side of the Atlantic; hence the vigour of speech in the letter condemning her book. Mr. Alcott appears to have had his own troubles. There was a serious proposition to prosecute him for blasphemy, and on the appearance of his book, *Conversations on the Gospels,* a professor of Harvard is quoted as affirming that one-third of it was absurd, one-third blasphemous, and one-third obscene. In a very short time, this famous school contained only five pupils, three of them Mr. Alcott's daughters, a coloured child and one other. Miss Fuller's labours as a teacher in Boston were at an end, so she went to Providence to teach in Colonel Potter's school. Her salary was to be a thousand dollars, but there is some question as to whether it was ever paid. Miss Fuller remained in Providence two years, and during that time made the acquaintance of many persons whose names we know, amongst them Richard Henry Dana, and his son who had just returned from his wanderings over the sea. Colonel Fuller, who was no relation of Margaret, shortly afterwards went to New York on the staff of the *Mirror,* then conducted by N. P. Willis and George P.

Digitized by Google

Morris, but he did not remain long, as he "got tired of supporting two poets." In those days, it would appear, newspapers were conducted by men of literary taste, and this course seemed as natural to the readers, as that a ship should be commanded by a sea-captain.

All these volumes of memoirs, reminiscences, letters and diaries, and even these present writings, may seem a great thing about a very small matter, for we have not yet heard one word of sense from Margaret Fuller herself. But this is part of the enigma. If you ask her biographers wherein consisted the capacity of this woman, they will answer with one accord: "in her conversations," a statement obviously difficult to disprove at this distance of time. The converse of the Platonic proposition, that ideas are inseparable from speech, is not universally true, and we cannot now say what was the ratio of ideas to words. Certainly there was a great deal of speech. All authorities agree upon that, though Miss Martineau for one did not attach any high value to it. Dr. Hedge, one of Miss Fuller's earliest admirers, remarked upon her conversation, "brilliant and full of interest, but with a satirical turn, which became somewhat modified in after life." Mr. Clarke bears the same testimony, but admits that she was haughty and supercilious to what he calls the multitude, and attributes this to her being "intensive" rather than "extensive," though this explanation does not advance our enquiry very far. Strangers, we are further told, were wary of her on account of a haunting fear of being reduced to an absurdity. For all these reasons we must infer that her talk was interesting to the immediate circle of her friends.

When Miss Fuller returned from Providence, she decided to turn to account her ability to talk, and in 1839 began her celebrated Conversations in Miss Peabody's rooms, West Street, Boston. She talked for five years, not without intermissions, of course, but that was her principal occupation till she left New England. "Unfortunately," as Mrs. Howe judged, "the pulpit and the platform were interdicted to her sex, but here was an opportunity to arouse women from their prone and slavish attitude." At the first meeting twenty-five ladies were present "who showed themselves to be of the elect by their own election of a noble aim,"—Unitarian doctrine truly, Arianism, Socinianism, for less than which men—and women too—had been hanged in that very Boston. The first Conversation was devoted to Mythology, as being sufficiently separated from all exciting local subjects; but it is hard to say what subjects might not have excited the Boston of those days; it became excited over less.

In spite of the evidence of direct observers to the contrary, Margaret Fuller is said to have appeared positively beautiful in her chair of leader-

Digitized by Google

ship; even her dress was glorified, although it was known to have been characterized by no display or attempted effect. However that may have been, it is certain these people could not see clearly, for we are asked to credit the statement that twenty-five Boston ladies of the year 1840 "seemed melted into one love." In addition to the meetings for ladies, there was a series of five meetings to which "gentlemen" were admitted. Mr. Emerson was present at one of them, and he testifies that it was encumbered by the headiness or incapacity of the men.

These happy labours continued for six winters, and came to an end in April, 1844, but in the meantime they had not consumed all of Miss Fuller's energy. She was actively engaged in the study of Art. The masters of Art were studied by means of casts in the Boston Athenæum, in a collection of Allston's paintings and some sculptures of Greenough and Crawford. Upon these rather fragmentary data she appears to have attained to some finality of opinion, though, according to Emerson, a certain fanciful interpretation of her own sometimes took the place of a just estimate of artistic values. If the Boston of those days was less rich in art treasures than it is now, we have it on high authority that it was "richer in the intellectual form of appreciative criticisms." It may be so; one of their own has said it. At any rate Emerson considered that Miss Fuller's taste in Art was not based on universal but on idiosyncratic grounds. No one blames the young woman for being so foolish, but the people around her must have been extremely foolish to listen to and to praise her. And so she lived surrounded by flatterers, and the most subtle flattery of a woman is that which is addressed to her intellect, because it helps to allay the suspicion that she has none.

There are but two incidents yet to relate before emerging into the air. The one is Miss Fuller's editorship of the *Dial*; the other, her connexion with Brook Farm. The painter Newton made the remark that in London he met occasionally such society as he met in Boston all the time, which in itself is a dark saying, but at any rate it was necessary that these friends should have an organ of printed speech. As Leigh Hunt said of one of the fraternity, they were wavering between something and nothing, and now they looked for permanency in the *Dial*. This Journal appeared in 1840, and was issued at intervals, more or less regular, for four years. Good or bad it cost a good deal of precious time from those who served it, and from Margaret most of all—that was Emerson's view of the publication. The idea of a journal was promoted by the appearance in England of the *New Monthly Magazine*, whose editor, Heraud, is described by Carlyle as "a loquacious, scribacious little man of middle age and a parboiled greasy aspect."

Digitized by Google

The *Dial* then was the organ of the Transcendentalists—the word would slip out at last; the meaning of it is that their utterances had passed beyond the limits of good sense—and as such it is a treasury of information, containing as it does, work fresh from the hand of Emerson, Lowell, Thoreau, Cranch, the Channings, Alcott and Garrison, upon such subjects as *The Interior of the Hidden Life, The Outworld and the Inworld,* and many other large subjects, which we do not now comprehend. It would appear that even in those days of enlightenment there were some who cared for none of these things, and the editor of the *Philadelphia Gazette* so far forgot himself as to call the writers a pack of zanies, and to apply to them other opprobrious epithets of plainer meaning.

Those were curious times; men were full of hope and everybody had a gospel of his own. Graham preached the regeneration of the world through the medium of unbolted flour, and we have not yet freed ourselves from the heresy; Alcott preached a "potato" gospel, and Palmer re-discovered the source of evil to be not in the love of money, but in money itself. A strange fruit of the materialism of their doctrine is found in the fact that the best reward they held out was a long life, as if that in itself were a wholly desirable thing.

It is easy at this distance of time to speak of that ingenious experiment in altruism, known as Brook Farm, with calmness and understanding. It was an innocent form of folly and the motives of the associates were wholly good. These extremely speculative persons manifested a pure and fresh spirit, and an unquestioning faith in the regeneration of men, qualities excellent in themselves, but the leaven was very little and its force soon spent. Including the preliminary period of talk, the whole fanciful affair only lasted some four or five years, and then vanished into the void with other good and aimless intentions. There was abundant enthusiasm and amiability, qualities one may see in a company of otherwise serious minded men riding through the streets of a western town on the backs of camels with strange banners in their hands, but, as Mr. James observes, there were degrees of enthusiasm and there must have been degrees of amiability too. The failure of the experiment arose from the nature of the case. J. G. Holland, who was one of them, wrote:—

> "We hope, we resolve, we aspire, we pray,
> And we think we mount the air on wings
> Beyond the recall of sensual things,
> Whilst our feet still cling to the heavy clay."

Precisely; this is not very good poetry, but it is good sense. Their feet too were in the clay.

Digitized by Google

The people who composed the Brook Farm community were for the most part insignificant. Emerson was gently sarcastic and mildly critical throughout. In the cloud of talk we hear his voice: "truly it is not instruction, but provocation I can receive from another soul." Hawthorne gloomed in a corner for hours at a time, holding a book before him, but seldom turning the leaves. His companions accused him of coming to the place as a sort of vampire for purely psychological purposes. His attitude is revealed in one of his notes: "I was invited to dine with Miss Margaret Fuller, but Providence had given me some business to do, for which I was very thankful." Even Margaret herself thought that one of the best things about the Farm was its nearness to the woods, and escape so easy; she was sagacious enough to observe a "great tendency to advocate spontaneousness at the expense of reflection." A curious way in which this spontaneousness revealed itself was in designating the cows by the names of the inmates. Margaret felt the evils of want of conventional refinement in the impudence with which one of the girls treated her. This same young woman, however, afterwards was brought to see the enormity of her offence and on the following Saturday as Margaret was leaving, "she stood waiting with a timid air" to bid her good-bye. On another occasion she observed a "lack of the deference she needed for the boldness and animation of her part, and so did not speak with as much force as usual."

The movement illustrates well the vagaries of philosophic speculation. No one can tell whither it leads or where it will end if it be allowed free play. It would be long to trace the origin of the movement, for its ways were long and devious. It is sufficient to say that it came from France, through Fourier, who in turn derived his inspiration from Rousseau, and he in turn from Locke and his school, but that is far enough.

In England, when the speculation had reached a certain point and the conclusion was seen to be logically inevitable, the common sense of the English mind came to the rescue. The people perceived that the course of life can never be determined by *a priori* reasoning. In France the doctrinaires gained control and were determined to push their reasoning to a conclusion. The issue was the entirely logical Revolution and they accepted it, just as the Calvinist accepts hell. Their great cry was "Return to Nature," but it was modified by the German voice and modulated by some suggestions of Hellenism before it came across to New England as a faint echo.

There was a new spirit in the air. In England people had turned aside and applied themselves to the amendment of their lives after the method of Wesley; in America its results were seen temporarily and perhaps accidentally in the clouds of transcendentalism, if that be not too

Digitized by Google

formidable a word to employ, but finally in the humanizing results of the great Unitarian movement.

Margaret Fuller herself was quick enough to perceive that Fourierism was entirely materialistic in motive and aim, "making the soul the result of bodily health, instead of body the mere clothing of the soul." It is not by any material thing that either the individual or the mass will be altered for the better.

But, after all, is Nature only Nature as seen on a rare day in June in the sweet fields and woods of New England? Is it not to be looked for also when we lift up our eyes to the mountains scarred by catastrophe or seamed by the frosts of winter and proclaiming the effect of the slow invulnerable forces that make for disintegration and decay? If those who carried this cry farthest had ears to hear, and had listened on the sweetest evening, they would have heard the rustle of the viper in the dead leaves, the stealthy tread of some small beast of prey relentlessly pursuing a smaller beast; they would have heard the cry of the hunted and the anguished scream of the death agony. The very wood of West Roxbury was a world of plunder and death; Nature there too was one with rapine; the Mayfly was torn by the swallow; the sparrow speared by the shrike—that is, if shrikes inhabit New England in June.

It is only in semi-rural communities that there is a desire to escape further from civilization. Zola knew the soil and what it brings forth,—squalor and brutality. Nature worship is as false a religion as the worship of any other material thing. It is Ashtoreth in another guise, save that amongst the Brook farmers the false worship was not in the slightest degree associated with sexual immorality, and that was the only strange thing about it. Yet, platonic love is always silly, and sometimes it is dangerous, according to the judicious observation of the master of Peterhouse. Not since the days of the Assyrian King have men become sane by being turned out to grass, and those who talk of the regeneration of the race through Nature, "talk as a bull would talk." We have Johnson's word for that.

These people attempted to realize Dryden's dream of an early age, "when wild in woods the noble savage ran," or in reality as Mr. Bagehot prefers it, "when lone in woods the cringing savage crept." Emerson tried to teach them that heroism lies in doing the daily work. Innes afterwards proclaimed that beauty is in the meadow and the woodland of the back lot, as he had learned from Rousseau, Dupré, Daubigny and Millet, that the *paysage intime* contains that beauty which we are all prone to go far to seek. Innes was always protesting that "rivers, streams, the rippling brook, the hillside, the sky and the clouds can only

Digitized by Google

convey their sentiment to those who are in the love of God and the desire of the truth."

The Transcendentalists of New England had those two qualities, love of God and love of the truth, and any Calvinist could tell where they obtained them. Certainly it was not in West Roxbury. And yet to this day these devotees are unthinkingly held up to our admiration,—men who declined the duties of everyday life, who, like the melancholy Democritus, "forsook the city, lived in groves and hollow trees upon a green bank of a brook side or confluence or waters all day long and all night." They saw the evil that is in the world as clearly as we see it, but they thought there was a remedy in exchanging the old physicians for new quacks. We know there is none, save that which comes in the ordinary course of events.

It must not be supposed that Margaret Fuller and her friends had it all their own way. The American public saw to that. There was humour in the land then as now and there was common sense. The little coterie made a large noise and their successors took up its echoes, but it must not be inferred that the voice of the men of common sense was either still or small. They met with neglect and ridicule; Cranch made caricatures; Lowell wrote doggerel. One of his stanzas in *Fables for Critics* thus describes Margaret Fuller under the guise of Miranda:—

> "She will take an old notion and make it her own
> By saying it o'er in her sibylline tone;
> Or persuade you 'tis something tremendously deep
> By repeating it so as to put you to sleep;
> And she well may defy any mortal to see through it
> When once she has mixed up her infinite Me through it."

In short then, Margaret Fuller became, in the minds of sensible people, the watchword for all that was eccentric and pretentious, the embodiment of all that was ungraceful and unfeminine; yet if any of these scoffers thought Margaret Fuller a fool, he was vastly mistaken, though there was something to be said for that view of the case; if he arrived at the same conclusion in respect of her friends, who fostered all this folly, this is not the place to contradict him.

In 1844 Margaret Fuller went to New York. She seems to have had her eyes opened to the futility of the life in Boston. In a letter to a friend written not long before the change, she confessed she had "gabbled and simpered long enough;" but we do not know if the confession was made with as much sincerity as the occasion demanded. The immediate cause of her departure was an engagement with Horace

Digitized by Google

Greeley to join the staff of the *Tribune,* and she lived in his house so long as she remained in the United States. There is a fact to quiet mirth. Horace Greeley knew merit when he saw it. He knew good work and good writing, and his opinions upon the members of his staff were always full of matter. He has left it on record that the new contributor won his favour by her solid merit, by her terse and vigorous writing. At first their relation was one of friendly antagonism. Mr. Greeley himself tells us so, and that he kept his eye clear, resolute to resist the fascination, he had heard, she exercised over her former friends. On her side she considered her employer "a man of plebeian habits but with a noble heart, his abilities in his own way great, and believing in hers to a surprising extent." Therefore, they became great friends. After three years she was the one to whom Mr. Greeley wrote when his little boy died: "Ah, Margaret, the world grows dark with us; you grieve, for Rome has fallen; I mourn, for Pickie is dead."

Miss Fuller was placed in charge of the literary department of the *Tribune,* and whilst she held sway in that office she had occasion to deal with the writings, then coming out in rapid succession, of Emerson, Lowell, Browning, Elizabeth Barrett, Carlyle, George Sand, and it is in her critical analysis of them that she first reveals her power. One or two illustrations of her method will be enough.

An illustrated edition of Mr. Longfellow's poems had just appeared and it was reviewed by her. It is easy enough now to say and to see what she then saw and said, but it demanded insight to see and courage to say what was entirely missed by that generation. "Longfellow is artificial and imitative. He borrows incessantly and mixes what he borrows, so that it has a hollow, second-hand sound. He has a love of the beautiful and a fancy for what is large and manly if not a full sympathy with it. His verse breathes at times much sweetness, and though imitative he is not mechanical. Nature with him, whether human or external, is always seen through the windows of literature."

Lowell got his dose too: "He is absolutely wanting in the true spirit and tone of poesy. His interest in the moral questions of the day has supplied the want of vitality in himself. His great facility at versification has enabled him to fill the ear with a copious stream of pleasant sound." There are fables for poets as well as fables for critics.

Browning is introduced to the American public for the first time in *Bells and Pomegranates,* and with singular fitness the reviewer was compelled to send to Boston for his poems as they could not be obtained in New York. Miss Fuller recognized at once in Miss Barrett's poetry "vigour and nobleness of conception, depth of spiritual experience and

Digitized by Google

command of classic allusion, the vision of a great poet but little of his power."

George Sand was at that time at the height of her fame, to some the female incarnation of evil, to others an inspired prophetess, but this Yankee woman was not deceived. "George Sand smokes, wears male attire, wishes to be addressed as *mon frère*. Perhaps if she found those who were as brothers indeed, she would not care whether she were brother or sister. Those who would reform the world must show that they do not speak in the heat of wild impulse; their lives must be unstained by passionate error, if they would not confound the fancies of a day with the requisitions of eternal good." Margaret Fuller was right. The world is yet unreformed and it is not by George Sands or George Eliots the work will be done.

About this time too appeared the *Women in the Nineteenth Century*. The edition was sold in a week, and eighty-five dollars was handed to her as her share. "This was a most speaking fact;" that she could hear the voice, speaks for her growing sense. The book enlarged her reputation and made her name known abroad. It proclaimed her opinion of the capacity of women for a wide activity and demanded an outlet for it. "Let them be sea-captains if they will."

But her most formal work was a series of papers on American Art and Literature. In the outset she sets herself right by disarming "critics who may accuse her of writing about a thing that does not exist." She accords to Prescott industry, the choice of valuable material, the power of clear arrangement with an absence of thought; to Bancroft, leading thoughts by whose aid he groups his facts. There is the true doctrine of history. Bryant is placed at the head of the poets, though his genius is "neither fertile nor comprehensive." Irving, Cooper and Miss Sedgwick are spoken of with "characteristic appreciation," and finally, the Magazine itself comes in for its share. "The style of story current in them is flimsy beyond any texture that was spun or dreamed of by the mind of man." It would be interesting to have her opinion of Hawthorne, who it will be remembered declined at one time to dine with her at Mr. Bancroft's house.

The way this young woman talks back at Carlyle proves her courage, good sense and insight. "We shall not be sneered or stormed at," she says, and that too at the time when Carlyle was yet alive. "If he has become interested in Oliver or any other pet hyena, by studying his habits, is that any reason why we should admit him to our Pantheon? He rails himself out of breath at the short-sighted and yet sees scarce a step before him."

Of Alfred de Vigny, she says: "To see and to tell with grace, often

Digitized by Google

with dignity and pathos, what he sees, is his proper vocation;" of Béranger, "his wit is too truly French in its lightness and sparkling feathery vivacity, that one like me, accustomed to the bitterness of English tonics and Byronic wrath of satire, cannot appreciate him at once." Nor did Miss Fuller disdain poetry on her own account. Some of it is as good as some of George Eliot's, though this latter writer does not usually pack into a sonnet line more feet than the law demands, a matter about which Miss Fuller was not so particular.

All this is good criticism, strong and keen, and its author cannot have been the absurd creature her glorifiers would have us believe. Even in New York they could not leave her alone. She was not allowed to visit Blackwell's Island without "shedding the balm of her presence upon the hardened and wretched inmates, because she came like the great powers of nature harmonizing with all the beauty of the soul or of the earth." This of course is rubbish. What these people said about their own inward state may have seemed to them true enough; they were incapable of telling the truth about the common things of which truth can be told.

Now that we know the nature of the person with whom we are dealing, we shall be able to estimate the value of the words which she employs. Words depend for their meaning upon the one who uses them. When Carlyle said remorse, he meant regret; when his wife spoke of the cruelties she endured, she merely referred to the ordinary inconveniences of the married state. Victor Hugo described Sainte-Beuve as an eagle and a royal meteor; but in France all writers are masters and those who attain to any distinction are immortal. We find Tennyson charging his niece to reveal to the world how great a sacrifice he made, when at length he placed on his head the coronet which had been thrice pressed upon him and twice put away. Artists in colours are incapable of representing with truthfulness the things which anyone can see. Artists in words, as a rule, are unable to tell of a thing as it occurred, unless it be Thomas Campbell, who alone is remarkable for his fidelity to fact, as in his relation in verse of the foundering of a troopship. But when a literary artist attempts to reproduce in words his own mental processes, then it is obviously very hard to contradict him.

Margaret Fuller set down on paper a relation of the impressions made upon her mind by a man; which is to say, she wrote a series of documents known as love-letters. Fortunately most persons pass through that stage before they have attained to the power of expression, and the emotion expends itself in sighs, in secret verse, and in tossings to and fro. But she had arrived at complete fluency and produced a

Digitized by Google

volume of correspondence which is peculiarly near being nonsense. The letters are addressed to a Hamburg Jew, Nathan by name, who died not many years ago, and they have only recently been made public, though their existence has always been known to those who were interested in such matters. One example will serve to show the inconvenience of experiencing the passion after the glory of youth is fled, or at any rate the folly of simulating it in the maturity of life. The Hebrew lover disappointed the lady by not coming to a concert of music at Horace Greeley's house and the next day he received the following letter:—

"The shades and time of evening settled down upon me as dew upon the earth. You came not—And now I realise that soon will be the time when evening will come always, but you will come no more. We shall meet in soul—but the living eye of love, that is in itself almost a soul, that will beam no more. O Heaven, O God, or by whatsoever name I may appeal, surely, surely, Oh! All Causing, thou must be all sustaining, all fulfilling too. I, from thee sprung, do not feel forced to bear so much as one of these deep impulses in vain. Nor is it enough that the heavenly magic of its touch throws open all the treasure chambers of the universe if these enchanted doors must close again. Wilt thou prepare for me an image fair and grand enough of hope? Give that to man at large, but to me send some little talisman that may influence the secret heart. And let it have a diamond point that may pierce without any throb swells. I would not stifle one single note, only tune all sweet. My heart aches still and I must lean it on the paper as I write, so the writing goes all amiss."

At that very moment the fascinating Jew was preparing to sail for Germany.

In 1846 Miss Fuller accomplished her desire to visit Europe. She sailed from New York on the old *Cambria* of the Cunard Line. Her biographer still pursues her and finds her upon the moment of landing in Liverpool paying a visit to the Mechanics' Institute and afterwards "expressing appreciation of the British Museum." The casts in the Boston Athenæum, about which we have heard so much, loomed large in those days.

The traveller visited Wordsworth at his home, and found "a reverend old man, clothed in black and walking with cautious step along the level garden path." She met Dean Milman at the Martineaus, Dr. Chalmers and DeQuincey in Edinburgh, and there saw the portrait of "hateful old John Knox and his wife who was like him."

During an excursion to the Highlands, Miss Fuller had a misadventure and passed the night on the hills in a Scottish mist and was none the worse for it. This would appear to dispose of the fiction of

Digitized by Google

her frail health. Returning to England she was soon installed in London; it was the London, and those were the days, of Dickens, Thackeray, Sydney Smith, Moore, Lord Brougham, the Duke of Wellington and Carlyle.

Miss Fuller began in a small way by visiting Joanna Baillie, and then felt competent to present her letter of introduction from Emerson to Carlyle. It does not matter now what Margaret thought of Carlyle, though she did say two or three things that seem very probable; it matters a great deal towards our enquiry what Carlyle thought of her, for he had some knowledge of women and knew a fool when he saw one. He has put it on record that he and Mrs. Carlyle held Miss Fuller in real regard, that he found in her papers "something greatly superior to all I knew before, in fact, the undeniable utterances (now first undeniable to me) of a true heroic mind, altogether unique as far as I know among the writing women of this generation, rare enough too, God knows, among the writing men. She is very narrow sometimes, but she is truly high. Honour to Margaret and more and more speed to her." Honour to Margaret, to the real Margaret, not the ridiculous *précieuse* of the New England coterie.

Two other persons she knew before going to Paris, Mazzini, intimately; and casually, "a witty French flippant sort of a man, who told stories admirably and served a good purpose by interrupting Carlyle's harangues." This could be none other than George Henry Lewes. The meeting with Mazzini was a fateful one for her.

In Paris Miss Fuller was not unknown, for translations of her social studies had appeared in the *Revue Indépendante*. She was at once taken up by George Sand, and introduced to Chopin, with whom that illustrious moralist had formed an "alliance"—that, Sir Leslie Stephen believed to be the correct word to employ in such cases. The great musician played to her, and Mickiewicz talked to her whilst the music was going on. She heard the debates in the Assembly and saw the Queen at a ball; also Leverrier, the discoverer of Neptune, "wandering about as if he had lost, not found, a planet." That is what might be called "smart." From all this it will appear that Miss Fuller was a person of some consideration in the highest literary circles of Europe. But we must not overrate the importance of this. Literary people, as a rule, are ignorant of many things, and easily swayed one way or the other by influences of slight force. It may have been that they were carried away by wonder, not that Margaret Fuller could write so well, but that this outland stranger of unprepossessing appearance and nasal voice was a woman and could write at all—like Dr. Johnson when he saw the dancing bear.

Digitized by Google

In May, 1847, Margaret Fuller arrived in Rome, having come by way of Marseilles, Genoa and Naples. There she remained two months and then proceeded northward by way of Perugia, Florence, Ravenna and Venice to Milan. From that place she visited the Italian lakes, went on to Switzerland, and returned to Milan early in September, and to Rome by way of Florence near the end of October. At Lake Como she enjoyed the society of the Marchesa Arconati Visconti, whom she had previously met in Florence. The impression she made upon the accomplished Italian is recorded in a letter from that lady to Emerson:

"Je n'ai point rencontré, dans ma vie, de femme plus noble; ayant autant de sympathie pour ses semblables, et dont l'esprit fut plus vivifiant. Je me suis tout de suite sentie attirée par elle. Quand je fis sa connaissance, j'ignorais que ce fut une femme remarquable."

Though Miss Fuller was now in Italy less than half a year, and that spent mostly in travelling, she had already gained the complete confidence and esteem of Young Italy, the revolutionary party, whose watchword was the unification of the Italian States into a Republic. This intimacy was but natural, for a strong bond of sympathy had been established between her and Mazzini in London. Being interested in ideas herself, she enjoyed the company of these young radicals, and as she belonged to a republic, and as a republic was believed to have something to do with liberty, they had much in common. Inasmuch as Miss Fuller's future was afterwards bound up with theirs, and as out of this union arose the tragedy of her life, it will be necessary to indicate briefly the posture of public affairs.

At the collapse of the fabric which Napoleon had so painfully reared, the little Italian sovereigns returned from their exile more resolute than ever in tyranny, with Austria approving of their reign of terror. Tyranny was met with conspiracy, and revolt with vengeance. This state of affairs lasted till 1847. Most men were agreed that a change must come; there was no agreement as to what that change should be. Italy must be unified; one party was for unity under republican forms, another party was in favour of a limited monarchy. Mazzini was for a republic, Cavour and Garibaldi put their trust in a king. The faith of Cavour and Garibaldi was afterwards justified, but only through much shedding of blood. The Revolution in France, which drove Louis Philippe from the throne, in February, 1848, encouraged Mazzini and his friends. Some months previously the miracle of all miracles had happened; a gleam of political sense emanated from the Papal throne. Pius IX. declared himself a liberal; he proclaimed a political amnesty; he organized a national guard and began to form a constitution for the Roman State.

Digitized by Google

Things looked promising for Mazzini and his friends, and Margaret Fuller was of their number. Another of her friends was the Marchese Ossoli, a young Roman of twenty-eight, of a noble but impoverished house. In less than two months the Pope had fled from Rome and was breathing out threats of excommunication against his recent allies. In February, 1849, Rome was declared a Republic under three dictators, with Mazzini at their head. A few days later the dictator escaped on board a British warship; in April, the French were at the gates of Rome, and after a successful assault held the city for the Pope. The dream was at an end. Margaret Fuller had "played for a new stake and lost it." That was her view of the case as contained in a letter to Emerson, dated July 8th, 1849. What was the nature of that "play"?

Shortly after her arrival in Rome, in the spring of 1847, Miss Fuller, on the evening of Holy Thursday, went to Vespers at St. Peter's with some friends. The party became separated and she was at a loss what to do. "Presently a young man of gentlemanly address came to her and begged, if she were seeking anyone, that he might be permitted to assist her." At last it became evident beyond a doubt, that the party could not longer be there, and as it was then quite late and the crowd all gone, they went into the piazza to find a carriage. There were no carriages, so Margaret was compelled to walk with her stranger friend the long distance between the Vatican and the Corso. At her door they parted, and Margaret finding her friends already at home related the adventure. This is Mrs. Story's account. This chance acquaintance was the Marchese Ossoli. Within a few weeks he made an offer of marriage, which was declined, and Miss Fuller left for the North. They met again in the following November, the offer was renewed, and within a few weeks the pair were married. When, where, or by whom, we do not know to this day.

"I have heard that from the beginning," says Emerson, "Margaret Fuller idealized herself as a sovereign. She told a friend that she early saw herself to be intellectually superior to those around her, that for years she dwelt upon the idea that she was not her parents' child, but an European princess confided to their care." Here then was an opportunity ready at hand for realizing this very un-American ideal. If the revolution had succeeded, as seemed not at all unlikely to the revolutionists, she would have come pretty near being a "European princess," at any rate she would have been the first lady in the land, and that is closer than one usually comes to the realization of his childish fancies.

This is not offered as the whole explanation of Miss Fuller's conduct; the motives for any marriage are never very simple; but it is a pretty good guess at her central thought. All we know of the Marchese is

Digitized by Google

entirely to his credit, and it is altogether probable that Miss Fuller "wearied with the over intellection and restless aspiration of the accomplished New Englander of that time, found in the simple geniality of the Italian nature all the charm and novelty of contrast." Let us hasten to add that no word ever escaped her or her friends, that would indicate the least regret for her hasty action.

The action was hasty. In May, 1847, let us repeat, she arrived in Rome for the first time and remained only two months. She was back again in Rome at the end of October, and her child was born on the 5th of September following. That would be considered hasty in American society in these days at any rate.

The central fact in the life of Margaret Fuller is, as in the life of most women, that she married and became a mother, and it made a corresponding noise. The whole proceeding was perfectly regular, natural and simple. She gives us a straightforward and truthful account of the sequence of events which is entirely convincing, until her friends begin to supply evidence upon a subject on which no evidence was needed. That makes us ask, not what they say, but what they can prove.

During the winter in Rome after the child was born, when her trouble was sore upon her, the Marchesa, as she now was, sent for Mrs. Story, wife of William Wetmore Story, the sculptor, and confided the "secret" to her. She also gave to her confidante, certain papers and parchment documents to keep, in view of her death which she feared was impending. Mrs. Story with laudable self-abnegation declined to read the papers, save one or two, though she had perfect liberty to do so. We could now wish she had read them all and informed us of her researches, or else kept absolutely quiet about the matter.

At the time of Mr. Higginson's writing, he had before him Mrs. Story's original letter, and on the strength of it, states that Margaret showed to Mrs. Story the certificate of her marriage with Ossoli. This same letter had been published long before in the Memoirs. All that Mrs. Story tells in the letter is, that at the time of handing over the packet, they read together a document written in Latin on a piece of parchment. The utmost she claims is, that it was a certificate given by a priest to the effect that Angelo Eugène Ossoli — the name of the child was Angelo Eugène Philip — was the legal heir to whatever fortune and title should come to his father. To this was affixed his seal with those of the other witnesses, and the Ossoli crest was drawn in full upon the paper. This is the relation and this is the document to which Mr. Higginson refers as a marriage certificate, with Mrs. Story's original letter before him. If this be offered as evidence, then it is fair to say it is no evidence at all. Mrs. Story probably could not read

Digitized by Google

Latin, especially the Latin likely to be written by an Italian priest of those days; the document, according to her showing, could not have been a marriage certificate, for the name of the heir is not usually specified in such writings; the crest drawn in full upon the paper does not increase its authenticity, and the witnesses were witnesses—to what?

When the crisis was past, the papers were returned to the Marchesa and were lost in the final disaster. In her own writings, so far as published up to this time, Margaret assigns no date to her marriage, though she probably gave the details in a "little book" which perished with her. Her friends conclude on purely physiological grounds, that it took place on or before December 5th, 1847. Therein lies the penalty of all secret marriages.

The motives for keeping the marriage a secret are perfectly obvious. The old Marchese Ossoli was about to die and the patrimony to be divided. He had three sons, one employed in the Papal Court as Secretary of the Privy Council, one as a member of the Guard; the third and youngest, was on the side of the Revolution; he was a Catholic, married in secret to a Protestant; the courts, civil and ecclesiastic, were in the hands of his enemies. Above all, the success of his cause was not yet assured.

The situation of the woman was pitiable. Married in secret, and secrecy in such cases carries shame; without a friend to share her trouble, in the midst of the alarms of war, her husband's life in peril, she retired to the mountains of Rieta in poverty and solitude, and there endured the curse of Eve and inherited the blessing. In seven weeks the brave New England woman was back in Rome and spent the momentous winter of 1848 in the city, with occasional visits to Rieta, where she had left her child in the hands of attendants who proved both cruel and treacherous. In April came the horrors of the siege; long days and nights in hospitals filled with wounded and fever stricken, her husband at his post of danger on the walls and she at times by his side. There was the real Margaret Fuller, the Puritan woman in her New England heroism and austerity. By the first of July all was at an end; at an end too all foolish dreams of unreal greatness. Then she wrote the whole story to her mother.

The friends of Margaret Ossoli were naturally much surprised, but most of them were too well bred to manifest it. Her mother sent her words of comfort and expressions of endearment. The Marchesa Arconati loved her the more, "now that we can sympathize as mothers." To Mr. Story, who appears not to have received the secret from his wife, she wrote: "moral writers cannot exaggerate the dangers and plagues of keeping secrets,"—and she had brotherly love in return. There was at this time a large colony of her fellow countrymen in Italy, for we

Digitized by Google

have heard her desiring to be delivered from the sound of the English language, and from them she received every consideration. At home, she complains, there was some meddling curiosity. Her letters, written during the period when the marriage was yet unacknowledged, have a curious interest, particularly those addressed to Emerson. They are singularly truthful and sincere, and yet disclose nothing.

Notwithstanding the loss of the intellectual riches of New England, those days of Italian poverty, were Margaret's happiest days. In a letter to her sister, the wife of William Ellery Channing, she says: "in my child I find satisfaction for the first time to the deep wants of my heart." She dwells upon the purity and simple strength of her husband's character. "He is capable of sacred love; he showed it to his father, to Rome, to me; now he loves his child in the same way." To her mother she wrote: "Of all that is contained in books, he is entirely ignorant, yet he has excellent practical sense, a very sweet temper and great native refinement. I have never suffered a pain that he could relieve; his devotion when I am ill is to be compared only with yours." This is not a bad assemblage of qualities in a husband, and her testimony is confirmed by all the Americans in Italy who knew him, Mr. and Mrs. Story, Lewis Cass, W. H. Hurlbutt, Horace Sumner, Mozier, Chapman and the Greenoughs.

The family remained nearly a year in Italy after the fall of Rome, chiefly in Florence. Of this halcyon time Mr. Hurlbutt, consul at Turin, gives rather a free account. He admires their domestic life without stint, and gives a pretty picture of Ossoli, seated by his wife, dressed in a dark brown coat, reading some patriotic book. Mr. Hurlbutt always found him at home, save when a number of American and English visitors came in. On those occasions he used to take his leave and go to the *café,* but we must not blame him too severely for that.

Neither Margaret nor her husband, nor both together, possessed the six hundred dollars a year necessary for living in Italy, and as all avenues of employment were closed to him on account of his birth and politics, the pair turned their faces to America, where the wife with rare courage proposed to take up the burden on behalf of her own family, which she had borne with such fidelity for her father's.

From motives of economy, they sailed from Leghorn in the merchant ship *Elizabeth,* a barque commanded by Captain Hasty; it was the 17th of May, 1850, before the ship got under weigh. Before Gibraltar was reached the Captain lay dead of the smallpox, and on the ocean voyage the child contracted the disease, but recovered handsomely.

On Tuesday, the 18th of July, the *Elizabeth* was off Navesink on the Jersey Coast; the weather thick, the wind from the South of East. To

Digitized by Google

make a good offing and in the morning run down before the wind, past Sandy Hook, the mate, who was now in command, stood to the East of North sailing well in the wind. By nine o'clock a stiff breeze was blowing; it grew into a gale, and by midnight the weather was very heavy. The *Elizabeth* was now under reefed lower sails and headsails, everything aloft made snug and all hands on deck. The gale increased to such a hurricane as had not been known for years, and what with wind and what with tide, the master of the *Elizabeth* overran his course, drifting to leeward all the time, and piled up his ship about four in the morning on Fire Island, the grave of many another good craft before and since. The main and mizzen were cut away, but in spite of the relief the bow held hard; the stern swung round till the barque was broadside and hard aground, and the seas made a clear breach over her. The heavy cargo of marble went through the bilge, and now the *Elizabeth* was at the mercy of the sea. Between decks everything was awash, and the few passengers were huddled together to the windward. By daybreak they gained the shelter of the forecastle and saw the shore not a cable's length away, with wreckers and their waggons ready for salvage, but not for rescue. By noon, eight hours after the stranding, a life boat arrived from Fire Island, which was less than four miles away, but not the slightest attempt was made to launch it. Davis, the mate, behaved most creditably, according to his own story. He devised a plan of escape and proved its efficacy by swimming ashore in company with the widow of his late captain; all but four of the crew also proved its feasibility; the plan was primitive, though practicable, and yet not the slightest attempt was made to launch the lifeboat into a sea in which men could swim with safety. By three o'clock the cabin had gone adrift, the stern settled down, the forecastle filled and the refugees were driven to the open deck, where they were soon huddled about the foremast. Presently this went by the board, carrying the decks away. Two remaining members of the crew swam ashore and two were drowned; the steward seized the child and plunged in; their bodies were washed ashore a few minutes later. Margaret and her husband went down together. The mate said it was their own fault; that is what he might have been expected to say. Their bodies were never recovered. When the life-boatmen were derided for their cowardice, they excused themselves by saying they did not know there was anyone of importance on board.

The story of life-saving on the coast of the United States goes back to 1786, when Noyes, the blind physician of Boston, organized the Humane Society of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. The National Congress laid its paralyzing hand upon the movement in 1849, by passing an appropriation of ten thousand dollars for the work; until 1876, the

Digitized by Google

service was put to the basest uses by the politicians, and during that unhappy period more vessels than the *Elizabeth* were sacrificed to the greed of the crippled and degenerate protégés of the politicians.

This was the end of the tragedy of Margaret Fuller's life. The real tragedy would have begun, had she to commence again her life with a foreign husband in New England.

If we possessed only the record of Margaret Fuller's life from the time she left Boston and came under the sane influence of the editor of the *Tribune* until its untimely end, we should miss much of the pathology of hysteria as manifested in herself, in other women, and in the men amongst their friends who were like women, but this record would show her to be entirely admirable. This normal life covered less than five years. She died at the age of forty. George Eliot was older than that when her first notable work appeared; Madame de Stael was forty-one and George Sand nearly as old.

It is useless to speculate upon what Margaret Fuller might have accomplished had life been spared to her. Nothing is more futile than such speculations. If Kingsley had ceased writing at thirty-six, and Kipling had succumbed to his attack of pneumonia in New York, their names would be held in mysterious reverence; and the public would busy itself with wonder as to the nature of their future accomplishments and with lamentations at their untimely fate. The public mind would surely have been wrong; probably it is wrong also in surmising that Margaret Fuller might have accomplished something.

All we can say, to conclude the matter, is that the personality of Margaret Fuller was a romantic one, that she and her friends were in the habit of talking romantically about it; that is, without enquiring too clearly into the truth of what was said; that romantic things really did occur, and that with the irony usual in such cases, nothing came of it after all.

ANDREW MACPHAIL.

Digitized by Google

THE PILGRIMS.

An uphill path, sun-gleams between the showers,
Where every beam that broke the leaden sky
Lit other hills with fairer ways than ours;
Some clustered graves where half our memories lie;
And one grim Shadow creeping ever nigh:
And this was Life.

Wherein we did another's burden seek,
The tired feet we helped upon the road,
The hand we gave the weary and the weak,
The miles we lightened one another's load,
When, faint to falling, onward yet we strode:
This too was Life.

Till, at the upland, as we turned to go
Amid fair meadows, dusky in the night,
The mists fell back upon the road below;
Broke on our tired eyes the western light;
The very graves were for a moment bright:
And this was Death.

JOHN McCRAE.

Digitized by Google

JAPAN AND RUSSIA.

The commencement of hostilities by the night attack of the Japanese torpedo boats on the Russian vessels at Port Arthur, on the 9th February, 1903, was charged by Russia against Japan as a violation of international usage and a grossly dishonourable and treacherous act. This charge has been iterated again and again, as well in the proclamations of the Tsar and the army orders of General Kuropatkin, as in the Russian press and in the press of other countries friendly to Russia. The Japanese have completely refuted it. They have pointed out that they repeatedly warned the Russian Government, in the restrained but well understood language of diplomacy, that the failure of the negotiations would result in Japan taking such independent action as she deemed necessary to protect her interests — that is, would result in war. They have shown that, apart from these warnings, but especially in view of them, the communications to the Russian Government of the 6th February, coupled with the formal withdrawal on that date of the whole Japanese Legation from St. Petersburg, were tantamount to a declaration of war. They have contended, moreover, not only that Russia ought to have been prepared for hostilities on the 9th February, but also that Russia *was* prepared, and that the Port Arthur assault was nothing more than a tactical surprise. In support of this contention Baron Snyematsu has enumerated certain acts on the part of Russia, which, if his statements are true, establish at least her knowledge that war was about to ensue. On the 21st January, Russian troops were sent to menace the northern frontier of Corea. A week later, Alexieff ordered the Russian forces in the neighbourhood of the Yalu River to prepare for war, and additional troops were hurried forward towards that river. On the 1st February, the Japanese Commercial Agent at Vladivostock was requested by the Russian Government to notify Japan that a state of siege might be expected at any moment. On the 4th February, the Russian fleet at Port Arthur made a demonstration in force to the south-east, which created intense excitement in Japan. And at the

Digitized by Google

moment of the torpedo attack on the 9th February, the Russian ships lay under a full head of steam, outside the harbour of Port Arthur, in a perfect battle array, with their decks cleared for action; and the instant that the first torpedo was launched, the Russians opened fire on the Japanese boats.

But there is another interesting question upon which less light has been thrown. Had the negotiations reached, on the 6th February, such an *impasse* as justified a recourse to the arbitrament of battle? The Russian Government profess to have been greatly surprised by their sudden termination. They hoped and tried, they say, to maintain peace; in their efforts to bring the negotiations to a peaceful conclusion, they did all that dignity would allow to meet the wishes of Japan. Contrariwise, Japan asserts that throughout the negotiations Russia treated her with great arrogance, was simply "making a fool of her," and had no intention whatever of entering into the engagement required of her by Japan.

Ordinarily one would expect the rupture of negotiations between two parties to result, first, when either of them becomes convinced that they are so wide apart in essentials that there is no chance of ultimate agreement or compromise; or, secondly, when either knows or fears that under cover of the negotiations the other is taking such steps as will materially change the *status quo* to his own advantage.. To these may be added a third cause, which arises when one party so behaves in the negotiations as to wound the dignity and the *amour propre* of the other to the breaking point. There is no doubt that the last two of these causes both contributed to the termination of the negotiations between Russia and Japan. What action Russia took between the commencement of the negotiations and the outbreak of hostilities, to maintain and secure her grasp on Manchuria, will be more fully known in the future, but it is already known to all the world that during the period she strongly reinforced her army in Manchuria, and increased her fleet in the Pacific by adding thereto war vessels of an aggregate tonnage exceeding 80,000 tons. It is true that these may have been merely precautionary measures; and, on the other hand, the speed and precision of Japan's early evolutions and the perfection of her mobilization, lead to the presumption that during this period Japan herself either was preparing, or had her preparations already made, for the eventuality of war.

Japan had good ground also for complaining of arrogant treatment at the hands of Russia during the negotiations; and the resentment of the Mikado was undoubtedly provoked, and his patience sorely tried, by the dilatory methods and the flimsy excuses of the Russian diplomacy.

Digitized by Google

For proof of this, one needs to look no further than the correspondence regarding the negotiations which passed between Baron Komura, the Minister of Foreign Affairs at Tokio, and Mr. Kurino, the Japanese Minister at St. Petersburg, and from which the extracts in this article are taken. At the outset, the negotiations were unwarrantably delayed by a truculent insistence on the part of Russia to conduct them as and where she pleased. The negotiations were entrusted by Japan to Mr. Kurino, to be conducted by him at St. Petersburg, and he promptly opened them in an interview with Count Lamsdorff on the 31st July, 1903. It is characteristic of the Tsar's form of government that the Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs, while perfectly satisfied himself to enter into the negotiations, was unable to do so until he had seen the Tsar and obtained his sanction. This sanction was communicated to Mr. Kurino on the 5th August, and he was instructed on the following day to present the proposals of Japan to the Russian Government. Count Lamsdorff, however, "being now very much occupied," could not receive Mr. Kurino until the 12th August, when the latter handed to him the Japanese proposals. In a despatch to Tokio of the 24th August, Mr. Kurino reported that on the previous day he had been informed by Count Lamsdorff that

> he had studied the project seriously, but the Emperor having been absent over a week on account of the manœuvres, he had been unable to take any steps in the matter; but he asked my opinion about transferring the negotiations to Tokio, as there were many details which would have to be referred to Admiral Alexieff.

On the 27th August Mr. Kurino, under instructions from Tokio, informed Count Lamsdorff that the Japanese Government preferred to continue the negotiations at St. Petersburg, believing that by so doing the work would be greatly facilitated, and the Japanese Government, having placed the negotiations in his hands, would dislike to make any change. Count Lamsdorff replied that the Tsar wished to conduct the negotiations at Tokio so as to expedite the matter. Mr. Kurino again argued and urged the propriety of conducting them at St. Petersburg, but Count Lamsdorff

> repeated what he had just said, and insisted upon his proposition.

On the 29th August Mr. Kurino, being further instructed from Tokio, again urged upon Count Lamsdorff the desire of the Japanese Government to continue the negotiations at St. Petersburg. In a lengthy discussion Count Lamsdorff said,

> the Russian Government desired to transfer the negotiations to Tokio on account of the necessity of consulting with Admiral Alexieff, *and also to manifest a sense of deference to Japan*, as the proposals had been made by her . . . . At the conclusion, he said,

Digitized by Google

he is to have an audience of the Emperor to-day, and will explain to him the reasons why an early understanding between the two countries is desirable, as mentioned by me; and he promised to repeat to His Majesty the special desire of the Japanese Government to conduct the negotiations at St. Petersburg; but he added that no change of view on the subject could be expected. ,

After another long interview between Mr. Kurino and the Russian Minister on the 4th September, the Japanese Government yielded.

Other vexatious delays transpired. Mr. Kurino telegraphed to Baron Komura on the 22nd November:

I saw Count Lamsdorff on the 22nd November. He said that the modifications are already in the hands of the Emperor; but on account of the illness of the Empress, the former does not attend to any business affairs; hence the delay.

and on the 27th November:

Count Lamsdorff told me he did not see the Emperor November 25th, on account of the sickness of the Empress. Interior inflammation of her right ear has necessitated an operation.

and again, on the 4th December:

To my question whether it is not possible for him to have audience at an earlier date, he [Count Lamsdorff] said that Saturday is the *fête* of Crown Prince, no business is transacted on Sunday, and he will be occupied with other affairs on Monday.

In January the situation became acute, Japan was excited by the menacing activities of Russia in Manchuria and on the Pacific, and the relations between the two Powers were strained to the breaking point. Yet, in an interview on the 28th January, when Mr. Kurino pressed upon Count Lamsdorff the gravity of the situation, and urged "the danger of prolonging the present condition," Count Lamsdorff replied

that he knows the existing condition of things very well, but that the dates of audience being fixed . . . . it is not now possible to change them; and he repeated that he will do his best to send his reply next Tuesday.

But no reply was forthcoming on Tuesday, and, after waiting until the following Friday, Mr. Kurino was instructed to close his Embassy and leave St. Petersburg.

The main question has been so far only indirectly touched. Were the differences between the negotiations so great as to preclude the possibility of ultimate agreement or compromise? This can not be judged without the means of knowing what Japan's demands were and the length to which Russia signified her willingness to go in order to satisfy them. Fortunately, the necessary information is available in the correspondence between Baron Komura and Mr. Kurino, which has already been referred to, and from which the following account has been taken.

Digitized by Google

The reasons which prompted Japan to open negotiations are put forward in a despatch from Baron Komura to Mr. Kurino of the 28th July, 1903:

The Japanese Government have observed with close attention the development of affairs in Manchuria, and they view with grave concern the present situation there. So long as there were grounds for hope that Russia would carry out her engagement to China and her assurances to other Powers on the subject of the evacuation of Manchuria, the Japanese Government maintained an attitude of watchful reserve. But the recent action of Russia in formulating new demands in Peking and in consolidating rather than releasing her hold on Manchuria compels belief that she has abandoned the intention of retiring from Manchuria, while her increased activity along the Corean frontier is such as to raise doubts regarding the limits of her ambition. The unrestrained permanent occupation of Manchuria by Russia would create a condition of things prejudicial to the security and interest of Japan. Such occupation would be destructive of the principal of equal opportunity and an impairment of the territorial integrity of China. But, what is of still more serious moment to the Japanese Government, Russia stationed on the flank of Corea would be a constant menace to the separate existence of that Empire, and in any event it would make Russia the dominant Power in Corea. Corea is an important outpost in Japan's line of defence, and Japan consequently considers the independence of Corea absolutely essential to her own repose and safety. Japan possesses paramount political as well as commercial and industrial interests and influence in Corea, which, having regard to her own security, she cannot consent to surrender to, or share with, any other Power . . . .

In accordance with the views set forth in the above-cited despatch, the Japanese proposals, which were submitted as soon as the Tsar had consented to negotiate, dealt equally with Manchuria and Corea, and were expressed in the following terms:

1. Mutual engagement to respect the independence and territorial integrity of the Chinese and Corean Empires, and to maintain the principle of equal opportunity for the commerce and industry of all nations in those countries.

2. Reciprocal recognition of Japan's preponderating interests in Corea and Russia's special interests in railway enterprises in Manchuria, and of the right of Japan to take in Corea and of Russia to take in Manchuria such measures as may be necessary for the protection of their respective interests as above defined, subject, however, to the provisions of Article 1 of this Agreement.

3. Reciprocal undertaking on the part of Russia and Japan not to impede development of those industrial and commercial activities respectively of Japan in Corea and of Russia in Manchuria, which are not inconsistent with the stipulations of Article 1 of this Agreement.

Additional engagement on the part of Russia not to impede the eventual extension of the Corean railway into southern Manchuria so as to connect with the East China and Shan-hai-kwan-Newchang lines.

4. Reciprocal engagement that in case it is found necessary to send troops by Japan to Corea, or by Russia to Manchuria, for the purpose either of protecting the interests mentioned in Article 2 of this Agreement, or of suppressing insurrection or disorder calculated to create international complications, the troops so sent are in no case to exceed the actual number required and are to be forthwith recalled as soon as their missions are accomplished.

5. Recognition on the part of Russia of the exclusive right of Japan to give advice and assistance in the interest of reform and good government in Corea, including necessary military assistance.

6. This Agreement to supplant all previous arrangements between Japan and Russia respecting Corea.

Digitized by Google

One might have supposed that these proposals would form the basis of the following negotiations; and, in the sense that they formulated the demands of Japan, no doubt they did. Russia, however, found it inconvenient to present amendments; from her point of view it was clearly undesirable, at the very first stage, to oppose a flat denial to some of the Japanese proposals; and she therefore insisted upon presenting counter-proposals of her own, which took the place of the Japanese proposals as the basis of negotiation. It is not necessary to set out the counter-proposals in detail. Handed to Japan on the 3rd October, they were comprised in eight articles, seven of which dealt exclusively with Corea. These seven articles or propositions were subjected to several amendments by both sides, and, in the end, two, at least, were not accepted; but at one time or another the parties were so nearly in agreement in respect of them all — Russia so nearly met the wishes of Japan with regard to Corea and Japan's interests in that country — that if it had been a question of Corea alone, the two nations would most probably have arrived at a mutually satisfactory settlement. Manchuria proved the stumbling-block. The Japanese proposals were based on reciprocal undertakings covering both Corea and Manchuria; the one article in the Russian counter-proposals concerning Manchuria was as follows:

I.*

Recognition by Japan of Manchuria and its littoral as in all respects outside her sphere of interest.

The Mikado's Government at once rejected this proposition, and offered the following in its stead:

II.

Engagement on the part of Russia to respect China's sovereignty and territorial integrity in Manchuria, and not to interfere with Japan's commercial freedom in Manchuria.

Recognition by Japan of Russia's special interests in Manchuria and of the right of Russia to take such measures as may be necessary for the protection of those interests so long as such measures do not infringe the stipulations of the preceding Article.

Mutual engagement not to impede the connection of the Corean railway and the East China railway when those railways shall have been eventually extended to the Yalu.

No agreement on this amendment could be reached, each government insisting upon the impossibility of accepting the other's proposition. The Russian Government contended that the recognition by Japan of

* Roman numerals are attached to the several propositions for convenience of reference.

Digitized by Google

Manchuria as being outside her sphere of interest, was Russia's only compensation for her concessions in respect of Corea; and that the acceptance of the Japanese amendments would be contrary to the principle always insisted upon by Russia, that the question concerning Manchuria was one exclusively for Russia and China, admitting of no interference on the part of any third Power. Japan replied that she did not ask for any concession with respect to Manchuria, her proposal being simply to have confirmed in the Agreement the principle which had been voluntarily and repeatedly declared by Russia; and that she possessed in Manchuria her treaty rights and commercial interests, for which she must obtain Russia's guarantee. On the 30th October, however, Japan presented fresh amendments to the Russian proposition (I.), which were as follows:

III.

Mutual engagement to respect the independence and territorial integrity of the Chinese and Corean Empires.

Mutual engagement to establish a neutral zone on the Corea-Manchurian frontier extending 50 kilometres on each side, into which neutral zone neither of the Contracting Parties shall introduce troops without the consent of the other.

Recognition by Japan that Manchuria is outside her sphere of special interest, and recognition by Russia that Corea is outside her sphere of special interset.

Recognition by Japan of Russia's special interests in Manchuria and of the right of Russia to take such measures as may be necessary for the protection of those interests.

Engagement on the part of Japan not to interfere with the commercial and residential rights and immunities belonging to Russia in virtue of her treaty engagements with Corea, and engagement on the part of Russia not to interfere with the commercial and residential rights and immunities belonging to Japan in virtue of her treaty engagements with China.

Mutual engagement not to impede the connection of the Corean railway and the East China railway when those railways shall have been extended to the Yalu.

It will be noticed that in these amendments Japan went so far as to concede Manchuria to be outside her sphere of *special* interest, but demanded again the independence and territorial integrity of China and a guarantee of her own interests in Manchuria.

These amendments were, in turn, rejected by Russia, Count Lamsdorff stating in an interview with Mr. Kurino on the 12th November, that the Manchurian question divided the two parties, and that the Russian Government always considered this question to be a question exclusively between Russia and China, and to be settled by an arrangement between those two nations. Mr. Kurino urged that Japan had a perfect right to demand the independence and territorial integrity of China and a formal guarantee of her rights and interests in that country, but Count Lamsdorff replied that the objection related rather to the form than the substance of the proposal. In Manchuria other Powers also had rights

Digitized by Google

and interests, and Russia could not enter into special arrangements with each of those Powers regarding that Province. Mr. Kurino observed that should the Russian Government be in accord with Japan in principle, it was deeply to be regretted that an understanding could not be reached for want of a suitable formula, and ardently asked him to use his influence in bringing about a satisfactory solution in accordance with the principles already admitted by Russia. In another interview on the 22nd November, Count Lamsdorff said that as to Manchuria,

> Russia once took possession of the country by right of conquest; nevertheless, she is willing to restore it to China, but with certain guarantees . . . . While China is still insisting upon her refusal to give such guarantees, it is not possible for Russia to come to any arrangement with a third Power . . . .

The Japanese Minister replied that his Government had no wish to interfere with direct negotiations between the two countries concerned, but only wished the independence and integrity of China as repeatedly declared by Russia, and security for Japan's important interests in Manchuria. About this time occurred the illness of the Russian Empress, and, in spite of the urgent messages from Tokio, the negotiations were delayed until the 11th December, when, in reply to the Japanese amendments (III.) of the 30th October, the Russian Minister at Tokio presented new counter-proposals to Japan, which, with the exception of an article relating to the connection of the Corean and East China railways, *ignored* altogether the question between the two Governments concerning Manchuria. Baron Komura pointed out the fundamental difference in territorial compass between Japan's original proposals and Russia's new counter-proposals, and expressed the hope that the Russian Government would reconsider their position regarding that branch of the question. At the same time, he instructed Mr. Kurino to deliver to Count Lamsdorff a strongly-worded *Note Verbale* covering the same ground, and asking for certain amendments to the new Russian counter-proposals concerning Corea.

On the 7th January, 1904, Japan was informed that Russia agreed to Japan's amendments to the new Russian counter-proposals with two modifications; first, a mutual engagement not to use any part of the territory of Corea for strategical purposes; and, second, a mutual engagement to consider the territory of Corea north of the 39th parallel as a neutral zone, within the limits of which neither Russia nor Japan should introduce troops. If these two conditions were agreed to, the Russian Government were prepared to include in the Agreement an article of the following tenor:

Digitized by Google

IV.

Recognition by Japan of Manchuria and her littoral as being outside her sphere of interests, whilst Russia, within the limits of that province, will not impede Japan, nor other Powers, in the enjoyment of rights and privileges acquired by them under existing treaties with China, *exclusive of the establishment of settlements.*

From this time the communications between the two Governments took on a tone of increasing antagonism; conciliation was displaced by peremptoriness. Japan declined on the 13th January, to entertain either the proposed agreement not to use any part of Corean territory for strategical purposes or the proposal to establish a neutral zone, and, offered the following modifications of the Russian proposal (IV.) concerning Manchuria:

V.

Recognition by Japan of Manchuria and its littoral as being outside her sphere of interest, and an engagement on the part of Russia to respect the territorial integrity of China in Manchuria.

Russia within the limits of Manchuria will not impede Japan nor other Powers in the enjoyment of rights and privileges acquired by them under the existing treaties with China.

Recognition by Russia of Corea and its littoral as being outside her sphere of interest.

Recognition by Japan of Russia's special interest in Manchuria and of the right of Russia to take measures necessary for the protection of those interests.

It is not clear why Japan refused to give the undertaking not to use any part of Corean territory for strategical purposes. She had previously expressed her willingness to enter into an agreement not to construct on the Corean coast any military works capable of menacing the freedom of navigation in the Straits of Corea. It may be that having in mind the continued maintenance of a Russian army in Manchuria, and knowing the impossibility of gettting a similar undertaking from Russia regarding the non-uses for strategical purposes of Manchurian territory, she considered that such an undertaking might place her at some future time in a position of great disadvantage. Another plausible reason suggests itself. It was agreed by the Russian Government in the progress of the negotiations that, for the purpose of protecting her interests in Corea, or for the purpose of suppressing insurrections or disorders capable of creating international complications, Japan might send troops to Corea. The Mikado's Government may have argued that the employment of troops in Corea for either of those purposes involved, of necessity, the use of some part of Corean territory for strategical purposes. Whatever Japan's motives may have been, and they are not in any way disclosed in the correspondence from which this account of the negotiations is taken, it is certain that if Russia had agreed to the

Digitized by Google

essence of Japan's proposals in other respects, the definite refusal of Japan to give this undertaking would have been taken to imply that the negotiations were a mere blind, and that Japan was determined on war. It is inconceivable that Japan could have assumed such an attitude and risked the danger of alienating the sympathies of all the Powers.

The reasons for Japan's refusal to agree to the establishment of a neutral zone are also absent from the correspondence. At an earlier stage in the negotiations she had assented to the establishment of a neutral zone to be carved, however, not out of Corea alone, as was proposed by Russia, but equally out of Manchuria and Corea, extending 50 kilometres on each side of the frontier (III.). A possible explanation of Japan's later attitude to this question is that if the independence and territorial integrity of China were secured and Manchuria remained a part of the Chinese Empire under Chinese control, the establishment of a neutral zone was a question between China and Corea, and would be no more necessary in the future than it had been in the past. If, on the other hand, Russia meant to stay in Manchuria, the bone of contention still remained, and it was useless to talk of a neutral zone.

In Japan's last proposals concerning Manchuria (V.), she insisted, as she had done throughout the negotiations, upon the territorial integrity of China, and refused to accept the clause (IV.) excluding the establishment of settlements in Manchuria, because it conflicted with the stipulations of an already existing Treaty between Japan and China.

To the Japanese proposals of the 13th January no reply was ever delivered. It was evident that neither party would give way on the question of Manchuria; and having repeatedly urged upon the Russian Foreign Minister the danger of the situation and pressed for a reply, Mr. Kurino was instructed, on the 5th February, formally to withdraw his Embassy from St. Petersburg, and to present to Count Lamsdorff the following communication:

> The Government of His Majesty the Emperor of Japan regard the independence and territorial integrity of the Empire of Corea as essential to their own repose and safety, and they are consequently unable to view with indifference any action tending to render the position of Corea insecure.
>
> The successive rejections by the Imperial Russian Government by means of inadmissible amendments of Japan's proposals respecting Corea, the adoption of which the Imperial Government regarded as indispensable to assure the independence and territorial integrity of the Corean Empire and to safeguard Japan's preponderating interests in the Peninsula, coupled with the successive refusals of the Imperial Russian Government to enter into engagements to respect China's territorial integrity in Manchuria, which is seriously menaced by their continued occupation of the Province, notwithstanding their treaty engagements with China and their repeated assurances to other Powers possessing interests in those regions, have made it necessary for the Imperial Government seriously to consider what measures of self-defence they are called upon to take.

Digitized by Google

In the presence of delays, which remain largely unexplained, and naval and military activities which it is difficult to reconcile with entirely pacific aims . . . . etc.

Reviewing the negotiations, it seems clear that the *causa belli* lay in the refusal of Russia to guarantee the territorial integrity of China. From first to last this was insisted upon by Japan as a *sine quâ non*; from first to last the proposal was ignored or rejected by Russia. With anything less than the continued integrity of China, Japan could not be satisfied. If Manchuria had passed permanently under Russian dominion, either by virtue of continued possession or by virtue of a bargain imposed upon China, whatever guarantees, if any, Japan would then have had for the protection of her rights and interests in that province would speedily have become worthless under the exclusive methods of the Russian colonization policy; and the maintenance of a Russian army in Manchuria would have been a standing menace to Japan's position in Corea. To prevent this permanent occupation of Manchuria was deemed vital by Japan, and Russia's refusal to give the required undertaking, and the consequent implied intention to assert her sovereignty over Manchuria, created a situation which no negotiations could solve, and which could only result in war if Japan was able and willing to fight. The Russian Government is thought by many, and not without reason, to have believed that Japan was bluffing and would never come to blows; but it is useless to speculate upon what concessions, if any, they would have made if their expectations had been in measure with ensuing events.

V.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM BUTLER YEATS

"God hath made out of his abundance a separate wisdom for everything which lives, and to do these things is my wisdom." This old Celtic saying, which William Morris loved, and which Mr. Yeats has brought into the dialogue of one of his mystical stories strikes the note for us of the poet's own sometimes perplexing music. His themes and melodies are something apart from the accepted and popular themes and melodies. They are the result of a new conception, of a *separate* wisdom; and he is desirous that they shall be so considered. This is not to say, however, that Mr. Yeats is a poet who writes for the elect. "Fit audience though few," is not, apparently, his desire. On the contrary, he pours contempt upon "the coteries," and aspires for his part to become the poet of the people. The apparent contradiction of the above statement requires some elucidation, and for our light we must turn to the various works in which the author has set forth his point of view.

The writings of Mr. Yeats group themselves in a three-fold division of prose-studies, plays and poems. In the first, he states quite amply and categorically, with illustrations, his aims and the ideas which govern all his writing; in the second, the ideas are embodied in the form most likely to reach the public; and in the third, the poet is, perhaps, most sincerely and spontaneously expressing his art. It is for the sake of the second and third of these divisions — for the plays and poems can scarcely be thought of apart — that one is led to examine the first. Very little acquaintance with his work is necessary to produce the conviction that Mr. Yeats is first and foremost a poet. A glance at this series of volumes, *The Secret Rose, The Celtic Twilight, The Wind Among the Reeds, The Shadowy Waters, The Land of Heart's Desire,* "whose names are five sweet symphonies," would stamp the idea, though one read no farther than the title-pages. Endowed with the poetic faculty, brought up in a country of romantic scenery and abounding in romantic legends, educated apart from systems of deadening uniformity, Mr. Yeats had only to sing as his instinct, surroundings

Digitized by Google

and education prompted, in order to secure himself sympathetic and grateful hearers. He has done this, but he has also chosen to do more. He has chosen to take up a cause; to preach a crusade; to challenge his contemporaries; and in so doing he has rather alienated some of his adherents, and not always served his mistress, Poesie, who should have retained his sole allegiance.

It is in the somewhat heterogenous volume, called for no very obvious reason, *Ideas of Good and Evil,* that the author sets forth his theories most extensively. There, in nearly a score of short essays, we find variously expressed his view of himself as the apostle of a new school, the school of the imaginative, the symbolic, the visionary; the school of Maeterlinck, and Villiers de l'Isle Adam and the Celtic Revival. Whether he writes of *Popular Poetry,* or of *Magic,* of *Symbolism in Poetry,* or of *The Celtic Element in Literature,* he is putting the same idea, the idea that the world has wandered terribly far from the sources of poetry and inspiration, and requires a new birth of imagination before it can really live again. He finds many signs that the new birth is at hand; he knows elect souls who are ready to assist at the miracle; he knows fountains of literature — such as that of the Irish legends — which will have a vivifying and strengthening force. And when the miraculous thing is accomplished, when people have ceased to regard the outward shows of things, and have come to have revelations of the true essences, then we shall find that the symbolists and visionaries of to-day, joining hands with the poets of insight of all ages (Mr. Yeats seems to put high among these, William Morris, Shelley, and, more especially, Blake, with the tellers of ancient tales — Homer and the Celtic minstrels) shall lead us back to the ancient ideal state, where poetry is inseparable from religion, and both are universal. Here we have the explanation of the poet's dual position. He stands apart, but not because he would be alone. He finds his generation singing out of tune, but he believes that if the right note be given, it will be recognized, and melody will once more prevail. The conception is alluring, but rather vast and vague. Moreover, under its liberal mantle, one seems to detect features which betray the vice of exclusiveness. If we do not misconstrue Mr. Yeats, his hopes for the regeneration of poetry are largely centred in Ireland, and for his popular audience he does not look far beyond the Irish shore. Even if we put aside this element of localism, the theory seems hardly to justify the writing which has been spent upon it. If it be true, as Mr. Yeats declares, that "the arts have failed, fewer people are interested in them every generation"; statement of the fact in an essay will not bring them back; but an original poem will surely gather hearers. If the author is convinced, as he declares, that the age of criticism is

Digitized by Google

past, he should, to be consistent, abstain from adding to the body of critical writing.

To imply, however, that this volume contains nothing to inspire admiration or respect for its author's art would be ungracious and untrue. The essays on Shelley and on Blake are happy and suggestive, if sometimes extravagant, and give unmistakable evidence of the writer's affinities among the poets. For Blake, Mr. Yeats has a profound admiration, and one of the works to which he has given his best attention is the splendid edition which he has brought out in collaboration with his friend, Mr. Ellis, of *The Works of William Blake.* Mystic calls unto mystic in this sequence of poet-example and poet-admirer; and when the exponent of Blake turns to Shelley, it is the mystical and symbolic elements which he admires, and which, as it seems to us, he over-estimates. In the essay on *The Philosophy of Shelley's Poetry,* he writes: "One finds in his poetry, besides innumerable images that have not the definiteness of symbols, many images that are certainly symbols, and, as the years went by, he began to use these with a more and more deliberately symbolic purpose. I imagine that when he wrote his earlier poems, he allowed the sub-conscious life to lay its hands so firmly upon the rudder of his imagination that he was little conscious of the abstract meaning of the images that rose in what seemed the idleness of his mind. Any one who has any experience of any mystical state of the soul knows how there float up in the mind profound symbols, whose meaning, if indeed they do not delude one into the dream that they are meaningless, one does not, perhaps, understand for years. Nor, I think, has anyone who has known that experience with any constancy, failed to find some day, in some old book or on some old monument, a strange or intricate image that had floated up before him, and to grow perhaps dizzy with the sudden conviction that our memories are but a part of some great memory that renews the world and men's thoughts age after age, and that our thoughts are not, as we suppose, the deep but a little foam upon the deep." Here, as elsewhere, we cannot escape the impression that we are listening to the follower, or, at least, the kindred spirit of Maeterlinck, and that, in this case, the thoughts of Maeterlinck and his kind are being accredited to Shelley.

It is to the essays on *The Celtic Element in Literature,* and *Ireland and the Arts* that one turns with the greatest interest, for these lead directly to the poet's own chosen field. "Here, in Ireland," he says, "when the arts have grown humble, they will find two passions ready to their hands, love of the Unseen Life and love of Country." And out these two passions this latest poet of Ireland has elaborated his whole fabric of story, poetry and drama. The two volumes, *The Secret Rose*

Digitized by Google

and *The Celtic Twilight* are simply collections of tales, the first drawn from ancient sources, the second from conversations with Irish peasants, to illustrate the two national passions. And if to some irreverent readers it may seem more appropriate to name the stories and their sources less grandly, yet no one can deny their quaintness and charm. The quality of humour which is conventionally associated with Irish tales, ancient and modern, is here rather surprisingly lacking. Even in incidents where the situation and dialogue provoke the mirth of the reader, he is conscious that the story-teller takes the matter seriously, with a self-conscious dignity which forbids laughter. The study of *Village Ghosts*, for instance, is, I take it, given as a serious illustration of Irish passion for the mysterious. It contains some really capital village ghost stories. Who could withhold the meed of an appreciative smile to the tale of Mrs. Montgomery, who *walked* after death, and appeared to a humbler neighbour? 'For a time Montgomery would not believe that his wife had appeared, "She would not show herself to Mrs. Kelly," he said, 'she with respectable people to appear to"'!

In *The Secret Rose* are many mystical old tales, told with singnlar beauty and sympathy. Some of them concern characters who appear again in the poems, where, however, they are somewhat robbed of their personality. It is indeed a little bewildering to be told in the notes upon some of the rather cryptic verses in *The Wind Among the Reeds*, that personages, made familiar by the earlier tales, Aedh, Hanrahan and Michael Robartes, are now not personages at all, but that "Hanrahan is the simplicity of the imagination, too changeable to gather permanent possessions, or the adoration of the shepherds; and Michael Robartes is the pride of the imagination brooding upon the greatness of its possessions, or the adoration of the Magi; while Aedh is the myrrh and frankincense that the imagination offers continually before all that it loves." Certainly the reader would need to be endowed with second-sight who could discover all this for himself, and in reading such passages one begins to realize the significance of the author's words about using symbols for years before one understands their meaning.

The Wind Among the Reeds contains a few pieces of singularly lovely verse, but is much over-weighted with notes. A great bulk of author's notes, while they may be interesting reading, can hardly fail to suggest weakness or obscurity in the poetry, even when it is not marred by these qualities. In Mr. Yeats's case one must take into account the fact that he is dealing with legendary characters not generally familiar to English readers. In spite of Lady Gregory's charming books, not many of us have any acquaintance with the Goddess Danu; to us the name of Fenians suggests something other than the followers of Finn; we have not followed the

Digitized by Google

doings of the Red Branch Kings, nor have we wandered in the Valley of the Black Pig. Till we learned it in the Yeats' notes, perhaps, we did not know that the *Sidhe* (shee) were fairies. Some notes then, are perhaps inevitable, but the habit of annotation carried to excess is fatal. With regard to symbols it is surely well to leave the reader a little freedom of interpretation. Even if he err, it seems better to err poetically than to have a lovely image broken by translating it into plain prose. Everyone remembers the shock of reading in the Tennyson Memoir, years after the Idylls had become a dear possession, that the Round Table meant "liberal institutions." So Mr. Yeats's elaborate notes on the rose as the symbol of "spiritual love and supreme beauty," while they give us some interesting mythology, do not strengthen the impression produced by the lines beginning "Far off, most secret, and inviolate rose," and by many other poems in which this lovely symbol is happily used.

The notes have been reduced to their due proportions and the poetry takes a higher range in the later collected volume, entitled simply *Poems,* among which are included two typical plays. There, "old, unhappy, far-off things and battles long ago" are presented with the high dignity which they demand, and there, "common things that crave" have also their meed of tender, haunting verse. The whole collection, with the exception of one or two Hindoo lyrics, is eloquent of Ireland. None but a Celtic spirit could produce these things, which, whether old or new, are full of the feeling of the unseen. "Fairies are a matter of course," as a worthy in *The Celtic Twilight* puts it. And the same peasant people who doubt nothing of the power of the fairies, speak with reverent familiarity of the Blessed Virgin and the saints. Within the narrow limits of successive verse-fragments — for many of the lyrics are very brief and slight — are delicately touched sketches where nature and man are brought into very close touch. The types which one cannot find are those which belong to the world, the conventional, or the self-seeking. Even patriotism seems too coarse a sentiment for these spiritual verses, for, though the poet seems sometimes to gird himself up to sing the pæan of the Irish Cause, the result of his effort is something very different from a campaign song. A set of dedicatory verses ends with a brief line of tribute to "men who loved the cause which never dies," but the lines preceding it are full of "Druid kindness" and "calm of faery." Again, a poem bearing the promising title, *To Ireland in the Coming Times* begins with an almost challenging vigour:

> Know that I would accounted be,
> True brother of that company.
> Who sang to sweeten Ireland's wrong,
> Ballad and story, rank and song.

Digitized by Google

But in the very next line the singer has to beg that he shall not be considered the less an Irishman because he has paid his *devoirs* first of all to the Lady Beauty; and the remainder of the poem is a mystical rhapsody, wherein Ireland is remembered solely as a place beloved of Beauty, and full of dreams and visions. "The horns of Elfland faintly blowing" could not less blatantly express the sentiment of the ordinary clamorous patriot "with a grievance," nor could they be much more delightful.

The emotions which are touched are given a singularly pure, sincere rendering in a poetic diction, as simple as Wordsworth's own, and sometimes more ethereal. The lines to *The Lake Isle of Innisfree,* which won Stevenson's homage, are almost too well-known to require transcription, and yet one cannot omit them:

I will arise and go now, and go to Innisfree,
And a small cabin build there, of clay and wattles made,
Nine bean rows will I have there, a hive for the honey bee,
And live alone in the bee-load glade.

And I shall have some peace there, for peace comes dropping slow,
Dropping from the veils of morning to where the cricket sings,
And midnight's all a glimmer, and noon a purple glow,
And evening full of the linnet's wings.

I will arise and go now, for always night and day
I hear lake water lapping with low sounds by the shore;
While I stand on the roadway, or on the pavements gray,
I hear it in the deep heart's core.

The utterly simple lucidity of this, the quaintness of the specific touches, as that of the "*nine* bean rows," the grateful sincerity of its sentiment are characteristic of a whole group of poems. We find them again in *The Ballad of Father Gilligan,* the good priest, who, from weariness, fell asleep when he should have been ministering to a dying man, but was saved from his sin of omission because an angel was sent to take his place. The good old man in his gratitude speaks piously:

He who hath made the night of stars
For souls, who tire and bleed,
Sent one of his great angels down
To help me in my need.

He who is wrapped in purple robes,
With planets in his care,
Had pity on the least of things
Asleep upon a chair.

Digitized by Google

In the same group is a cradle song, simple enough for a baby's understanding, and yearning enough to hold a mother's feeling. Songs of lovers are there too: *The Pity of Love; The Sorrow of Love;* the quaint, charming fragment, *Down by the Salley Gardens*; and the delicate lyric, which seems like a sequel to *Innisfree, To an Isle in the Water*:

Shy one of my heart,
She moves in the firelight
Pensively apart.

. . . . .

Shy one, shy one,
And shy as a rabbit,
Helpful and shy.
To an isle in the water
With her would I fly.

In these poems of simple life and universal emotions we touch very often the mysteries of the unseen, and find nature still uttering the spells of an ancient religion. This is Mr. Yeats's interpretation of the "Natural Magic" of the Celt. He believes that fragments of an old, old mythology still cling about the woods and waters of Ireland, and, mingling with newer faiths, fill their land with Presences for the simple people whose understandings have not been hardened by convention nor made impervious to the speech of spirits. And it is because of his belief in this haunting memory that he addresses his poems and plays to peasants, and fills them with peasant characters, who speak of mysterious things in simple language. Such are the characters of *The Land of Heart's Desire,* an exquisite little play, turning upon the subject of a bride stolen away by the fairies. The girl is a dreamer, chidden by her mother-in-law, admonished gently by her father-in-law and the good priest, who wish her well; and loved generously, though without understanding, by her honest husband, whom she loves in return, and towards whom she has a half-consciousness of disloyalty in her longings for freedom and beauty — for the fairy life. She has been reading an old book, long hidden in the thatch, about the Princess Adene, who went into fairyland—

Where nobody gets old and goodly and grave,
Where nobody gets old and crafty and wise,
Where nobody gets old and bitter of tongue —

and in spite of threatening and kindness and love, she calls to the fairies and they come, singing unseen as her body falls and her spirit passes:

The wind blows out of the gates of the day,
The wind blows over the lonely of heart,

Digitized by Google

And the lonely of heart is withered away,
While the fairies dance in a place apart,
Shaking their milk-white feet in a ring,
Tossing their milk-white arms in the air;
For they hear the wind laugh, and murmur and sing
Of a land where even the old are fair,
And even the wise are merry of tongue;
But I heard a reed of Coolaney say,
When the wind has laughed and murmured and sung,
The lonely of heart is withered away.

A stronger, more complex drama, of a wider range of characters, and touching at more points the sensibilities of theatregoers, is *The Countess Cathleen,* a play which should be better known. The situation is that of a famine-driven Ireland — the period is not specified — when the peasants in their extremity are led into the temptation of selling their souls to certain emissaries of the Evil One, who offer much gold. The Countess Cathleen, a high and noble lady, her imagination well nourished by the ancient tales of her land, her conscience well instructed in all the truths of the church, is the presiding spirit of the country. She pours out freely both her goods and her prayers, but the famine does not cease. With her foster-mother, Oona, and her devoted harper, Aleel, she travels through her land, seeing everywhere only desolation and despair. Bodies are dying of starvation, souls are being hurried downward by the evil ministers who prowl about with their insidious offers. Yearning with pity for the woes of her people, this beautiful lady who has been all her life preparing for heaven, puts her soul into the hands of the wicked merchants, that its great price may buy relief for the stricken land. As she makes her renunciation, the spirits of the lost strain upwards, because one of the blessed is coming down to them; but they are disappointed, for the soul-seller in making the uttermost sacrifice has gained the uttermost reward, and is carried by angels to "the floor of peace." The moment of her passing is made the occasion of one of the clear little pictures in which Mr. Yeats sometimes recalls very vividly the manner of the English pre-Raphaelites:

The light beats down; the gates of pearl are wide,
And she is passing to the floor of peace,
And Mary of the seven times wounded heart
Has kissed her lips, and the long blessed hair
Has fallen on her face; the Light of Lights
Looks always on the motive, not the deed,
The Shadow of Shadows on the deed alone.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Yeats records that when this play was presented in Dublin, it was met with a storm of indignation from both religious and political devotees, because, to quote his own words, "I made a woman sell her soul and yet escape damnation, and of a lack of patriotism because I made Irish men and women, who, it seems, never did such a thing, sell theirs." However dubious its moral, *The Countess Cathleen* certainly deserved better treatment than it received in its author's country, for it is compact of the "spirit, fire and dew" of a poetic creation. There is a warmer passion in it, a more forceful appeal than in *The Land of Heart's Desire*. The pale green and primrose colours of the earlier play have flushed to the depth of roses and flame. A dramatic instinct has seized upon significant moments and made the most of them. When the Countess dies, Oona, to assure herself, holds a looking-glass to the lady's lips, and, seeing it unblurred, shrieks the heart-breaking truth. Aleel, the passionate minstrel, shivers the glass to pieces on the floor, crying out:

I shatter you to fragments, for the face
That brimmed you up with beauty is no more;
And die, dull heart, for she whose mournful words
Made you a living spirit has passed away
And left you but a ball of passionate dust;
And you, proud earth and plumy sea, fade out,
For you may hear no more her faltering feet,
But are left lonely amid the clamourous war
Of angels upon devils.

The touch of quaintness, never far away in the Irish tales, comes perilously near to the grotesque sometimes in this play. The good priest, who has kept back some of the people from this unholy traffic, dies suddenly and his soul is seized and stuffed hurriedly into his bag by one of the merchants, who, in relating the incident to his brother, says:

I thrust it in the bag,
But the hand that blessed the poor and raised the Host
Tore through the leather with sharp piety.

Later on, the tear in the bag becomes inconvenient, and the merchant explains that it came by the finger of Father John:

I had thought
Because he was an old and little spirit
The tear would hardly matter.

FIRST MERCHANT.

This comes, brother,
Of stealing souls that are not rightly ours.

Digitized by Google

The lines of deepest meaning are naturally given to the Countess Cathleen, whose philosophizing makes it plain that her sacrifice was made in no spirit of reckless sentimentality. Reproving an old peasant who has declared that God forsakes them, she says:

> Old man, old man, he never closed a door
> Unless one opened. I am desolate,
> For a most sad resolve wakes in my heart;
> But always I have faith. Old men and women,
> Be silent; he does not forsake the world,
> But stands before it modelling in the clay
> And moulding there His image. Age by age
> The clay wars with his fingers and pleads hard
> For its old, heavy, dull and shapeless ease;
> At times it crumbles and a nation falls,
> Now moves awry and demon hordes are born.

The walls of the Countess Cathleen's castle are hung with ancient tapestry, representing the loves and wars and huntings of Gaelic heroes. Not otherwise is the background of the whole of Mr. Yeats's verse-fabric. From those old gods and heroes he has drawn his deepest inspiration, in celebrating them he has his greatest success. They are to him what the Greek heroes have been to many English and Continental writers. Indeed, he links both, with fine audacity, in his lines:

> Troy passed away in one high funeral dream
> And Usna's children died.

Sometimes there seems an over self-consciousness in the poet's efforts, as though he were insisting too strongly on his right of revival, and requesting attention instead of beguiling it; but, again, he brings the old heroes to us in a way for which we can only be grateful. *The Shadowy Waters, The Wandering of Oisin, Fergus and the Druid* — to name only a few out of many dreamy and symbolic plays and poems — are built upon the old tales. In the last named, Fergus is made to voice a sentiment which one feels is the poet's own view:

> A wild and foolish labourer is a king,
> To do and do and do, and never dream.

Of all the heroic pieces, the one on *The Death of Cuchulain* (Cuhoolin), has the greatest force and vividness. The admirable brevity and directness with which this subject is treated can hardly be over-praised. It is, in its baldest form a striking tale. Emer, the wife of Cuhoolin, hears that her lord, long absent in war, has found a fairer

Digitized by Google

bride. She summons her son and Cuhoolin's, the young Finmole, and sends him to avenge her. In the contest of these two, the greatest fighters in Ireland, Cuhoolin, not knowing his adversary, kills him. Learning the truth, the invincible one goes mad, sets himself to the task of fighting the sea waves, and dies. It is a Celtic *Sohrab and Rustum,* and in this latest presentation, it moves so swiftly that its effect is irresistible. Thus, the couplets, which describe Finmole sent on his terrible errand, are fairly packed with significance:

There is a man to die;
You have the heaviest arm under the sky.

My father dwells among the sea-worn bands,
And breaks the ridge of battle with his hands.

Nay, you are taller than Cuchulain, son.
He is the mightiest man in ship or dun.

Nay, he is old and sad with many wars,
And weary of the crash of battle cars.

I only ask what way my journey lies,
For God, who made you bitter, made you wise.

And the conclusion comes as swiftly:

In three days' time, Cuchulain with a moan
Stood up, and came to the long sands alone;
For four days warred he with the bitter tide;
And the waves flowed above him, and he died.

We have been told, until the tale has become a weariness, that our age is unpoetic, that ours is the time of the triumph of materialism, that our gods are the gods of acquisition, achievement, success. And because no divinity has ever lacked his appropriate hymn of praise, we have in our day heard triumphant strains in praise of acquisition, achievement, success. Songs in praise of Empire, songs of the deeds of men who have fought and endured, songs even of steam and electricity, the forces by which men have conquered — these have filled the air wherever there were English ears to hear. Such seemed to be the chosen verse of the modern Anglo-Saxon. But, fortunately for the Englishman, he has always to reckon with Ireland. The Celtic strain constantly reasserts itself. The obvious is followed by the mystical. After the "age of prose and reason" comes Coleridge with *Christabel.* The same year which saw the birth of the "laureate of the Empire," the poet whose most characteristic cry was "God send a man

Digitized by Google

like Bobbie Burns to sing the praise 'o steam," saw also the birth of the singer, whose "separate wisdom" led him to utter the far different strain:

Red Rose, proud Rose, sad Rose of all my days!
Come near me, while I sing the ancient ways:
Cuchulain battling with the bitter tide;
The Druid, gray, wood-nurtured, quiet-eyed,
Who cast round Fergus dreams, and ruin untold;
And thine own sadness, whereof stars, grown old
In dancing silver sandalled on the sea,
Sing in their high and lovely melody.
Come near, that no more blinded by man's fate,
I find under the boughs of love and hate,
In all poor foolish things that live a day,
Eternal beauty, wandering on her way.
Come near, come near, come near — Ah, leave me still
A little space for the rose-breath to fill!
Lest I no more hear common things that crave;
The weak worm hiding down in its small cave,
The field mouse running by me in the grass,
And heavy mortal hopes that toil and pass;
But seek alone to bear the strange things said
By God to the bright hearts of those long dead,
And learn to chaunt a tongue men do not know.
Come near; I would, before my time to go,
Sing of old Eire and the ancient ways:
Red Rose, proud Rose, sad Rose of all my days.

To us with the whole volume of English poetry in our hands, this is not new, but the recurrence of a strain long known. It may ring strangely in the ears of a generation accustomed to a louder, more clanging music, but it will find its way to those for whom it is meant.

SUSAN ELIZABETH CAMERON.

Digitized by Google

THE PRINCIPLE OF UNITY IN ART.

The feeling for æsthetic arrangement is ultimately irrational. Like the agreeableness of mild sunlight or the discomfort of summer heat, it is an immediate fact of psychological experience. The pleasure one finds in pure, diffused light is not dependent upon knowledge of the hygienic value of sunshine, nor is the quality of pain related to its significance as a warning of injury to the body-tissues. The experience retains its flavour as fully when one is ignorant of its bearing upon the general functions of life as when one is most completely aware of such connections. Nor is the fact of æsthetic preference the result of an intellectual analysis of experience. The object gives delight neither in virtue of the recognition of its utilitarian value, nor through the perception of simplicity in the structural laws which it exhibits. The object may be useful; it may be necessary to life; it may present simple relations among its elements; but the æsthetic quality of the impression which it makes does not depend upon an awareness of any of these relationships. Why pleasure should arise at all in connection with our contemplation of the world we cannot say. Like and dislike, delight in one set of objects, or its grouping, and aversion to another are irreducible facts.

On the other hand, though the experience of æsthetic delight cannot be analyzed into simpler motives, the conditions which an arrangement of objects must fulfil if it is to arouse that emotion may very well be defined. These preferences are not capricious moods of feeling among which no agreement can be found, but types of selection in which the individual is conscious of stability in his judgment and receives a large measure of social gratification. The subject-matter is such as to permit the formulation of canons of taste, and to enable the artist to compose his materials in systems which shall give, not to one but to a multitude of beholders, the impression of beauty and grace. These formal condi-

Digitized by Google

tions may be summed up under the principle of the unification of diverse material, which is most readily illustrated by the laws of pictorial composition.

Every picture, whether it be wrought by an artist with brush, pencil or graver, or be presented by the unmodified sensible world, is the result of an activity of selective consciousness and composes an ideal unity. The truth of this will readily be granted with regard to the creative work of the artist; its applicability to beauty in natural objects will very probably be denied. Yet, every vista and grouping which affords æsthetic pleasure is as truly the result of selection and arrangement as are the figures grouped in an historical painting, the incidents of a drama or the succession of tones in a melody. Not every group of objects constitutes a picture, though any group may be pictured or represented. The causes which operate to bring things together in natural arrangements, on the one hand, and in artistic, on the other, are absolutely unlike, and can therefore have only accidental resemblance. The one grouping is due to conscious selection in the service of an ideal of the imagination; the other is brought about by the co-operation of forces directed to ends unrelated to æsthetic effect. One may see the figure of a man or a dragon in the clouds, but their vapour does not thus shape its masses in order to present the appearance of a human being or a monster. The phenomenon is a fancied or accidental one.

In certain romantic and mystical moods one does, indeed, conceive the world and experience in a very different fashion, as Stevenson, in *The Merry Men,* makes the conscience of the self-accusing Islesman discern sinister letters in streakings of the water left by the movements of a sluggish tide. These markings may be regarded from two points of view; either they are blindly produced by mechanical changes in the flowing of the water — in which case one only fancies the phenomenon, and the letters as the significant product of a purposeful consciousness, are not there at all; or else one regards the appearance as an omen, in which case the letters are really there, in the sense that their origin and significance are identical with the operations and expressions of the apprehensive soul which views them.

Likewise, in regard to groupings of natural objects which are called beautiful, one may look upon the arrangement as the outcome of purposeless physical changes, or regard it as the result of an activity consciously directed toward the production of an æsthetic effect. Only under the latter conception has one the right to call the composition really æsthetic in its nature. Now, one certainly does find in nature vast numbers of vistas and groupings which fulfil the formal conditions imposed by the canons of taste, and it is inconceivable that in any con-

Digitized by Google

siderable degree the chance arrangements resulting from blind physical causes should simulate systems determined by the æsthetic relations of their constituent parts to one another. All such beautiful arrangements of light, colour, forms, objects and distances are indeed the creation of an artistic consciousness working directly toward the production of an æsthetic effect; a consciousness, however, which is not, as in the romantic or mystical view of the world, to be attributed to some divine fate or purpose, but is the constructive imagination of the human percipient himself. In nature there is no sifting of materials, no preservation of harmonious elements and elimination of the incongruous. The appearance of æsthetic relations depends always upon inner accentuation through which the continuity of presented experience is dissolved and its elements reorganized in an ideal order. The existence of the picture depends upon the embodiment of the same principle which gives form to the musical phrase and to the drama, namely, the feeling of artistic unity which pervades the whole composition. Each constituent is present because it is a significant member of an organic whole.

It may be objected that if the conditions which the beautiful object must fulfil be thus rigid, the cases in which natural objects can be made the material for such a synthesis must be rare indeed; while, as a matter of fact, there is no natural grouping which, from some point of view or other, cannot be regarded as satisfying, but remains obstinately and finally ugly. It is true that if one simply opens his eyes and looks at the world he will find it difficult to discover any field of view which is not capable of yielding pleasure in some degree. But the fact that one can thus find satisfaction within any presented field does not mean that natural arrangements are always or characteristically pleasing; it means only that the function of æsthetic selection is always and characteristically present in one's perception of the world; it means only that the human mind wills always to create beauty, and that in the fulfilment of this purpose it treats the material of presented experience with the utmost freedom. Attention is never diffused indifferently over its object, but is constantly engaged in altering and reconstructing the field before it.

It is thus that the undifferentiated series of sounds is apprehended as a rhythm, that out of the tumbled masses of the clouds one constructs men and countries, and in the crystallization of frost on a window-pane perceives flowers and landscapes. The attentive eye accomplishes for æsthetic sight what the hand does for hearing when it strikes those keys whose sounds produce a harmony. Of the vast number of possible combinations the skilful fingers pass by those which do not belong together in the unity of a musical chord, and strike only such as are consonant with one another. Out of the indifferent many is thus con-

Digitized by Google

structed a system of significant and related elements, the form of which had no place in the key-board arrangement, but existed only in the harmony-loving soul of the player. The world of visual perception is likewise without form. All points of view are possible. Congruities and incongruities, proportion and its opposite, the beautiful and the ugly are potential within the limits of its indifference; but until perception seizes upon and synthesizes a group of elements which æsthetically form one system, as the musical notes constitute a chord, neither disproportion nor symmetry, neither unity nor incongruity has any existence. The picture, as an arrangement of material, is literally created by the consciousness which apprehends it.

The special nature of æsthetic unity is itself, of course, a problem to be solved. One must be able to state in some fashion what are the criteria of its presence, what principles must be observed in order that the sense of unity may be satisfied. But whatever be the specific answers to these questions, the fundamental place of this sense in æsthetic apprehension cannot be questioned. However complex its application to the manifold concrete materials with which the artist deals, the form of his product must be determined by a single principle of selection. Every element is chosen and incorporated because it is an organic member of the total group necessary to the production of the ideal effect as it exists in the mind of the artist. In the perfect work of art nothing is present which is not an intrinsic part of the concept; and nothing which is essential to the embodiment of that concept can be lacking from it. There is no region of indifference in æsthetic composition in which elements may be embodied or ignored without affecting the purity and force of the impression.

The limits which the artist's ideal imposes upon his work may be transgressed in either of two directions, by way of defect, and by way of redundancy. He strives for adequacy of expression through means of the utmost simplicity. If any necessary element be taken away, it weakens the impression; if anything inessential be added, it confuses the effect. The artist must so embody his ideal forms that swift, successful apprhension shall be possible, while, at the same time, room is allowed for the free play of constructive imagination on the part of the beholder.

The vice of deficiency occurs wherever the artist's purpose is not sufficiently indicated in his work. The attitude of the observer should be fundamentally receptive and appreciative. The direction in which his constructive imagination is to move in the completion of the suggested form should be put beyond question. When too few elements are given the variety of possible interpretations which the sketch may receive embarrasses the beholder with alternatives. He halts among

Digitized by Google

many choices, and friction or inaction arises where the conditions of satisfaction demand a swift and unequivocal synthesis of forms immediately apprehended and accepted.

Nor, on the other hand, can more be put into a composition than an adequate expression of the ideal calls for without thereby detracting from its perfection as an art product. Elements may not be added at will because of values which they happen to possess in themselves. The beauty of the composition as a whole is of commanding importance and must prevail over and give final worth to every element within it. The art-product represents one dominant idea, the significance of which must determine what each constituent part shall be, as the total meaning of a sentence determines what words shall appear within it and in what order they shall stand. No refinement of detail, no exquisiteness of finish can atone for lack of coherence in the composition.

There is a vice which attempts to supplement a deficient vision by redundancy in the material of expression, with disastrous results. The work in such a case lacks definition and force; it is obscure and difficult to understand; it fails to impress and satisfy, simply because it is a confused presentation without coherence or unity. The artist who thus possesses no clear concept seeks characteristically to hide the defects of his work by the elaboration of insignificant detail, by which attention is diverted from the composition as a whole. Over-ornamentation is everywhere the mark of false and degenerate art. The one thing needed in composition is the presence of a strong beautiful central idea which shall unite the constituent elements into a consistent whole. This idea must be luminous and forcible; the beholder should apprehend the general purpose and plan of the work at the first impression. Elaboration tends to confuse this effect. Through the introduction of a great number or variety of objects the unity of the picture is let slip. When the essential simplicity of the idea, which should shine out at once through all detail, is thus lost in the midst of a complex manifold, the swift apprehension of meaning which is fundamental in all æsthetic enjoyment becomes impossible. To express oneself adequately is the first canon of art, and the second is to attain this expression by the simplest possible means. Restraint is imperative in art as in morals, and it is to be doubted if any idea which is adequately set forth by a given means can be perfectly expressed by a more complex set of symbols.

A picture, then, consists in the embodiment of a central idea with whatever accessories the artist finds necessary to reinforce and enrich it; it depends for its existence upon the presence of a definite principle of organization. This principle must be single. Two independent ideas make two pictures, and should not be brought together within the same

Digitized by Google

frame. Subordinate groups there may of course be, and in many gradations of relationship, but each one of these must be a functional part of the composition, contributary to the single central idea. One may, indeed, abstract from the picture as a totality, and regarding one such subordinate group by itself, may find pleasure in its isolated contemplation; but when no such dissolution of the unity of the picture takes place through concentration of attention upon a limited portion of the composition, each of these groups must find the justification for its introduction in some significant relation which it bears to the dominant concept. Ultimate dissociation cannot exist in an object of æsthetic contemplation. There must be a centre which the eye and the attention instinctively seek, in which they tend to rest at each return from exploration of the eccentric portions of the composition. Though fundamental rivalry of the attention is thus prohibited, its constant fluctuation is stimulated in proportion as the picture is noble and perfect in its nature, its dignity being proportional to the complexity of the motives which are united in a single æsthetic synthesis.

The unsatisfactoriness of composition in which a single principle of organization has not been observed is immediately felt. When two or more dissociated centres of interest are introduced within the same formal limits the attention is suspended in a meaningless oscillation. The æsthetic judgment, when directed to either of these points, seeks an interpretation of the whole composition on that basal idea, and in passing to the second point tends essentially to regard it as contributary to the first. But, instead of finding such subordination, it is compelled to conceive the latter as the centre of an independent system, having no functional relation to the first. There thus occurs a constantly repeated shock of disappointment as attention passes from the one object to the other. The point of view must be fundamentally changed at each transition instead of being enriched by a new set of intelligible relations. Such a condition is subversive of the very attitude of æsthetic contemplation. The artistic object affords satisfaction by embracing within its limits the reciprocal of every element. Expectation must not run beyond the bounds of the object, but be constantly reflected back within it to find fulfilment. Æsthetic contemplation reaches such an equilibrium only when there is one paramount idea about which takes place an oscillating play of subordinate relations.

In other words, the unity which an art-product presents must be synthetic. Transition is no less essential to æsthetic contemplation than restfulness. At the basis of all our permanent delight in works of art lies the capacity of the artistic object to recreate interest by making possible a series of transitions from one point of view to another.

Digitized by Google

Refreshment of stimulation must constantly take place. Without recurrent change, we are told, the stimulus ceases even to arouse sensation. The perception of an object, also, must constantly be renewed if it is to remain in the focus of consciousness. We can dwell upon these topics of thought only which develop in the mind, concerning which fresh aspects and relations emerge moment by moment. Still more must this perpetual transition and streaming take place if that novelty of impression and freshness of value which underlies all æsthetic delight is to be maintained.

In the pleasure aroused by an æsthetic impression two factors are to be discriminated, the material and the form. In regard to the former the mind is passive; it does not create the differences in colour, form, mass, illumination and the like, which the picture presents. The interpretation of this content, on the other hand, its apprehension in a particular form, is a contribution by the apperceiving mind. According as the values of either or both of these factors fluctuate will the quality of the resulting impression vary. When the content is of extreme simplicity, as in the case of uncomplicated geometrical symmetry, the impression it affords is pure and pleasurable; but the process of perception, being simple, is soon over, and the satisfaction in beholding such compositions rapidly passes away. For the pleasure of beholding any object, apart from the sensuous apprehension of its material beauty,— the purity and intensity of its colouring, for example,— is the concomitant of this very process of apperception and nothing else. It is pure in proportion as the mental synthesis is swift and frictionless; it is intense in proportion as the materials unified are many and diverse. If the content be not manifold, the pleasure is weak and fleeting; if the synthesis be not rapid and easeful the experience is mingled with pain. The work of the artist is thus noble in proportion to the complexity of the materials which he successfully co-ordinates in a single system, for we rightly look upon those canvases in which the greatest number and diversity of elements are combined to enforce and illustrate a single theme as the surpassing triumphs of art.

ROBERT MACDOUGALL.

Digitized by Google

SOME REFLECTIONS ON SHAKSPERE'S "JULIUS CÆSAR."

Not long ago I happened to be in conversation with a friend whose knowledge of French life and French literature is unusually wide and varied. The conversation turning on the difference between the type of drama brought to perfection by Shakspere and the other type brought to still higher perfection by Racine, my friend made the striking remark that of all the more important plays of Shakspere *Julius Cæsar* is the most "French" in design and execution. This remark made a strong impression on me, and it struck me that it might not be a waste of time to spend some half-hour in the attempt to answer the questions, what are the points in which Shaksperian and classical French tragedy differ, and how far it is true that *Julius Cæsar* presents more resemblance to the French type of drama than other works of Shakspere. There are two ways in which an inquiry of this kind seems likely to be of some use to us as lovers of fine literature. It may help us to a better appreciation and fuller enjoyment of the consummate literary art of Racine than is customary among Englishmen, who are, as a rule, debarred from the due understanding of that noble poet by sheer misapprehension of the artistic ideals which he had before him. And, again, the insight we may gain into a conception of the function and scope of tragedy, which in some fundamental characteristics differs from Shakspere's, ought indirectly to throw fresh light on Shakspere's own tragic methods and ideals, and so help us to a clearer comprehension and worthier enjoyment of the supreme literary treasure of our own race and language. Fully to appreciate either Racine or Shakspere would no doubt be a task for a lifetime, and for a genius only second to their own, yet, if we are not afraid of a little discursiveness and apparently arid literary history, we may, I think, even within the compass of a single essay put ourselves at the right point of view for such an appreciation.

Digitized by Google

In attempting to understand the modern drama, as in most of the problems of science and art, we at once find ourselves compelled to go back to the beginnings of all Western civilization among the Greeks. Tragedy, in particular, seems to be essentially a product of Hellenic genius; it has never, so far as I know, taken deep root among any peoples who have not come directly under the influence of Greece and her literature, and, on the other hand, has never failed to make its appearance wherever the Greek influence has been strongly felt. The Semitic races, remarkable as their power of developing a varied civilization has been, never, so far as I know, possessed a dramatic literature. It is even said that when Averroes translated Aristotle's treatise on poetry into Arabic he was at an entire loss to know what could be meant by the "tragedy" which Aristotle regards as the most perfect form of poetical composition, and made the greater part of the work unintelligible by confusing it with the Arabic panegyrics in honour of princes. In the Western world, on the other hand, the filiation of English, French and Spanish drama has been carefully made out by the historians of literature, and it has been clearly shown that, whatever rude potentialities of the tragic act may have lain dormant in the popular "mysteries" and "moralities," the intellectual impulse to the creation of a genuine drama has in every case come directly or indirectly from the study of Hellenic models. This is especially the case, as will appear directly, with the French classical drama, which reached its final perfection of form at the hands of Racine in the seventeenth century. Thus, for the proper understanding of Racine and, by contrast, of Shakspere, we are thrown back upon the question, what were the ideals of the type of drama, created by the Athenian tragedians of the fifth century B.C.; and stereotyped for French imitation by the philosophical analysis of Aristotle's *Poetics*. For Aristotle's theory will speedily be found to be based upon Greek tragic practice, and Racine and the French classical drama as a whole will no less readily show themselves to be based upon Aristotle's theory. Shakspere, on the contrary, will offer us a new type of drama aiming at ideals unrecognized by Aristotle, and demanding a wider and deeper æsthetic theory for complete understanding.

Now, the first point of interest that must be noticed in reference to the history of the dramatic type which became, through the influence of Aristotle, the ideal of the classical French school, is that it is as good as the creation of the genius of one man. In all that relates to the essential character of the tragedian's aims and of dramatic construction, tragedy, as understood by Aristotle and his French disciples, means the tragedy of Sophocles. Indeed, one might almost go a step further, and say that both to Aristotle and to Racine, tragedy means, in all essentials,

Digitized by Google

the *Œdipus, the King,* which ancient and modern critics alike have consented to regard as Sophocles' masterpiece. In Shakspere, as we shall presently see, tragedy means something very different, something more, no doubt, but also assuredly something less. And our one chance of getting to know what that something more and something less which distinguishes masterpieces like *Lear* and *Antony and Cleopatra* from masterpieces like *Athalie* and *Phèdre* lies thus in obtaining a clear notion of the characteristic feature of the type of tragedy invented by Sophocles.

The understanding of this matter has unfortunately been rendered exceedingly difficult by the current assumption that there was one single type of tragedy recognized in the Greek world and cultivated with varying degrees of success alike by Æschylus, by Sophocles, by Euripides. As a matter of fact, however, there is a difference of artistic aim and method between the tragedy of Æschylus and the tragedy of Sophocles only less profound than that which divides the drama of Shakspere from the drama of Racine. Indeed, in most of the important points in which Shakspere differs from the popular conception of "Greek" drama Æschylus will be found to be on the Shaksperian rather than on the so-called classical side. To begin with, Æschylus, by the device of exhibiting three connected plays on the same subject together, was able to bring, like the Elizabethans, the whole history of a man or family within the compass of a single dramatic performance. He was thus able as none of his Greek or French successors have been able, to exhibit the growth of character under the pressure of a long-continued train of events. Nowhere out of Shakspere would it be easy to find a finer dramatic example of the gradual development of character than has been provided by Æschylus in his treatment of the character of Clytemnestra in the three plays on the story of Orestes. In the *Agamemnon* we have the queen exhibited to us at any rate so far "young in deed" as to be constantly on the verge of betraying her own false and murderous intentions by the suspicious glibness and plausibility of her fictions; in the *Libation-Pourers* she has grown stronger as well as harder; as she stands face to face with the son who has returned of set purpose to avenge his father's death, she is no less daring and fearless than when, in the earlier play, she had stood in the sight of the elders of the city a self-confessed murderess beside that father's dead body; but there is now none of the hysteria which had mingled with the audacity of that former appearance. She must die, slain even as she slew, and she knows it; yet there are now no long-drawn or fevered pleadings for life, no extravagant appeals to Heaven to witness to the justice of the old revenge. One last brief plea for life is put forward and rejected, and then, assuredly with no

Digitized by Google

less than heroic composure and fortitude, she goes in silent dignity to her doom. In the final play of the three, the *Eumenides,* we are taken a step further yet; Clytemnestra appears or rather her wraith appears even after death to demand vengeance on the matricidal son and to reproach even the untiring Furies with slackness and apathy in the quest for blood. And the superhuman combination of fiery unforgetting passion with the sternest self-repression and brevity of speech displayed by the wraith of the great queen comes as a revelation to us even after what we have seen of her in the moment of her death. If she was great in the hour of her triumph, greater and stronger is that of her fall, she is greatest and most terrible of all in this last mysterious appearance as of a voice crying for blood even from beyond the tomb.

And as Æschylus resembles Shakspere in his power of portraying development in character, so too in his wonderful gift of realistic humour. Those who think of the father of Greek tragedy only as the dramatist of Prometheus and Apollo and Athena and the "other god-like forms and shades excelling human" shut their eyes to at least half of his mighty gifts. There is hardly a play of the seven which have come down to us in which there are not unmistakable evidences of a humour at once tender, broad and strong, and in more than one of the seven we are brought very near the borders of downright farce. The blustering Egyptian herald of the *Suppliants* strikes me as being of the same kin, and not at many removes, as that immortal ruffler Ancient Pistol; the quaint old watchman and the voluble herald of the *Agamemnon* with their homely proverbial wisdom and their eloquence about the minor material discomforts of life would hardly be out of place in the company of Captain Cuttle and Mrs. Nickleby, while as for the half-crazy garrulous old Muse who prattles to us in the *Libation-Pourers* about her troubles with Orestes' feeding-bottle and baby linen, one can only avow one's firm conviction that somewhere in the obscure purlieus of Elysium she proves a worthy third in the society of Juliet's nurse and the late-born, but no less immortal, Mrs. Berry. What might have been the history of Greek tragedy if the mantle of its great creator had fallen upon a successor of equal skill in the delineation of character and equal gift of realistic humour it would be difficult to say, but it is hardly presumptuous to hazard the guess that if Athens had produced a second Æschylus the world might not have had to wait two thousand years for *Lear* and *Macbeth.*

As it was, however, the inheritance of Æschylus was taken up by one who was perhaps not less richly, but certainly very differently endowed by Nature, and the result was the creation of the type of drama which we commonly know as "Greek," but ought, more accurately to

Digitized by Google

call Sophoclean. Let us see briefly what were the special characteristics of the new form of art. In the first place Sophocles all but eliminated from tragedy the element of farcical comedy which is so prominent in Æschylus. In the *Antigone,* indeed, Sophocles has introduced one character, a county constable, who may be regarded with some plausibility as a distant relative of Dogberry for amusing ineptness and self-importance, but this worthy can scarcely be paralleled from later and maturer plays. In *King Œdipus* and *Philoctetes* every trace of the comic and farcical has fallen away, and we have pure tragedy unrelieved. But the most important change introduced by Sophocles, a change which has incalculably affected the development of ancient and modern drama, was the abandonment of the older practice of producing plays in connected series. "Sophocles," say the ancient authorities, "set the fashion of competing not with trilogies but with single plays." In itself this statement may appear unimportant, but we shall soon see its bearing upon literary history if we reflect that it really means that Sophocles invented the single-situation tragedy. Henceforth the exhibition of the growth or degeneration of character ceases to be the tragedian's aim, until Shakspere, by pure force of native genius, restores to tragedy the full scope and more than the full scope it had enjoyed in the hands of Æschylus. Within the somewhat narrow limits of a Greek tragedy in which the continuous presence of a chorus made the confinement of the scene to one and the same spot, and the restriction of the time of action to a few hours almost inevitable, continuous evolution of character could only be represented, after the fashion of Æschylus, by the simultaneous production of several connected plays, each of which formed as it were one act of a large drama. With the abandonment of the system of trilogies, a restriction was thus set upon the aims and ideals of tragic art. From the time of Sophocles on, the function of the tragedian came to be not to trace the formation or the degeneration of character, but to exhibit fully-formed characters in a situation specially adapted to display their strength and weaknesses. Tragedy in fact was by Sophocles, consciously or not, made statuesque, not in the sense of being emptied of human interest and emotion, but in the sense of being restricted to the representation of a single moment or situation, pregnant with important moral issues and serving as the turning-point in one or more careers.

The most perfect example in Greek literature of the mingled strength and weakness of such a "single-situation tragedy" is afforded by Sophocles' one masterpiece, *King Œdipus.* We can all imagine the way in which a dramatist of the Shaksperian school would have handled the legend of the mysterious birth, the wisdom, the strange success and

Digitized by Google

strange message of the son of Laius. We should have been given pictures of Œdipus in the Corinthian court, recognized by all as the heir to the throne, then of Œdipus as exiled and obscure wanderer, then of his splendour and renown as conqueror of the sphinx and King of Thebes, and finally of his calamitous fall. The tragedian would before all things have found his account in tracing the effects of so strange a succession of experiences upon the formation of his hero's character, and would probably have introduced more than one episode, unconnected or only connected in the loosest of ways with the march of the plot, in order to illustrate the mental development of Œdipus from every conceivable point of view. Had he been one of the stronger Elizabethans, his canvas would probably have been further filled in by the introduction of a comic or satiric element so as to present a fairly comprehensive picture of human aspirations and human foibles as seen by the dramatist. Now, mark how different from all this is the procedure of Sophocles. The whole action of his play is compressed into the few hours immediately preceding Œdipus' fatal discovery of the truth about himself. The curtain rises upon the morning of the day on which a message is expected from Delphi revealing the reason of the wrath of heaven against the plague-stricken city of Thebes. Before that day has come to an end it has been revealed that the offence which calls to Heaven for vengeance is the long unavenged slaughter of the late king; Œdipus in his zeal to discover and punish the offender has himself forced from unwilling witnesses the truth that the murderer was no other than himself, that his victim was his own father, and that he has been for years living in inconceivable wedlock with his own mother; in their horror at the discovery, the queen has laid hands upon her own life, and Œdipus has put out the eyes for which all the sights of earth have suddenly grown hateful and hideous. The interest of the spectator has been aroused, not by the slow moulding of character by circumstance, but by the exhibition of the full strength and weakness of a proud self-reliant character under the stress of a few crowded moments which strain it to the utmost and reveal in quick succession all its vigour and strength and all its latent weaknesses.

To realize the immense difference of spirit between the Sophoclean tragedy of the single situation and the Elizabethan tragedy of slow and gradual evolution we have only to imagine a typical Shaksperian tragedy, *Hamlet,* for instance, remodelled on the Sophoclean plan. Suppose that the whole action of *Hamlet* had to be compressed into the few hours immediately preceding the duel with Laertes and to be represented without a single change of scene. It is clear that by such an arrangement we should lose much of the philosophic power and depth of the Shaks-

Digitized by Google

perian play. There are sides of Hamlet's complex and chameleon-like temperament of which we should have to be left ignorant. The reflective sardonic humour of the graveyard scene, the suggestive criticism of the scene with the players, much of the wild mockery of those scenes with Polonius, in which Hamlet shows how much of the savage there was under his scholar's gown, would have to disappear from the amended play. Worse still, we should lose the power of watching the way in which Hamlet's mocking, distrustful mood gradually grows upon him and makes havoc of all the relations of life. Hamlet, as we should know him from a drama constructed on the Sophoclean plan, would be a creature singularly simple in mental constitution and curiously free from contradiction as compared with the sphinx-like being whom Shakspere has made familiar to us. But then, on the other hand, how much the Shaksperian play would gain in closeness of structure and freedom from irrelevancies by such a compression. What a gain in workmanship if no incident but such as led directly to the catastrophe were admitted into the plot, if the past history of the characters, instead of being set forth chronicle fashion on the stage, had to be made apparent in the course of the single main action, if Rosencrantz and Guildenstern and the rest of the personages who only exist in order to give Hamlet an opportunity for exhibiting aspects of his character which have, after all, little to do with the catastrophe of the play, were relegated to limbo, if Hamlet's eternal tendency to substitute reflection for action had to be shown once only and then with all the power of the tragedian's art, instead of being more or less satisfactorily exhibited half a dozen times! In short, we may say that if the Sophoclean restriction of tragedy to the exhibition of a single dramatic situation is a bad thing for tragedy regarded as a complete artistic presentation of human life and human character it is a good thing from the point of view of intensity, concentration of aim and finish of workmanship. The Shaksperian tragedy of development aims at results that lie far beyond the reach of the single-situation drama, but then it allows itself, in achieving them, a diffuseness of exposition, a carelessness of construction and a general artistic slovenliness which would be fatal to a worker in the more contracted field.

Now, witness the Sophoclean single-situation tragedy which became, as I have said, the model for subsequent Greek dramatists and the ideal of Aristotle and through him of Racine and the French classic drama generally. Euripides indeed returned, in respect of the admission of comical and farcical elements into tragedy, to the more unrestricted Æschylean model, and exhibited in such plays as the *Alcestis, Orestes* and *Electra,* specimens of an admirable satisric humour, which has been oddly misunderstood by readers, who insist on judging all Greek plays

Digitized by Google

by the Sophoclean standard. It was not, however, in this respect, but in another way, entirely unconnected with the general form of the drama, that Euripides influenced the subsequent development of tragedy in the modern world. He was the first great poet who systematically treated the transports, joyous or despairing, of romantic but guilty love as a proper theme for the stage. In this, as in his fondness for elaborate rhetorical pleadings of cause against cause, he was closely followed by the French dramatists, but in all that concerns the essential form of tragedy it was Sophocles as interpreted by Aristotle whom they took as their master. The famous account of tragedy given by Aristotle in the *Poetics* reaveals itself, on the least critical examination, as having in view from first to last such a single-situation drama as that invented by Sophocles. This is particularly clear in Aristotle's well-known demand that tragedy shall observe the unity of action, or, as he phrases it, shall represent a single action, having beginning, middle and end. As explained by the philosopher himself, this means that the subject matter of a properly constructed tragedy must be the incidents directly leading up to or resulting from a single intensely dramatic moment in which opposing characters stand fully revealed in their strength and their weakness. Whatever does not immediately lead to or issue from such a dramatic moment (called by Aristotle *περιπέτεια*, or turning of the tables) lies, "outside the action," and if referred to at all, must be worked in indirectly by allusion and variation, not directly presented in action. In the same way "episodes," that is, scenes not necessary to the understanding of the principal situation, but inserted for their own interest as throwing a sidelight on the characters of the actors, are regarded by Aristotle as altogether artistically censurable, and Euripides comes in for a great deal of blame for indulging in such inelegancies. In Aristotle's opinion, character, so far as it needs to be shown at all, ought to be exhibited in the principal action of the play, and it is a sign of incompetent workmanship if the playwright has to illustrate it by means of otherwise superfluous scenes. In fact, he even maintains that characterization is of secondary importance as compared with plot or incident, an estimate of the relative importance of the two things that must at first appear singularly perverse to those of us who are familiar with the Shaksperian combination of deep insight into human nature in all its aspects, and masterly characterization, with slovenly and ill-constructed plot.

Now, the ideal which the tragic dramatists of France deliberately set before themselves, and which Racine by common consent has reached more nearly than any man before or after him, was that of the perfectly constructed single-situation drama, as invented by Sophocles, and sub-

Digitized by Google

jected to philosophical analysis by Aristotle. Indeed, the French critics of the seventeenth century went further even than their Greek masters in the direction of limiting the scope of the drama to the presentation of a single situation of paramount and breathless interest. The final step in this process of combined limitation of outlook and intensity of vision was achieved when the so-called "unities" of the drama were enthroned as rules from which no exception was on any account to be permitted. The "unities" in the sense put on that word by the French men of letters of the period of Boileau and Racine, were indeed unknown alike to the Greek stage and to Aristotle. Though changes of scene were for obvious reasons rare in post-Æschylean drama they were by no means unknown, as we see from the *Ajax* of Sophocles where the scene of action is suddenly transferred from the Greek camp before Troy to the dark and silent grove in which the striken hero falls on his own sword. And though the presence of the chorus all but compelled the limitation of the imagined duration of the action to that compass of natural day which Aristotle thought sufficient, instances are not wanting where (as in the *Eumenides* of Æschylus) a considerable period is supposed to elapse between the scenes. According to the strict French rule, on the other hand, the imagined time of action must be no longer than the actual time taken up by the representation, and the places represented must lie sufficiently near together for the persons of the drama to pass between them in that time. In other words the scene must be practically unchanged and the action represented must be such as could take place within at most some three or four hours.

The extraordinary difficulties under which the dramatist was placed by regulations of this kind must at once be apparent. It is true that light and farcical comedy need not suffer much from the imposition of the "unities" upon it, as is amply proved by the example of the *Tempest*, in which Shakspere has for once followed the rigid French rule, as well as by more than one of Ben Jonson's greatest works. But with tragedy the case is quite different. It would be in vain to ask profound delineation of character or life from a writer who is, by the rules of the game, compelled to show no more of the character of his personages than might, in real life, be exhibited in the actions of a couple of hours. The adoption of the strict French interpretation of dramatic unity thus amounts to a definite selection of the interesting situation as against the profound and comprehensive portraiture of life as the one proper object of dramatic representation. The external differences between the French classical play with its dozen or so of characters, its unchanging scene and imaginary duration of a few hours, and the Shaksperian drama with double the number of persons, with the utmost liberty of change of scene and an

Digitized by Google

imaginary duration which may extend to years, striking as they are, are but signs of a much deeper and more fundamental divergence of aim and ideal. The Shaksperian ideal, as we know from Hamlet, was "to hold the mirror up to nature . . . . and to show the very age and body of the time his form and pressure," in other words, to fill the canvas with a picture at once moving and profound of the life and character of a period of human society in its widest extent. The "unity" of the drama for Shakspere means no more than the internal consistency of such a picture, and so long as this inner unity is faithfully preserved, any amount of repetition, of irrelevant action and of unnecessary episodic scenes may be inserted into the play at pleasure.

To the French dramatist, on the other hand, character, except as it exhibits itself in the actual moment of the brief crisis which is all the rule of art allows him to represent on the stage, is of no importance. His object is to portray not character as wholes, but passions, that is, isolated moments of intense excitement and emotion. In a classical French drama, restricted narrowly within these limits, it would be a positive fault if the character drawing were too profound and complex; the very attempt to make a man exhibit every side of his nature in a situation supposed to last only an hour or two would be to outrage probability and reason. Hence it is that the most famous characters of the classic French drama seem to an Englishman to lack individuality. Phèdre and Athalie, he would complain if he put his secret thought into words, are, after all, only the typical jealous woman and the typical bold, bad woman with a label attached to them; Lady Macbeth and Hamlet's mother are concrete personalities. This is, of course, true so far as it goes, but when our ordinary Englishman proceeds to reproach Racine with inability to create anything more real than these general types, he forgets that the very conditions of the single-situation drama necessitate a comparative want of individuality in its characters. After all, a man seen in a single situation, even though that situation should be the critical moment of his life, is to you who know him in that situation a general type and very little more. If your knowledge of a character, whether on the stage or in real life, is to extend to the understanding of his personality you will need to see him in a great many situations and to watch the formation of his character under the continued influence of a long chain of events. By excluding all possibility of representing development on the stage, Sophocles, Aristotle and finally the classic French critics and playwrights necessarily fixed general types and universal passions or moods, as against individual personalities and complex characters, as the only legitimate object of tragic representation.

Digitized by Google

This is, no doubt, in many ways a serious loss to the drama. It is impossible to turn from the tragedy of Shakspere to the tragedy of Racine without feeling how much less is aimed at by the French than by the English poet. If it is profound insight into all the complexities and contradictions of human character, and searching criticism of the whole life of an epoch that we expect of a tragedian it will not be to the classic French stage that we shall go for our satisfaction. But, on the other hand, if once we remember what we have and what we have not a right to ask from the single-situation play, how much the Frenchman gives us that the Englishman does not. If the *Phèdre* and the *Athalie* lose in profundity by the concentration of interest on a single critical moment, how much they gain in the intensity with which that moment is presented! If Phèdre after all is not a concrete woman but the personification of two universal moods, the one mastering fury of a woman scorned and the overmastering remorse of a scorned woman who has avenged herself to the death on the too passionately loved scorners, yet where out of Racine will you find these two moods expressed with such sincerity and burning directness as in the marvellous speeches of Phèdre to her *confidante* in the first act and fourth act of Racine's play? And again, how much do we not gain both in *Phèdre* and in *Athalie,* by the rigid exclusion of every incident which is not directly involved in the production of the situation for which our interest is bespoken! It is not merely that our sense of self-respecting workmanship is not shocked as it is in the very best of the Elizabethan plays by the unequal rate at which the action of the play advances; more than this, our interest is never allowed to be diverted from the central situation of the tragedy by anticipatory episodes.

This is more than can be said of the ordinary Shaksperian tragedy. In *Hamlet,* for instance, few readers or spectators will find the duel with Laertes or any other prominent incident in the action standing out from everything else as the point of central interest; in *Macbeth* the dramatic interest might be said to be about equally divided between the murder scene, the banquet scene and the night-walking scene. And even in *Othello* it is not clear whether the death of Desdemona or that of Othello should be regarded as the emotional climax of the piece. In Racine, on the other hand, or in Sophocles, every incident preceding the central tragic situation owes its presence in the play to the fact that it points forward to something vaguely felt as brooding over the whole previous action with an undefined but sombre presage of doom to come. Hence the extraordinary tension of feeling created by the "turning point," as Aristotle calls it, of the single-situation play. When in the *Œdipus,* Jocasta, who has perceived the fatal truth more quickly than her husband-

Digitized by Google

son, hurries without a word into the palace to end a dishonoured life by her own hand, when in *Athalie,* Athalie forces her way into the temple in search of its treasures, only to find herself confronted by an accomplished revolution and a king of the stock of David, we experience a thrill of concentrated emotion such as is rarely produced by any situation in a Shaksperian play where the interest is commonly equally divided between several distinct incidents. Such a division of interest is, of course, no blemish in a play which has for its principal object the exhibition of character developing under the stress of action; in a play after the Sophoclean model, where character is to be exhibited only as it manifests itself in a single moment of intense experience, any such division of interest would create an anticlimax by which the dramatic coherency and unity of the piece would at once be dissolved. This is why technique and workmanlike skill, which are at best secondary qualities in drama of the Shaksperian type, become with Racine matters of absolutely first rate importance. Shakspere can manage with any incoherent story, arranged almost at haphazard, provided only he is at liberty to insert a few of those characteristic scenes in which he exhibits, often in no very close connection with the main thread of the narrative, his profound insight into men and human affairs; Sophocles or Racine must exhibit the most consummate mastery in the arrangement of incident and story or the interest of their central situation will be dissipated beforehand and their play will fizzle out like a damp squib. In short, we may I think say, there are two main types of tragedy; the tragedy of character and the tragedy of situation. The one is represented in ancient literature by Æschylus, and in modern by Shakspere, the other in ancient history by Sophocles, and in modern pre-eminently by Racine. As the aims of the two types are radically different, so also are their methods. Restrictions which would be the death of the Shaksperian tragedy of character are absolutely essential to the success of the single-situation tragedy, and on the other hand, a freedom from limitations of form without which the tragedy of character could hardly work, would in the tragedy of situation only lead to the dissipation of the spectators' interest. The only way fully to appreciate the beauties of each form of drama is to realize the vast difference of aim and spirit which exists between them and to abstain from judging either by considerations and canons only appropriate to the other.

This conclusion brings me back at last to a subject from which I fear I have wandered too long — the subject of *Julius Cæsar.* We may now attempt to illustrate our theory as to the spirit of French classical drama by giving a brief answer to the question, "What is there about the play of *Julius Cæsar* which might justify the epithet—'French'?"

Digitized by Google

The true answer is, I think, that *Julius Cæsar* stands out from all the other tragedies of Shakspere by its lack of internal development. There is none of that gradual growth of character, for better or for worse, which we can trace in *Hamlet,* and *Othello,* and *Macbeth,* and *Antony and Cleopatra.* What Brutus and Cassius and Antony are at the opening of the action (say in Act I., Scene II.), they remain without advance or retrogression to the end of the play. We know as soon as we have listened to the conversation of Brutus and Cassius on the subject of Cæsar's infirmities, almost as well as we do after the curtain has fallen on the stricken field of Philippi that Brutus is a weak, well-meaning and excessively vain man, "deep versed in books but shallow in himself," who will be led by one who knows how to play on his love of fine phrases and his sense of his own importance, into the most dastardly and, as he himself admits, the most inexcusable treason to his best friend, before the fine moral apophthegms have died from his lips; that he will incessantly be giving bad and unpractical advice and insisting with the characteristic obstinacy of a weak man upon its being followed to the exclusion of wise counsel; that Cassius is, on the other hand, a man of courage, insight and decision, but, at the same time, so mastered by the smallest personal jealousy of those who are greater than himself, as to be ready to set the whole Roman world at war in order to justify his spite, and we have even had a glimpse of the richly-gifted, accomplished but thoroughly unprincipled character of Antony. It is thus not in the growth or modification of character under the stress of singularly difficult circumstances and delicate responsibilities, so much as in the splendid dramatic exhibition of certain aspects of character at a moment of crisis that the interest of the play lies.

This, I imagine, must have been felt by all who were present at the excellent revival of *Julius Cæsar* by Mr. Beerbohm Tree. The dramatic interest seemed to concentrate itself almost exclusively in two scenes, the scene of Antony's oration over Cæsar's body, and the scene of the quarrel between Brutus and Cassius. What preceded the first of these scenes as well as what came between them and after the second, was felt, by at least one member of Mr. Tree's audience, as a necessary but somewhat tedious preliminary to the really interesting part of the play. In this respect *Julius Cæsar* certainly seems to approximate rather to the single-situation play of Greece and France than to the type of tragedy which Shakspere created or recreated when he went on to write *Hamlet.* And further, judged as a play that depends for its interest upon situation rather than upon evolution of character, has to be judged, *Julius Cæsar* seems singularly wanting in dramatic coherence and unity. There are in fact in the five acts of Shakspere's play the materials of two single-

Digitized by Google

situation plays of the French type rather inartistically thrown together. The climax of the first is, of course, Antony's great oration, and the central figure may fairly be said to be neither Brutus nor Cassius, but Antony. Of the second action, Brutus, who, till the end of Act III., has been subordinate in importance to both Cassius and Antony, is as unmistakably the hero as Antony is of the first. And further, though the chief features of Brutus' character are identical in both divisions of the play, there is a puzzling contradiction between the estimate formed of him in Act I. by Cassius, an estimate fully borne out by everything Brutus says or does from first to last, and the unstinted panegyric of Antony upon him at the end of Act V. So clearly marked a separation of one play into two parts each with its own hero and its own centre of interest, and so curious a discrepancy of tone between them, is, I think, unknown in any other Shaksperian tragedy, and possibly points to the conclusion that *Julius Cæsar* was hurriedly dramatized from Plutarch to meet immediate stage necessities, before Shakspere had had time to form any coherent estimate of the characters of the history. The same conclusion might not unreasonably be drawn from the curiously irritating manner in which the character of Cæsar himself is set before us. That Shakspere was not insensible to the superhuman greatness of the "mightiest Julius," we should know from more than one noble passage in later plays, even apart from the awe which in our present play the very memory of him dead produces in his assassins as well as in his self-styled avengers. But Cæsar, as he walks in the flesh through the first two acts, can hardly be described as being even "the ruins of the noblest man that ever lived in the tide of times." Not the petty depreciation of Cassius, but his own words and acts proclaim him a mere shrunken dotard, childishly boastful of exploits which he is no longer capable of performing. So extraordinary a contrast between the conduct of the living man and the fear and dread with which his deeds have inspired friend and foe alike is not to be explained by the easy reflections of the commentators that Shakspere wished to exhibit the contradiction between mighty genius and contemptible bodily presence. "From Marlborough's eyes the tears of dotage flow"— and so, no doubt, they might have done from Cæsar's had Cæsar lived into a second childhood, but on the morrow of the great fourfold triumph was no fit occasion for representing the victor of Pharsalia and Mundi as having fallen into bodily and mental decrepitude. Hypotheses of this kind are worse than useless when they are made the cloak for a discreditable idolatry which is determined to see nothing but wisdom and profound design about the veriest blunders if only they are to be met within the covers of its sacred books. For, intentional or not, it was a blunder on Shakspere's part to ask his

Digitized by Google

audience to believe that the Cæsar who could make Imperial Rome humble and tame to his bidding was, at the age of less than sixty, a superstitious and vainglorious driveller, just as it was a blunder to set Brutus to play the part of sentimental dupe of a scoundrel and then to bespeak our veneration for him as "the noblest Roman of them all," and a model of every conceivable virtue. And for my own part, I confess I think it less dishonouring to Shakspere to ascribe the blunder to haste and carelessness than to deliberate want of judgment.

Julius Cæsar, it must be remembered, is earlier in date than any of that great series of character tragedies which opens with Hamlet, and closes, so far as we can judge, with the other two Roman plays. Nowhere within that series, and least of all in the two wonderful Roman history plays in which Shakspere's tragic art is seen in its ripest maturity, do we come upon a work which can be, like *Julius Cæsar,* charged with lack of unity of dramatic aim or consistency of view. Hence, I should judge that *Julius Cæsar* must be regarded as an experiment of that situation-drama which was brought to its highest perfection by Racine. The experiment, if our strictures on the construction of the play are not entirely unfounded, was not a happy one and was never repeated. For the successful composition of tragedy of the single-situation type demands a strict limitation and concentration of the dramatist's attention on one single aspect of career, as well as a degree of technical skill, self- mastery and management of details of which Shakspere seems to have been constitutionally incapable. At the same time tragedy of this kind affords us scope for those higher gifts of sympathetic insight into the complexities of human character and deep philosophic reflection upon life with which Shakspere was dowered, perhaps, more richly than other son of our common mother Earth. It is hardly to be wondered at that Shakspere speedily found his way to the creation of a type of tragedy in which the evolution of a character rather than the display of passions in action is the object aimed at by the artist. Here all his peculiar genius has full and unrestricted room for the display of its powers, and if one is constrained to admit with certain censorious critics that even here and even at his best Shakspere is not like Racine or Sophocles a perfect and finished artist, we must also not forget that perfection is more readily achieved in the lower and narrower than in the wider and higher field.

If *Julius Cæsar* may thus be said, in virtue of its construction, to approximate to the French type of tragedy it is also unique among the plays of Shakspere in the amount of first rate rhetoric which it contains, and this is another point of analogy with the classic French tragedy of situation. It is natural that when the representation of a single intense

Digitized by Google

mood or passion is more considered than the exhibition of character or the criticism of life, tragedy should tend to be rhetorical in proportion as it is true to its ideals. And thus we find that Racine is always most magnificently declamatory where he approaches the critical situation of his drama. This tendency to rhetoric and declamation can hardly be called artificial; the eloquence of Phèdre, for instance, is part of the sincerity and intensity of her love and her jealousy. Perhaps, for the same reason, *Julius Cæsar*, which as an acted play fails to impress except in some two scenes, is fuller of striking rhetorical passages which have passed into the current speech of the English world than almost any of the Shaksperian plays. I do not, of course, forget *Hamlet* — but it must be observed that whereas the quotations from *Hamlet* are mostly taken from the soliloquies which are, as far as the movement of the play is concerned, splendidly superfluous, the quotations from *Julius Cæsar* are for the most part from passages absolutely indispensable to the progress of the play. The rhetoric of *Hamlet* is, so to say, largely an external and additional adornment of the play, that of *Julius Cæsar* is woven into the very texture of every speech and every dialogue from first to last.. In the magnificent oration of Antony, where you have — as was well brought out in Mr. Tree's acting of the part — a consummate master of rhetoric deliberately employing all its devices for an end that is more than half insincere — we have, perhaps, the only passage in Shaksperian tragedy that offers any analogy with those set tirades in which Euripides, and to a less degree Racine, indulge to the utmost the Southerner's delight in eloquent language for its own sake.

It ought, however, to be carefully observed that the language of *Julius Cæsar* is for the most part more rhetorical than truly poetical — an unusual thing with Shakspere. Somewhat obvious thoughts are clothed in language of special freshness or point, or arranged in an order likely to be effective with the audience, but of that mysterious and altogether indefinable power of suggesting by the mere sound of a verse imaginative moods too subtle for any more palpable embodiment in speech which is the peculiar sign and seal of the greatest poets there seems to be less in Julius than in most of the plays of Shakspere's maturity. There is always a certain element of the subjective and the arbitrary about the attempt to indicate passages of the kind I have referred to, and I should not be surprised if some readers were to disagree with my personal verdict, but for myself I scarcely detect the unmistakable presence of this high imaginative quality about any lines of the play except that I have already quoted about "the ruins of the noblest man that ever lived in the tide of times"—and even this, fine as it is, is commonplace beside the "thoughts beyond the reaches of our sons" of

Digitized by Google

Hamlet, the "Put out the light, and then put out the light" of *Othello*, or the "humming water must o'erwhelm thy course" of *Pericles*. It almost seems as if, in finding his true dramatic method and material, Shakspere underwent a general mental development which lifted him as a poet far above the level at which even he had stood before the composition of *Hamlet*. The special interest of *Julius Cæsar* for us is that it stands just on the threshold of that development by which Shakspere passed from being the first of English dramatists to being the first of all the dramatists of the world.

A. E. TAYLOR.

Digitized by Google

WEIMAR IN AUTUMN.

The Sun-god sets in fiery film,
  And, heedless of the gathering shades,
Illumines all the banks of Ilm,
  And lingers o'er her classic glades.

I linger with his lingering rays
  And marvel at their dying sheen,
Till darkness shrouds the leafy ways,
  And veils the still, autumnal scene.

Not here alone the sun has set,
  Not here alone is gathering gloom;
The voices we can ne'er forget,
  Are hushed to silence in the tomb.

Another sun shall rouse these skies
  To life and light; on yonder plain
Another day-spring shall arise,
  But they shall never wake again.

And yet I scarce can deem them dead,
  Whose accents o'er the ages ring
With all the magic power that led
  The hearts of those who heard them sing.

Digitized by Google

To those who breathe the air they breathed,
Who walked the paths they walked among—
Yea, though they know not—is bequeathed
Some dower of their diviner song.

The eyes that see what Goethe saw—
The poet-priest of earthly art—
May thence not vainly hope to draw
Some power to charm the human heart.

Yet intellect with death must cope,
And art with mortal man must die;
He only has eternal hope
Whose gaze is fixed beyond the sky.

O let me then in fancy rove
The paths which once a Schiller trod!
There breathes a purer air above,
And there beneath is holy sod.

RUSSELL ELLIOT MACNAGHTEN.

Digitized by Google

ARE PHYSICAL THINGS MERELY MODES OF OUR CONSCIOUSNESS?

To assert that we are unavoidably obliged to hold opinions which are yet totally inconsistent with the necessary assumptions of science, reflects no credit on human reason; nor is it conducive to the advancement of Philosophy. Whoever believes that the last result of epistemological analysis is to land us in such an intellectual *impasse,* has no ground for blaming others for underrating the value of Philosophy, since on his own showing, it has ceased to have any *raison d'être* and can at best possess interest only for the history of human opinion and development.

There is a doctrine at the present time which still shows a surprising vitality, and experiences a hospitable reception especially amongst some physiologists and biologists who display an interest in problems of the theory of knowledge. It maintains that "the last result of scientific analysis is Solipsism, that is, the assertion that the only real existence is the thinker's own soul." "The external world," we are so informed by its advocates, "and all its objects, even the appearance of our fellow-men are mere sensations of our own soul." Yet, it is admitted: "This position, however logical, no one can practically accept. Everyone, the scientist included, believes that his fellow-men are as real as himself; but in so doing the scientist must admit that the phenomena exhibited by some animals — the human race at least — are not fully explicable from the data of force and matter, and this is the whole point at issue." [1]

[1] *McGill Magazine*, Vol. III, No. 1, p. 145, "Huxley and Agnosticism," by Professor MacBride. The reference in this article is to Verworn's *Allgemeine Physiologie.*

Digitized by Google

There is, I venture to think, a confusion involved in this last statement regarding the whole point at issue. For to admit, "the phenomena exhibited by some animals are not explicable from the data of force and matter," by no means requires an acceptance of Solipsism. Materialism and Solipsism do not exhaust the variety of possible philosophical theories, so that a denial of the latter is equivalent to an assertion of the former, or *vice versa*. There are many Idealists who quite rightly reject Solipsism, and again there are thinkers who refuse to regard any form of either Materialism or Idealism as satisfactory. But, not being concerned with a classification of philosophical theories, we turn to discuss the correctness of the important statement that the "last result of scientific analysis is Solipsism," for this view admittedly involves a *reductio ad absurdum* of knowledge in general. Such a position recalls Byron's lines on a certain theory of Materialism:

> "When Bishop Berkeley said 'there was no matter'
> And proved it—'t was no matter what he said:,
> They say his system 't is in vain to batter,
> Too subtle for the airiest human head;
> And yet who can believe it?"

Who, indeed? An irrefutable system ought surely to be credible. An incredible system ought to be refutable. Otherwise we should be reduced to the ridiculous situation of having to maintain that although the correctness of the theory is beyond doubt we cannot accept it because of its absurd consequences. Now, one of the best methods of testing the correctness of a scientific theory consists in comparing the consequences logically deducible from it with already established theories, laws of nature or observable facts. A hypothesis which conflicts with these is rightly judged to be invalid. Assuming the possibility of knowledge as every scientific investigator is not only entitled, but rationally bound to do and implicitly does, it follows that a theory which leads to an interpretation of existence radically incompatible with the principles, general standpoint and facts of science is false. Solipsism stands in obvious contradiction to the general principle of modern biology. The biologist, if he be scientific, assumes, if he does not openly assert, that both inorganic and organic matter existed on the planet before there was any consciousness, *i.e.*, physical things and changes preceded and existed independently of individual minds or "souls." This is a necessary implication not only of the nebular hypothesis, but also of the

Digitized by Google

received doctrine of the gradual evolution of organic forms through the action of natural causes. Were such an Idealism true, the events described by geology could not be regarded as historical facts. Solipsism is unable to supply any basis for science. Indeed, it undermines its basis. Inasmuch, therefore, as it is an utterly impossible working hypothesis, it may be argued *a priori* that it cannot be true. Its premises, I shall attempt to shew briefly, are in some instances dogmatically assumed rather than proved; while its seeming plausibility depends on defective analysis and fallacious reasoning.

Solipsism, or, as it may be otherwise termed, Subjective Idealism, involves the revival, either consciously or unconsciously, of the Berkeleian doctrine which found its technical expression in the formula *esse* is *percipi*: existence consists in the perception or the possibility of perception. "Sensible things," argued Berkeley, "are those things only which are immediately perceived by sense," and "those things which are immediately perceivable are ideas, and these exist only in the mind." "The brain being a sensible thing . . . . exists only in the mind." "All material things are insensible."[1] The logical consequence of this standpoint seems to be that my perceptions, or, as they are confusedly called, ideas, are alone real.

Instead of concluding, however, that "I with the idea of the world in my head am the only sole reality known or knowable," Berkeley believes in the equal reality of other finite minds, though these ought to be, according to his own principles, only ideas in his own mind. Moreover, he has recourse to an independent agency as the source of the series of individual experiences, by which he apparently escapes some of the difficulties naturally resulting from the doctrine *esse* = *percipi*. This background of existence consists of an Universal Mind. Now, it appears to us as if any other external agency would have served the purpose equally well. Owing, however, to the theological cast of his intellect and to the belief that only "that which is capable of having ideas can exist," Berkeley straighway identifies this universal agency with God, the existence of whom appeared to the philosopher from the very start, as certain as his own. With tiresome repetition he insists on the *dicta* "an idea can be like nothing but an idea," and "no idea can exist without the mind," or, "an idea can exist only in the mind" and supposes that such bare tautologies suffice to prove that they can be produced only

[1] *Dialogues between Hylas and Philonous*, Fraser's edition, Vol. II, pp. 298, 301. Did Berkeley ever perceive his own brain? If not, did it exist? I shall not delay to consider the ambiguities involved in Berkeley's use of the terms "sensible" and "insensible."

Digitized by Google

by an active "spirit."[1] The assumption is that an idea can know only itself, or at least that it cannot afford us a knowledge of something else than ideas and "spirits." But, unless you encumber yourself with some arbitrary definitions and fall back upon an exploded scholastic conception of causation, which requires qualitative similarity between cause and effect, there really appears to be no difficulty in supposing that an idea, much more, then, its original sensation, may be occasioned by something that is not spiritual, and of which it may give us some knowledge. Moreover, Berkeley never offers a satisfactory explanation of what he understands by "spirit." While rejecting, through a misunderstanding, the possibility of abstract ideas (or concepts) such as those of triangle, man and matter, he maintains that we can frame a "notion" of spirit. This notion remains vague, and useless, because essentially negative, consisting as it does merely of a combination of the opposition of those qualities which physicists ascribe to matter. As little as the material substratum against which Berkeley's polemic is so constantly directed is it ever realized in actual experience.

Connected with the above mentioned proposition of Berkeley's Idealism, there is obviously a second, which must be regarded as the necessary complement of the first, if not the basis of the whole doctrine. Formulated in the same terms, it asserts *percipere* = *esse* or *esse* = *percipere*: only what is capable of perception or thought exists. Hence reality is ultimately spiritual, and non-thinking beings do not because they cannot exist. These statements are never proved by Berkeley; and they are probably not capable of proof. The assertion that "only what is capable of having ideas" can exist is assuredly not axiomatic, for other-

[1] The important point to be decided is: "Does the existence of the physical universe or all knowledge of existence resolve itself into ideas?" The *esse* of ideas, argued Berkeley, is *percipi*. All objects of human knowledge are nothing but ideas. Hence their *esse* is *percipi*. Or, again, his position may be summed up as follows:

What we call material things are perceived and can exist only through and in our ideas.

Now, it is evident that no idea can exist apart from mind.

Ergo, whatever exists, exists only through and in perceiving mind. Unfortunately, perception (sensation) and conception (thought) are never clearly distinguished by Berkeley. His doctrine owes a certain plausibility it has acquired to confusion between these different psychical functions, with which is connected the view that the "immediate object of knowledge" consists of ideas or complex of ideas. But will any one but a devotee of Christian Science maintain that the pain of an actual toothache exists only as an idea; or that the tooth itself has merely "ideal" existence? If, however, with Berkeley you put "external things" = "sensible things," and these again = "sensible qualities" = "ideas" = "the only objects of experience," it follows without difficulty that "the very being of a tree or any other sensible thing implies a mind wherein it is." But it would be desirable to establish the premises, if you wish the conclusion to possess more than hypothetical validity. In all discussions with Idealism, it is important to get back from the "world of ideas" to the more "vulgar" sphere of sensation and volition; but over the former, Platonising Idealists usually hurry as rapidly as possible, scarcely attributing to it any cognitive function at all.

Digitized by Google

wise a rational dispute concerning its validity would be out of the question. It is no deduction from fundamental principles of Logic. It is no postulate of experience. It is not, so far as I can see, a law of Nature. It is finally not even a generalization from experience. "That, the existence of which consists in being perceived, can not exist without being perceived," insists Berkeley. The correctness of the statement is obvious; its denial would involve a contradiction of thought. To suppose it proves that "only that which is perceived can exist" is to deceive oneself by a palpable fallacy.[1] For in order to establish this assertion a further proposition would require to be proved, namely, "that there is no other mode of existence than perception or thought." On closer analysis, Berkeley's whole position discloses itself as founded on an obvious *petitio principii.* No axiom or principle of thought, I insist, stands in the way of one seeing an "unthinking" substance, such as a piece of iron. Nor does this metal itself become perceiving or thinking in the act of being perceived. Neither psychological nor epistemological analysis leads to the conclusion, as I shall point out, that the *esse* of things is merely *percipi* and nothing more.

We ourselves, the finite "spirits" become at times "unthinking." But, if *esse* be *percipere,* and there be no other mode of existence, what becomes of the human consciousness during such intervals of unconsciousness, as, for instance, during dreamless sleep? Well, if once the existence of the external spiritual agent has been assumed, it is easy for Berkeley, though not for the consistent solipsist, to say that they exist in or are sustained by God. It may, perhaps, be difficult to explain what this existence or "sustentation" means. Yet this is for Berkeley after all a question of minor importance, which, if inconvenient, can along with a good many others, be shelved by exercising the philosopher's privilege of resorting to the *asylum ignorantiae.* But now, if notwithstanding such "unperceiving periods" my, or your existence be not denied, why should the existence of physical things be denied because they are unperceiving? Another question may be asked, which brings

[1] It appears that Berkeley deluded himself thus, for he argued that if there were any "matter" existing "outside" the mind, this would mean that something existed without existing. *Quod absurdum est!* Certainly! by definition! Thus when one of the interlocutors in the *Dialogues between Hylas and Philonous* asks: "What more easy than to conceive a tree or a house existing by itself, independent of and unperceived by any mind whatever?"; the retort is: "Is it not as great a contradiction to talk of conceiving a thing which is unconceived?" And when the same interlocutor again remarks: "I grant the existence of a sensible thing consists in being perceivable, but not in actually being perceived," there comes the old reply: "And what is perceivable but an idea And can an idea exist without being perceived?" Thus, from a mixture of unfounded assertions and dull truisms, we ascend to a weighty philosophical doctrine involving the non-existence of the Universe apart from some sustaining mind.

Digitized by Google

out the ambiguities and obscurities of these "Principles of Human Knowledge." Supposing that a hundred persons have an idea of the moon simultaneously; do they all have the same idea or has each of them a different idea? In the latter case, instead of one moon, there must be a hundred different moons, a supposition which would render any agreement between the experiences of the various percipients difficult to conceive. In the former case, would not the identical idea, existing somewhere and somehow even when not perceived by a finite mind, be related to the different percipients much in the same way as an external corporeal body? One of the Interlocutors in the *Dialogues between Hylas and Philonous* raises the difficulties involved in this question as also in the problem regarding the size of the real moon; without their being satisfactorily resolved by the philosopher.

It is interesting to remark and desirable to emphasize in this connection that even Berkeley who is regarded, and rightly so, as the classical English representative of psychological Idealism, does not accept the solipsistic position. Nor, indeed, could he, without undermining the foundation of his Spiritualism; for God, the common and indispensable basis of experience, exists whether I or any other finite mind perceives or am aware that he exists. His *esse* is not *percipi,* but *percipere,* whatever that may ultimately mean!

In certain main characteristics, Schopenhauer's Theory of Knowledge bears a resemblance to Berkeley's. For Schopenhauer also, the only objects of knowledge are ideas. "The world is my idea." Such is the text to the first part of his chief philosophical work, *The World as Will and Idea.* Schopenhauer is concerned to show that an external world (or the idea of an external world) exists only as a product of the individual's consciousness, which projects its ideas outside itself and locates their causes in space and time. But the attempt moves in a circle and its alleged result stands in glaring conflict with the same philosopher's fundamental metaphysical doctrine, which maintains that the ultimate reality consists of a blind unconscious Will. This Will, according to Schopenhauer, underlies all particular phenomena, exists independently of and prior to the individual thinker with his categories of space, time and causability and particular circle of ideas.

A careful perusal of his works, and especially of the additions belonging to the second and more illusionless period of his philosophy, leaves no doubt, I think, that the existence of physical things (even matter), is tacitly assumed by Schopenhauer, who, unfortunately, confuses the *reconstruction* of experience with the *construction* of existence by and out of the individual's consciousness. Schopenhauer is obliged

Digitized by Google

to admit that sensations,— despicable and miserable as sensation is,— afford us the "stuff" of knowledge. This "stuff" we do not ourselves produce, but receive or have to acquire. Now, the brain's function of thinking according to the principle of cause and effect proceeds from the existence of the sensations to infer the existence of causes beyond or outside of the percipient and finally, after various complicated experiences, gives rise to the idea of an external universe in space and time. But if the external causes had not pre-existed, how could they have produced those effects from which Schopenhauer tells us we proceed to the construction of an external universe? What sense is it to talk of the action of something which *ex hypothesi* does not exist — until its effect is given, when *mirabile dictu* an argument from the effect produces in turn the cause. The world, we are told, is a mere brain-phenomenon. Granted! what and where is the brain? A mere idea in space (!) and time, although according to Schopenhauer, possessed of the attribute of weight. The brain is originally the basis of a certain apparatus of thought; afterwards it exists only as an idea of its own function. The strange mixture of Materialism and Idealism running through this thinker's Theory of Knowledge and Metaphysics may be passed over without further comment. We would merely inquire whose then is the ultimate brain on which the universe of ideas depends?[1] Is it, as it seems to be, the philosopher's? What then and where were Schopenhauer's parents before what was called Schopenhauer arose? Must not the received theory of generation be revised, for anyone who holds that the existence of sensible things is dependent on his existence? Does it not, however, sound a little strange, if, indeed, not rather presumptuous, for a man to assert that his parents exist only as his ideas? Yet this is the logical result of Solipsism with its *dictum,* that reality and individual experience (states of individual consciousness) coincide. The self-assurance of this kind of Philosophy is well illustrated by an utterance of Goethe's Baccalaureus in the second part of *Faust*:

> "Die Welt, sie war nicht, eh ' ich sie erschuf;
> Die Sonne führt ich aus dem Meer herauf;
> Mit mir begann der Mond des Wechsels Lauf."

Whenever the solipsist retires to rest and passes six or eight hours in dreamless slumber, the existence of what we call the universe has for

[1] Or, is it not a consequence of this Idealism that the ultimate subject of experience is brainless?

Digitized by Google

this period been interrupted, even if some other solipsist (supposing another exists) has remained awake. Each solipsist exists for the other only as an idea or complex of ideas.[1] Each can, therefore, from time to time, destroy the existence of the other. There is thus no common basis of existence, and hence logically no continuity of experience. Of such a standpoint it may be said *instabilis tellus innabilis unda.*[2]

But, admitted that these and other curious and seemingly ridiculous consequences result from the adoption of the solipsistic attitude, still you have not shewn, it will be said, that the starting point of Solipsism is false, or that its psychological analysis is inaccurate. It will, moreover, be urged that it finds support in a so-called physiological Idealism, a theory that is conceived as following inevitably from a doctrine first clearly enunciated by Johannes Müller. So great is the respect in which this doctrine of Müller's is held, that to call it in question or even criticize it is sufficient to provoke in some quarters a feeling akin to that with which older thinkers on the question of Biblical Inspiration view the attitude of the Higher Critics. It is revered as if it had been disclosed in a special revelation, or as if "vom Himmel gefallen." Even Helmholtz has declared its importance in the physiology of sensation to be equal to that of the law of gravitation in astronomy. "This truth is one of the profoundest of any that the human mind has ever attained," exclaims Bunge, whose Neo-vitalism appears to me to have nothing but the name in common with older vitalistic speculations, but stands merely for a protest against a now obsolete Materialism. Yet Helmholtz in his attempt to defend the whole theory from objections has developed it in a direction that really tends to undermine the basis of the original

[1] "Wenn das Gehirn meines Nebenmenschen nur eine Vorstellung in meinem Geiste sein soll, wie ist es denn moglich, dass meine Vorstellung unter Umständen im fremden Kopfe erkrankt und meinen Nebenmenschen zu allerlei Wahnausserungen zwingt," asks an acute German thinker of the present time. If I have a toothache at the moment and you have a similar pain, will you maintain that my toothache is merely your idea of mine and yours is merely my idea of yours?

[2] The solipsist is also confronted with such a question (to take a specific instance) as whether the planet Neptune existed before Gall saw it from the Berlin Observatory. Or did the calculations of Leverrier and Adams first call it into being? Of course, if you have an Universal Spirit to fall back upon, about whose attributes and intentions you know as much, if not more than you do about your own mental life, it may be easy to reply that the still undiscovered planets and chemical substances exist as possibilities in (or are sustained by) this all-accommodating receptacle. But this way of escape is not open to Solipsism. Amongst other difficulties, the question presents itself, whether we can ever see the same thing twice. According to Solipsism, the perceptions and the objects perceived fall together. But the very same perceptions are never renewed. How then can we experience the same object again?

Digitized by Google

doctrine.[1] Without examining the validity of this doctrine of specific sence energies, which in its extreme Müllerian form is, I believe, quite misleading, it may be said that even if it were a tenable theory, it would still not suffice to bear up the epistemological structure which some thinkers have attempted to erect upon it. I shall content myself, therefore, with merely pointing out how and why it cannot be employed on behalf of Solipsism, as Verworn, for instance, following the lead of other thinkers, assumes.

The doctrine of specific sense-energies, or as it is more accurately termed nerve-energies, contains a general assertion of the indifference of the quality of the external stimulus for the quality of the resulting sensation. One and the same physical stimulus, it says, can produce in different organs of sense different sensations; for example, electrical stimulation may produce sensations of sight and taste; or different physical stimuli can produce in one and the same sense-organ similar sensations; for instance, sensations of light can be produced either through mechanical pressure or an electrical stimulus. "The optic nerve does not see because the retina comes into contact with what we call physical light." *If we could* interchange the optic and auditory nerves, said Müller, we could see with our ears and hear with our eyes. From these and similar alleged facts Johannes Müller and his disciples have concluded that what we experience in our sensations is not the qualities of external things, but states and qualities of our nerves.[2] But even if the facts and the interpretation of the facts put forward by the upholders of this doctrine be admitted, it does not follow either that external things do not exist independently of me, the percipient, or that the stimuli are themselves mere individual sensations. Granted that we know external things only by means of the sensations produced in us, and that we are

---

[1] Adopting a terminology of Fichte's, Helmholtz distinguished between the modality and quality of a sensation, the former term indicating that peculiarity in sensation by means of which the various classes of sensations are differentiated from one another; for instance, sounds and tastes, the latter term indicating the differences between sensations of the same kind, as, for instance, different colour-sensations. Helmholtz regarded the modality as exclusively subjective, at the same time holding that the quality was dependent on the character of the external physical stimulus. Now, there is no "modality in general." This is an abstraction of thought. There is no "taste in general"; there is no "hearing in general." What we hear is always a particular voice or sound of definite character. If, therefore, the "qualities" of sensations are admittedly dependent on the nature of physical things, the "modalities" which are as it were the sums of the former must be regarded as similarly conditioned. The whole theory will have to be revised in the light of Weinmann's penetrating criticisms.

[2] Amongst the predecessors of J. Müller in the doctrine may be mentioned Spinoza, whose method is *a priori* and not convincing. "The ideas which we have of external bodies disclose the nature of our own body rather than the nature of external things." *Ethics* II, Prop. 16, Coroll. 2.

Digitized by Google

unable to say that the qualities of these things resemble the qualities of our perceptions of them, still these statements cannot be employed to disprove the proposition that the things exist also when not perceived. The independent existence of an external universe would not be annihilated or placed in doubt, even if it could be shewn that all the qualities which go to make up our picture of it are merely phenomenal. For there would still remain the ground of these phenomenal qualities. To admit that we know the external stimuli solely through or by means of our sensations, is not equivalent to the admission that they are nothing else than our sensations. Since the physical stimuli are at least conceived even by the upholders of the doctrine of specific sense-energies in this extreme aspect, as the occasions of the sensations, they must be conceived as existing previously to the latter, and do not through the mere fact of their arousing sensations or being perceived become transformed or dissolved into psychical processes. The "indifference of the stimuli" is so far from proving that things which are the grounds of these stimuli can not exist independently of my perception of them, that it actually goes to show their reality outside and independent of me, the subject. The attempt therefore which has been made more than once to find a foothold for Subjective Idealism in the doctrine of specific sense-energies depends on a palpable confusion of thought. Amongst other shortcomings, it fails to distinguish between a physiological doctrine regarding nerve stimulation and nerve change and a psychological theory of perception. In Johannes Müller's doctrine of sense-perception, Idealism, strangely enough, goes hand in hand with a materialistic Psychology. It is asserted by an adherent of the doctrine of specific nerve-energies that the question what our perceptions can and cannot teach us is a physiological one.[1] But physiological processes and perceptions are not, we must insist, identical. The physiology of our organs of sensations, we are informed, has to decide concerning the nature of the sensations, and yet only the sensations are real. Who will not see in such utterances a confusion between the physiological and psychological standpoints, and recognize that there is a tacit assumption of the independent reality of physiological processes?

When I turn away from a rose, the "red" colour and the smell disappear for me; for these can exist for me only so long as my sense-organs are affected by the thing we call a rose. Is the rose thereby

[1] Verworn, *Allgemeine Physiologie*, 2nd German edition, p. 36. On p. 37, the author says: "mit unserem Tode, mit dem Zerfall der Sinne und der Nervensystems verschwindet die Körperwelt in der bisherigen Form vollständig." To make this statement certain the words "fur uns" require to be added or understood. The qualifying clause "in der bisherigen Form" is important. A non-solipsist might quite well agree with the above sentence with this qualification.

Digitized by Google

annihilated? Certainly not. What then remains? I answer the "thing" or that which is the ground of the occasion of certain sensations of sight and smell in me.[1] Otherwise how was it intelligible that some other percipient looking in the same direction in which I had previously directed my attention is aware of similar sensations of colour and smell? It is surprising to hear the fact of "those born blind having a totally different conception of the world from others" employed as an argument on behalf of Subjectivism, since it can be readily turned against this interpretation of knowledge. For does it not afford an interesting supposition by means of a method of indifference, to a proposition long ago put forward by Locke that the individual mind can make or invent no new kind of sensation? A man born blind does not know what colour-sensations are, and just as little does a deaf man understand sensations of sound. And why? Because the nature of these sensations depends on something else than the psychical character of the individual. We cannot give sensations — the materials of knowledge — to ourselves.[2] The irresistible and involuntary character with which they come to us or are presented, shows, as Locke remarked, that their contents and varieties are determined by something independent of each one of us. Thus the blind man's conception of the Universe differs from that of other people because, owing to *physical* deficiencies, he is unable to be affected in a certain way by a reality beyond himself, from which those with normal functions of vision receive the corresponding stimuli. It is the blind man that is poorer thereby and not the character of the Universe or whatever stands for Reality.

Is the green that we see a quality of the grass itself or is it only a mode of consciousness accompanying certain cerebral changes? Does the yellow colour of the gold exist where common sense supposes it to exist, namely, in the gold? What, if any, degree of correspondence or similarity is there between the ultimate qualities of the grass and the

---

[1] Even Berkeley admitted that if he left his study, the table that he had been writing on would still continue to exist and might be perceived by some other "spirit." "That the colours are really in the tulip I see," he remarks in an interesting passage, "is manifest. Neither can it be denied that this tulip may exist independently of your mind or mine . . . . ." "The question between the Materialists and me is not, whether things have a real existence out of the mind, but whether they have an absolute existence . . . . ." (Berkeley's Works, Fraser's edition, II, pp. 286, 330.) Thus Berkeley saw more clearly than some of his later disciples the real philosophical question in dispute. It was against a dogmatic Realism which was materialistic that Berkeley was contending, opposing to it an equally dogmatic Spiritualism.

[2] "The organs themselves, it is plain, do not produce them, for then the eyes of a man in the dark would produce colours and his nose smell roses in the winter." "But if I turn my eyes at noon toward the sun, I cannot avoid the ideas (i.e., the sensations) which the light or sun then produces in me. *Essay on the Human Understanding*, Bk. IV, pp. 328, 329, Fraser's edition.

Digitized by Google

gold and the perceptions I have of them? These are doubtless very difficult questions with the solution of which we are not here concerned. Whatever may be the final answers given to them, this much seems already certain, that the "green" and "yellow" that I see do not exist in *my* brain, since I do not see the interior of my own head. The Solipsism which argues that the whole world exists only in our head, because we know nothing but our perceptions and all these are in the brain, wrongly identifies the place of the material conditions of the sensations with the place of the sensations, or confuses these conditions with the sensations themselves. If *esse* is merely *percipi*, the individual's brain does not exist for its owner. At best, it is only a possible object of perception for some other individual under exceptional circumstances.

It would not be difficult, I think, to show that the various senses combine to support one another in testifying to the existence of an external (and assuredly with reference to the individual mind) independent reality. It must not be supposed that in asserting this, it is suggested that the external world exists apart from our consciousness in the very same way, that is to say, with the same qualities with which it exists for our consciousness. If "the error inherited from childish days that the external world, apart from our soul, is the reality" be taken to imply the former view, it may be left to the naïve Realists to defend, but I doubt that any representative of the species will be still found among philosophers. But if on the contrary it be taken as implying a denial of the doctrine that there is nothing real but a series of personal perceptions (or experiences), and as asserting that apart from the knowledge of an external Universe we should not know our own "soul," it may, I think, be regarded as a quite defensible position. There is a crude, and certainly in philosophical circles now obsolescent Realism which precedes the examination of the problem of perception and which assumes that external things exactly resemble our pictures of them. And there is a more critical Realism which is consequent to this analysis, and which maintains that the qualities of our perceptions depend partly on the nature of external physical things and partly on our modes of perception or organs of sensation. It asserts the existence of grounds outside and independent of us for the fundamental distinctions between these qualities. For, although the qualities of our perceptions are doubtless conditioned by the nature of our organism, the constitution of the latter is in its turn conditioned, its various sense-organs having been developed through interaction between the organism and its physical

Digitized by Google

environment.[1] A careful analysis does not reveal that we (or our souls) are the authors or originators of these qualities. According to Solipsism, the "soul" indeed, has no existence, inasmuch as a perception of it is never forthcoming. If the "soul" were the only reality, it would follow then not only that I do not know reality at all, but it is as impossible for me to be as immediately conscious of my own existence as that of any other person. In postulating the existence of this "unknown something," it is interesting to notice how Subjectivism falls back upon a crude scholastic Psychology.[2] Berkeley's Idealism had to rely on a very anthropomorphic Theism.[3]

The admission of a certain dependence of the qualities of what we call matter, or the ultimate constitution of physical things, on a percipient subject cannot be taken as implying that the individual consciousness calls forth these qualities from its own unknown hypothetical immaterial basis and constructs them into a picture which it then terms the material universe. If physical things were nothing else than mere states of individual mind, it would be unintelligible how there should be the appearance of anything material at all. But, seeing that the qualities of matter, for instance, extension and impenetrability, are not deducible from the apprehending subject or explicable by reference to any system of immaterial agency, the more reasonable view is to regard them as

[1] The doctrine of specific sense-energies, in its extremely subjective form, makes everything depend on the internal bodily connections. It dissolves the character of physical things into states and qualities of the sensory nerves. A fundamental defect of this view is that it overlooks the fact that our sensory apparatus itself belongs partly to the objective world and has gradually been developed in and through contact with an external reality. It is hardly to the point for the biological solipsist to urge that the primary result of this evolution of the sense-organs is not to afford us knowledge of the character of this reality, but merely to effect the conservation of the species. For, so long as the mere existence of this reality is admitted, there is an end to Solipsism. And apart from this, it does not follow that a biological development must necessarily be inimical to knowledge. For why should our intellectual capacities be the feebler because they have been gradually evolved?

[2] Verworn rightly speaks of the difficulty of criticising the conception of vital force owing to the vague, intangible character of the definitions proposed by non-vitalists. Probably most people will experience a similar difficulty with regard to his own concept of a "Psyche," a clear definition of which is not, so far as I can see forthcoming. That it seems to be something else than, and something standing behind the "Vorstellungen" and "Empfindungen" which are mixed up in an indescribable confusion, appears to follow from numerous expressions, such as, "Vorstellungen im unserer Psyche," "Empfindungen von unserer Psyche," etc., etc. Perhaps the "Psyche" is a sort of "Wirthshaus" for the sensations and ideas!

[3] Very well does Hylas remark in Berkeley's *Dialogues*: "It seems to me, according to your way of thinking and in consequence of your own principles, it should follow that you are only a system of floating ideas without any substance to support them." But Berkeley believes he escapes this conclusion by falling back upon Descartes' fallacy of inferring from the existence of individual perceptions and ideas the existence of a thinking substance as their ground for support. Neither Descartes nor Berkeley, I venture to assert, knew himself as "spiritual substances"; but merely as existences capable of thought.

Digitized by Google

founded in the nature of the reality underlying both physical things and physical processes. This "care of existence" may be, as I consider Kant has shewn, neither matter itself nor thinking being. We do not *make matter,* but only a *concept* of matter. Hence, granted that "the sensible qualities of matter exist *only* for minds which have certain experiences in the way of sensations,"— a proposition difficult indeed to establish — and admitting further that "the nature of matter as known is constituted by its being known, or at least knowable," these statements are insufficient to prove the hypothesis of the non-existence of an external universe apart from perceiving mind. Nor would they render in the least plausible the supposition that this reality would be bereft of all qualities without the intervention of a consciousness. For, to admit that we *know* this reality only *through* our perceptions is very different from asserting that it *exists* only *in* our perceptions. But it may be supposed that no one has ever been guilty of the gross blunder of arguing that because it is impossible to eliminate the act of apprehension or perception from the condition of knowing a phenomenon, that therefore the perception sustains in existence the phenomenon perceived. Nevertheless, thinkers have not been wanting who have implied in their doctrines that what exists *for* our knowledge, exists only *by* our knowledge of it. Indeed, this is the obvious and fundamental fallacy underlying Solipsism or Subjective Idealism. Because perception is an indispensable condition of knowledge it is fallaciously erected into the sole mode of existence of everything.

For the refutation of Solipsism, it is superfluous to discuss the question "why it should not be an arch-conjurer who disturbs us with this vain show of a physical order." Even if there were any evidence for the hypothesis of an "almighty Puck" who "built us all as a gigantic joke to see how much he could take us all in," so that to use a simile of Mr. Hobhouse's, "our perceptions might bear no more relation to a perceived object than a feeling of nausea to the movement of a ship," the solipsist would still be dependent on this real agency who created him "by way of a joke." And hence, instead of all things depending on his consciousness, the solipsist would turn out to be merely an imperfect product. With such a demon-hypothesis, Descartes played in the *Meditations,* thus shewing the influence of a mediæval theology.

There is a question often propounded by solipsists, with which they hope to perplex their opponents, and by which they confuse themselves. "How is it possible," they ask, "to get outside the circle of our own sensations and ideas?" The alleged difficulty depends upon an implied assumption regarding the nature of sensation and on a misleading formu-

Digitized by Google

lation of the problem. In this respect, it reminds us of the gratuitous problem with which, according to report, Charles II. perplexed for a time some of the members of the Royal Society. Had the "natural" philosophers of whom it was inquired how it happened that a live fish placed in a bowl of water already full did not cause the water to overflow, or increase the weight of the bowl, only attempted in the first place to verify the alleged statement of fact, they would have spared themselves the trouble of devising hypotheses to explain a fictitious difficulty.[1] So here it must be inquired, "are we ever enclosed within the circle of our sensations?" Or to state the question more significantly: "Do we require to get beyond the sphere of our perceptions?" The answer, it seems to me, is not doubtful. In the very having of sensations we are already beyond "ourselves"; we are immediately made aware of something else than merely individual psychical processes. Recoguizing in all sensations the existence of a common element, consciousness, we have to recognize simultaneously that the contents of our sensations differ considerably from one another. These differences point to the existence of a common and in regard to each of us independent reality. It is a mistaken assumption of Solipsism to suppose that sensations are exclusively subjective in the sense that they bring us into contact with nothing but ourselves, and are explicable solely by references to processes "under the skin." Neither the degree of intensity, nor the particular quality of a sensation can be understood by reference to the sentient subject alone. Even Helmholtz who was unduly influenced by Johannes Müller's and Schopenhauer's theory of perception, says: "Blue is only (!) a mode of sensation; but the fact of our seeing blue at a certain time in a certain direction must depend on some 'real' cause. If, at another time, we see in the same place 'red,' this 'real' cause must have undergone a change."

The external reality, which limits and surpasses in its operations any results of our activity, is as real as our sensations, with the existence of which we are simultaneously aware of it. The view launched upon modern philosophy by Descartes, and so frequently endorsed since his time by many Idealists, according to which we have to begin with a knowledge of our own subjective states whence we reach after a series of reflections and reasonings the existence of something transubjective that remains often problematical or, at best, only mediately known,

---

[1] For an amusing and instructive reference, see *Notes and Queries*, Vol. IX, Series 7, pp. 168 and 331. Even if the story originated with the Florentine Academicians and can be attributed also to Louis XIII of France, it is not the less interesting as illustrating a search for the reason of something that had not been ascertained to be an actuality.

Digitized by Google

depends on a misleading abstraction. It involves the unfounded hypothesis that the starting point of experience is some single act or isolated process of the individual consciousness, or, perhaps, an "isolated soul" known exclusively to its specially endowed possessor through an isolated act. But such interpretation really reverses the actual order of the development of experience, which contains at the outset in an undifferentiated whole of immediate experience — as the observations on primitive people and children go to show — what afterwards comes to be regarded as split up into subjective and objective elements.[1] Indeed, any meaning the designation "subjective" comes to possess, it acquires only as part of the larger complex notion of the inner life as distinct from the space-extended "not-self"; and it is only when "this distinction is apprehended dimly or clearly that there comes to be possible any significance at all in the designation "subjective."[2] The question which presents itself, therefore, to a Theory of Knowledge is not, "whether we can prove the existence of an external world from our perceptions"; but rather the question, "Does scientific analysis go to disprove the existence of some reality independent of me?" The former question appears to me to be devoid of significance.[3] The latter is answered by both psychophysical and epistemological analysis negatively.

Let us consider a couple of instances which go to support the view for which we have been contending. If two individuals, either simultaneously or at different times, journeying by a certain line of railway from Montreal to Ottawa, experience a series of similar perceptions in a definite order; and if, in returning to Montreal, they receive these impressions similarly to one another, though in an exactly reversed order, as we know they can; then the interpretation best compatible with these facts is that there exists an independent reality which is the ground of this fixed order of, and of the consilience between, these individual experiences. Again, a fire which is perceived by no one spreads and lays a building in ashes. An effect is found, the cause of which has not been actually observed. Did a cause of this change really exist? Or was there no cause? Yes, it existed, those will reply who hug a preconceived theory, regardless of the consequences to which it leads, "but it existed as a possible perception or a possible experience from a consciousness." Can it, however, be supposed that a merely possible, non-actual "anything" can have caused such real changes within the sphere of

[1] The "objective" is both psychical and physical.

[2] Adamson, *Modern Philosophy*, vol. II, pp. 63, 64.

[3] It must, of course, not be confounded with the question "how we come to have a knowledge of an external world," or with the question, "what meaning is to be ultimately attached to this externality."

Digitized by Google

actual experience?[1] If to attempt to explain events by events which have never been perceived, and hence, according to the hypothesis, have never existed, is not sufficient to expose the futility of the theory, it becomes doubtful whether any scientific hypothesis ever propounded is too ridiculous to be received!

The example just quoted (and many similar ones could be added) goes to prove, I think, that the possibility of being perceived does not comprise the whole content of or exhaust all that we understand by physical things. Besides becoming objects of our experience, these things are able to act on other things, and even if we are unable to understand the mode of their operation, we are forced to recognize its occurrence by the fact of changes which take place independently of your perception of them or of mine. Now, if the existence of any fact or event can be conceived independently of your consciousness (or of mine), and the above mentioned example shews, I believe, that this is possible, then there is no reason to suppose that it requires for its existence any other consciousness, either individual or universal. If the brain-change corresponding to a given perception exists independently of my perception of it (as it usually does), then there is no reason to suppose that all the physical world and its events can not exist likewise independently of my perception.[2] It is beside the point to urge against this deduction, that when we imagine such events "as existing unperceived, we always imagine ourselves present perceiving them, and cannot completely imagine ourselves away without their vanishing." Doubtless as objects of knowledge, such events must be present to a percipient; "presence in or to consciousness" being involved in the very meaning of knowledge. But the very question is, whether such events or processes

[1] Professor Strong, in his strikingly entitled book, "*Why the Mind has a Body*," thinks, however, that such arguments need not cause any embarrassment to the "quick-witted Idealist." After admitting consistently that "when I leave the room, the tables, and chairs, the pictures, etc., all cease to exist, the walls having then outsides but no insides," he argues that when we re-perceive objects after an interval and find them changed, this may be explained by supposing that "when objects are re-created for perception (ought it not to be also *by* perception?) they are simply re-created changed; which is as easy for them as to be re-created the same," p. 188. Certainly, if you admit the possibility of a continual alteration of annihilation and creation, you ought to accept any miracle at all. And obviously a miracle on a larger scale involves no greater logical difficulty than a smaller one. But who, *i.e.*, which idealist ultimately performs these creative acts? If each performs them on his own account, how comes it that the results agree?

[2] Whoever asserts the existence of other human beings, though he may maintain Solipsism in words, has unconsciously surrendered the position. For, if you admit, that something, in this case other minds, exist whether you continue to be aware of them or not, you have admitted that you know something which is not a mere fact or content of your experience. And if you admit that other "minds" may continue to exist after you have ceased to be aware of them, why refuse to admit the existence of "other animals'" and inanimate things?

Digitized by Google

exist merely as possible objects of knowledge? And we have seen reasons for denying this. Through conceiving ourselves present as knowers of them, it by no means follows that we thereby create the events themselves; or that they become endowed with the quality of "mentality."

On hearing some idealistic arguments for the dependence of everything on a conscious subject, one cannot help wondering what the respective thinkers mean by consciousness. Some of their expressions, for example, that "all that we know is in consciousness," "all that exists is in mind," or "nothing exists outside consciousness," would lead one to suppose that they conceive it as a vessel or receptacle or huge vat, in which "things are located," or ideas inhere. Is it necessary to point out that the individual consciousness is a periodic phenomenon, dependent on physiological conditions, while of the "soul" conceived of as "something" lying behind certain periodic psychical manifestations, nothing definite can be asserted at all? From the standpoint of scientific method, the assumption of such a supersensible cognitive agency, is, I believe, less justifiable than the assumption of an imperceptible material substratum or substance. The metaphors of "within" and "without" which play so large a *rôle* in certain theories of perception sometimes mislead opponents as well as adherents of Subjective Idealism. Strictly speaking, objects seem to be neither "outside" nor ideas "inside" consciousness, for such expressions imply the application of spatial analogies which are not in this case permissible. A state of consciousness exists in and through the relation of the organism to something different from itself, and ceases when the object to which it has reference disappears. Now, it is quite comprehensible that the same "thing" which becomes an "object" when it enters into the relation, may exist independently of this relation. Indeed, if it had not pre-existed, it could not have entered into the relation at all. Hence, instead of the existence of external things being a consequence of my perception of them, their independent existence is the antecedent condition of their being perceived. To deny this, involves the absurdity, as does Schopenhauer's Theory of Knowledge, of making the individual consciousness create its objects by projecting its ideas outside itself, and of then invoking changes in the objects in order to account for the existence of the sensations. In addition to the destructive circle to which I have already referred, such an "eccentric projection" theory involves a false application of the principle of causation. For, whatever is able to enter into causal relations with *me,* must have existed antecedently to and also independently of this relation; although not necessarily in the same way, *i.e.,* with the same qualities in which it appears in the relation.

Digitized by Google

But if consciousness consists in the relation of object and subject, and no knowledge is possible except through this opposition (or apart from this relation), so that the subject cannot be conceived apart from the object, and *vice versa,* how, it may be asked, is it possible to ascribe to the objects an existence or reality independently of thought? Granted that we do not require to infer the existence of the object from the subject, that both are equally immediate, still they are real only in and for thought, and thus are nothing but ideas. But here again there is a confusion which Riehl has convincingly exposed, and which consists in arguing from the fact that the "subjectivity" and "objectivity" are relative, to the relativity of their existence apart from this relation. But the fact that "being-subject" and "being-object" are correlative terms, affords no ground for inferring the relativily of the existence either of that which becomes object or that which becomes subject.

It is sometimes said that the idea of the independent existence of things apart from our consciousness leads to a contradiction of thought, or at least involves an improved assumption. Such an objection is misleading, since the independent existence referred to is only another way of expressing the fact disclosed by the analysis of sense-perception that our individual consciousness is not all-sufficient but depends on something else than itself. The senses though active are not self-active, as they must be if the solipsistic hypothesis were true.

An hypothesis may be tested in three aspects, in each of which it is open to attack. 1, Its premises may be false or unproved. 2, The arguments from the premises, whether established or assumed on insufficient evidence, may be invalid. 3, Its consequences may be unacceptable. Considered from each of these standpoints, Solipsism turns out to be a flimsy and ill-conceived philosophical doctrine, for it is liable to damaging criticism in all three directions. The "ego" it starts from and with which it operates is conceived as if it were capable only of thinking or "having ideas." This is not the real "I" of experience which is equally endowed with the functions of feeling and willing. Or, if it takes account of "sensations," it assumes erroneously that these are purely subjective. Were its premises correct, Solipsism could never logically arrive at external realities. The solipsist must remain forever shut up within the charmed circle of his own psychical states. But no solipsist has ever been consistent in this respect; for each has believed in the existence, at least, of beings like unto himself. But a theory which is not consistent with itself has thereby rendered itself doubtful, self-consistency being the minimum requirement we make of a scientific theory. Finally, this same theory clashes with the foundations of science and the necessary assumptions of scientific method.

Digitized by Google

The independent existence of a reality apart from individual experiences, is alone capable of explaining, and at the same time rendering possible, the agreement that is actually observable between the experiences of different finite percipients. It also alone accounts for a possible continuity of experience through the permanency of the background of the causes of our perceptions. Regarding the character of this reality, no statement need here be made as to whether in the last analysis it is rational, knowable or unknowable. For we are not here concerned with an examination of Idealism in general, or with the establishment of any form of an opposing doctrine. What is outside we may in regard to its nature be material, or spiritual, or partly both, or ultimately neither. Whatever it is, it presents the same problem for the Theory of Knowledge. It is not in *me*; it is not a mere process or a complex of processes of my consciousness. I am rather *in it* and represent one of its many events and particular phases. And the question arises, *how* my consciousness, which is connected with an organism that forms a mere grain of the material universe, and has a beginning and ending in time, can apprehend anything of the true nature of this reality.[1]

[1] An argument to which I have not referred, but which has been urged by A. Riehl against Solipsism, is derived from the existence of altruistic feelings. The existence of other human beings, it may be said, is as real and true as my feelings of sympathy towards them. I have also, in order to avoid undue lengthiness, made no reference to the logical relation between Solipsism and Scepticism, although the connection between them is close and its consideration might be instructive. It might be supposed that no philosopher of repute nowadays believes in Subjective Idealism. Leaving this question of fact undecided, there is much truth in a remark of Mr. Hobhouse's that the arguments urged on behalf of Idealism generally, frequently "assume the position of Subjective Idealism as their premises while they reject it in their conclusions." (*Theory of Knowledge*, p. 537). And I am not sure that Pragmatism, the inadequacies of which have been so well exposed by Professor Taylor in the last number of this Magazine, does not involve both an epistemological and ethical Solipsism.

J. W. A. HICKSON.

Digitized by Google

ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON.

There is a well-known sonnet of W. E. Henley's which sums up in brief space the outward man, and some of the mind of his friend, Robert Louis Stevenson. I am glad to quote it by way of frontispiece to my paper. Being an epitome, it naturally leaves much unsaid. A photograph, however good, must be a representation of the original only at a certain fixed point in time, and we shall see how Stevenson outgrew the character here depicted.

> "Thin-legged, thin-chested, slight unspeakably,
> Neat-footed and weak-fingered; in his face —
> Lean, large-boned, curved of beak and touched with race,
> Bold-lipped, rich-tinted, mutable as the sea,
> The brown eyes radiant with vivacity —
> There shines a brilliant and romantic grace,
> A spirit intense and rare, with trace on trace
> Of passion, impudence, and energy.
> Valiant in velvet, light in ragged luck,
> Most vain, most generous, sternly critical.
> Buffoon and poet, lover and sensualist;
> A deal of Ariel, just a streak of Puck,
> Much Anthony, of Hamlet most of all,
> And something of the Shorter-Catechist."

Human nature is, as we all know, a bundle of contradictions, but here is a character in which variableness seems the constant factor, and contradictoriness runs riot. This man was so complex, so many-sided, that, while as yet he had not found the clue to life, he confused himself and confounded his neighbours. The steady growth into prominence, of that part of Stevenson's nature which Mr. Henley charges to the

Digitized by Google

Shorter Catechism, and the evolution from a sort of chaos of a fine and harmonious personality, is a study which proves most attractive. There is, indeed, so vital a connection between the man and his work, that they can hardly be considered apart, and his writing is pervaded by the fragrance of an irresistible charm which speaks straight to the heart, but fades under description. Much of the earlier work, it is true, stands upon its own merits — the atmosphere of some of the essays collected as *Memories and Portraits* is tranquil and impersonal, and these might have been written by anyone gifted with an observant eye and ear, and a fastidious choice of words. *Virginibus Puerisque* is at times comical in the very aloofness with which the most intimate of relationships and the most discomposing of man's experiences are treated. The author discourses of *Falling in Love* and *Truth in Intercourse* as if he were in a dream, or writing for the inhabitants of Mars. But, as far as I can see, he had not yet fallen in love himself. He had passed through some bitter experiences. A variety of circumstances, the want of harmony between himself and his surroundings, the stress of what he calls a damnatory creed, parental disappointment and disapproval — all these things resulted in a period of tumult and revolt whose violence was commensurate with the originality and intensity of the nature they invaded. It is impossible to read the record of this time of rebellion without keen regret; yet, given his nature and environment, the disturbance was not only inevitable, but profitable. Judged by appearances he would seem to have been nothing better than wayward, eccentric and vain, and he says he was idle. What high sense of duty, true humility, and unflagging industry were included in him, time, trial, and circumstances conspired to bring to light.

Among the other problems of this time the choice of a profession pressed upon him. This is the time of the pencil and the penny notebook — the period of the "sedulous ape." Some of his critics, anxious to warn lovers of Stevenson against the enthusiastic admiration which easily besets them, have told us that here is proof of his weakness; he had not real genius, only talent, and the appreciative imitative faculty; he was no "natural force let loose," rather a refined and beautiful artist, an admirable executant; he had nothing particular to say, and was only anxious to learn how to say it. He will tell you himself, however, what part of his life this was — the time of apprenticeship. "Like it or not," he says, "that is the way to learn to write; so Keats learned." And Sydney Colvin, his mentor and lovingly severe critic, says it was the inward activity and its need of expression that urged him to these exertions, while the ever-receding high ideal kept him and self-satisfaction apart. His attempts were not soon crowned with success in the material

Digitized by Google

sense. To read the articles which were rejected by the magazines of the day is enough to shake one's respect for editors, and may even in certain circumstances prove a salve to wounded vanity.

All this time Stevenson was steadily perfecting himself in his art and by degrees gaining recognition and welcome. The man, too, was beginning to shine through the work, and from the time of *Ordered South* they cannot be dissociated. What has been called "the intolerable pathos" of that essay is a bit of the writer's own life, and its complement may be found in that stirring trumpet-call *Aes triplex*. The naturalistic side presents itself in *The Pipes of Pan*, and its antidote in *The Celestial Surgeon*, and the forward look of *El Dorado*. For it is a notable circumstance that in this many-sided character complementary qualities exist almost unfailingly side by side, uniting like the colours of the spectrum, in the white light of truth.

Like other men, Stevenson began to complete his education only when he fell in love. "To love," he cries, "is the great amulet that makes the world a garden; and hope, which comes to all, outwears the accidents of life, and reaches with tremulous hand beyond the grave and death. Easy to say; yea, but also by God's mercy both easy and grateful to believe." The obstacles in the way were apparently insuperable, including separation of the lovers by an ocean and a continent, the inability of the gentleman to earn even his own bread, the necessity of the lady's obtaining a divorce. But these difficulties were all overcome. Stevenson brought his wife from San Francisico to the other side of the Atlantic, and all misunderstandings with his parents finally cleared away, all discord in his life resolved in sweetest harmony, his nature opened out and blossomed as the rose. There appears now in his character a strain of firmness which had been somewhat wanting, and for lack of which he had been driven by the wind and tossed. "I remember (he says) a time when I was very idle. . . . I have had a thousand skirmishes to keep myself at work on particular mornings, and sometimes the affair was lost; but of that great change of campaign which turned me from one whose business was to shirk into one whose business was to strive and persevere, it seems as though it had been done by someone else. I came about like a well-handled ship. There stood at the wheel that unknown steersman whom we call God." The inherent strength and sweetness of his nature appeared. The Shorter Catechist in the *spiritual*, not the *dogmatic* sense developed and increasingly leavened the whole man, till, when he left us, it was with the record of a life adorned by a shining courage, a self-forgetfulness, chivalry and kindness which passed undimmed through all the discouragement and temptation that attend continuous invalidism and the life-long quest of health. It was

Digitized by Google

not merely an affair of temperament or physical organization, his indomitable gaiety; he willed to be cheerful, to be happy and a source of happiness to those about him. Down the ages there comes a voice whose full significance does not always reach us, dulled as we are by familiarity with its message—"I have learned in whatsoever state I am therewith to be content." It is not an easy lesson. It requires concentration of mind and will, and the obedient heart of the little child. But there was about Stevenson a singular childlikeness that remained unaffected by all the vicissitudes and developments of his life. It finds its most definite expression in the *Child's Garden of Verses*, a book that stands alone as the mirror of the mind of a child. The old poet, Vaughan, must have had visions of something like it when he wrote of

CHILDE-HOOD.

"I cannot reach it; and my striving eye
Dazles at it, as at eternity.
Were now that chronicle alive,
Those white designs which children drive,
And the thoughts of each harmless hour
With their content, too, in my power,
Quickly would I my path make even
And by meer playing, go to Heaven."

Indeed, to read through the *Child's Garden* is to wipe out the records of experience and to be a child again. In that book truly, "everlasting Spring abides, and never-withering flowers." And it is the same eager fresh unsullied spirit that cries—

"Wanted Volunteers
To do their best for two-score years!"
"A ready soldier here I stand
Primed for thy command,
With burnished sword.
If this be faith O Lord
Help thou mine unbelief
And be my battle brief."—

It was only in 1881, and by a kind of chance, that Stevenson fell upon romance-writing, wrote *Treasure Island*, and became famous. For one thing, if there had been nothing more, his generation owes him a debt of gratitude — he set the fashion of the purely romantic novel, in

Digitized by Google

which the reader is carried away by the excitement of the story; character-painting is confined to the behaviour of ths characters, and problems do not exist. One kind of problem was necessarily absent, at least from *Treasure Island*. In his account of the genesis of that book he summarily disposes of it—"Women," he says, "were excluded."

The difference between Stevenson and contemporary authors is not that he knew less about women than they, but that he knew his ignorance. In an early (and rejected) essay on *Some Portraits by Raeburn*, after specifying their points of failure, he disposes of the younger women with the sentence that they are "the typical young ladies of the male novelist," and long afterwards he puts into the mouth of David Balfour the illuminating confession — "I wondered at the simplicity of woman, from whom I felt in those moments I was not worthy to be descended. The sex thanks and respects him for his diffidence. His silence falls gratefully on ears wearied by masculine banalities. We are reminded of David Balfour's protestation to Catriona, superficially so stilted, really the essence of chivalry — "The Lord do so unto me and more also, if I either fail you or fash you." And when at length Stevenson does create women, they are creatures who satisfy the requirements of their own sex.

As well as setting the fashion in romance-writing Stevenson originated a distinct style, in which he has many imitators, but no equal. Its striking characteristic is a certain vitality which he avowedly made it his object to attain, and did successfully maintain. Its general effect is the result of many different qualities, all of which were present in him. Keen, or, as he calls it, intense perception, minute observation and accurate recollection insured to him vivid mind-pictures alike of the past and the present in his own experience, while the scenes and situations created by an imagination extraordinarily subtle and acute were no less clear. Vivid word-painting in its turn was the natural outcome of truthfulness of representation, quick apprehension of the main points, and an unerring sense of the right word — a fastidious choice, indeed, in "words of vital aptness and animation." The extreme susceptibility of his nature and his keenness of physical sensation might easily have betrayed him into an extravagance of language enervating rather than inspiring to the reader. But he was armed against that danger by a high austerity of soul, a Puritan self-denial which, recognizing the ease with which sense may be transformed from a good servant to a bad master, impressed his style with a certain severity and sense of reserve. Like Browning's Rabbi he would say

> "All good things
> Are ours, nor soul helps flesh more, now, than
> flesh helps soul!"

Digitized by Google

It is always an interesting thing to see an artist at work, and some of the means which Stevenson used in the perfecting and individualization of his style are on the surface of his work. In the first place there is, of course, the finest and most fastidious sense of the fitness of words, the gift of felicitous expressions, and unwearied perseverance in improvement. In this he resembles Tennyson, who again points us back to

> "Old Virgil, who would write ten lines, they say
> At dawn, and lavish all the golden day
> To make them wealthier in his readers' eyes."

I do not know how it may be with Virgil, but the other two very occasionally show the defect of their quality, and we become aware of over-elaboration. This, however, is an occurrence very rare. Stevenson has many devices for arresting attention and driving his point home. One of the most effective is the use of Latin words in their original derivative meaning, as in the lines

> "Yet when the lamp from my expiring eyes
> Shall dwindle and recede, the voice of love
> *Fall insignificant on my closing ears* ——"

Is not the whole tragedy of Love and Death in that line? Pushing this idea a little further, you may have descriptions in words suitable to some analogous sensation, as when the saloon of a ship is said to be hung round with reverberating mirrors, or the odour of a forest is compared with the rude pistolling smell of the sea. Again, he secures a striking effect by unexpected combinations of words, sometimes mutually contradictory, as when David Balfour, gazing on the gibbeted corpse, "stood drinking in discomfort"; or when evening falls upon the holiday-maker, his body full "of delicious pains"; or when people hearing of courageous deeds are "abashed into high resolutions." This is one of his most characteristic touches, amounting almost to a mannerism, and betraying imitators into sad blunders, since it is an accomplishment beyond any but a master-hand.

Sometimes he employs the technical terms of the engineer, at whose meaning the uninitiated can only guess, but whose sound helps the general effect, for instance, in the lines on the Skerryvore light —

> "There
> Eternal granite, hewn from the living isle
> And dowelled with brute iron, rears a tower
> That from its wet foundation to its crown
> Of glittering glass, stands, in the sweep of winds
> Immovable, immortal, eminent."

Digitized by Google

Or a short graphic simile brings the scene before our eyes, as, when David Balfour says, "I stood before her like a stopped clock."

All those devices, and a certain conscious directness are, no doubt, tricks of the trade; they do not involve creative power. But creative power was not lacking in Stevenson even in his youth; it was only dormant, and in the meantime he, ike Keats, had learned to write. He knew how to use his instrument. His finished work sparkles and shines like the finest product of the jeweller's art, each gem cut and polished, glowing with colour, glancing with light, and every one enhancing the beauty of the rest.

Cosmopolitan by force of circumstance and the pressure of necessity, Stevenson was at heart a true Scot—"touch me, and you shall find the thistle"—and he retained throughout life what he calls a Scottish accent of the mind. We may, therefore, be pardoned if we claim for his fellow-countrymen a more delicate appreciation of his flavour than can in the nature of things he enjoyed beyond the Scottish Border. He was not free of the national self-consciousness, and his Scotch accent of mind is quite pronounced in the account he gives of his landing at the leper settlement on Molokai. There were lepers in the boat, and two Sisters of Mercy, who had devoted their lives to the work of nursing the sufferers from that loathsome disease. He writes, "I do not know how it would have been with me had the Sisters not been there. My horror of the horrible is about my weakest point, but the moral loveliness at my elbow blotted all else out, and when I found that one of them was crying, poor soul, quietly under her veil, I cried a little myself; then I felt as right as a trivet, only a little crushed to be there so uselessly . . . . I turned round to her and said something like this: 'Ladies, God Himself is here to give you welcome—I'm sure it is good for me to be beside you, and I hope it will be blessed to me. I thank you for myself, and the good you do me . . . .' I made my speech partly because I was ashamed to do so, and remembered one of my golden rules, 'When you are ashamed to speak, speak up at once.' But, mind you, that rule is only golden with strangers; with your own folks there are other considerations." I am sure this confession finds an echo in every Scottish heart.

Theology and metaphysics, the ideal Scottish pursuits, were in him qualified by wide toleration and sympathy and an acute sense of the actual, but the passion of patriotism was of the keenest; and I understand that to realize the poignancy of the longing to which he gives expression, you must yourself be an exile from the "grey huddle of hills." He calls it a wrench even to be buried under alien sod. "If I could only be buried in the hills under the heather and a table tomb-

Digitized by Google

stone like the martyrs where the whaups and plovers are crying! Singular that I should fulfil the Scots destiny throughout, and live a voluntary exile, and have my head filled with the blessed, beastly place all the time!"

His head *was* filled with it — it was at Vailima, with its sunny skies, soft airs, and windless days, in his ears "the pulse of the besieging sea," that he wrote —

"Blows the wind to-day and the sun and the rain are flying,
Blows the wind on the moors to-day and now
Where about the graves of the martyrs the whaups are crying
My heart remembers how!

Grey recumbent tombs of the dead in desert places,
Standing stones on the vacant wine-red moor,
Hills of sheep, and the homes of the silent vanished races,
And winds, austere and pure.

Be it granted me to behold you again in dying,
Hills of home! and to hear again the call;
Hear about the graves of martyrs the peewees crying,
And hear no more at all."

As for Edinburgh, her very stones to him were dear. "I was born within the bounds of a city illustrious for her beauty, her tragic and picturesque associations, and for the credit of some of her brave sons. Writing as I do in a strange quarter of the world, and a late day of my age, I can still behold the profile of her towers and chimneys and the long train of her smoke against the sunset. I can still hear those strains of martial music that she goes to bed with, ending each day like an act of an opera to the notes of bugles . . . . It is the beautiful that I recall, the august airs of the castle on its rock, nocturnal passages of lights and trees, the sudden song of the blackbird in a suburban lane, rosy and dusky winter sunsets, the uninhabited splendours of the early dawn, the building up of the city on a misty day, house above house, spire above spire, until it was received into a sky of softly glowing clouds, and seemed to pass on and upwards, by fresh grades and roses, city beyond city, a New Jerusalem, bodily scaling heaven."

Yet how he recalls the horrors of the Edinburgh climate — "the laggard morn, the haggard day." And when he has caused unregenerate joy in the West by an unsparing criticism of the weaknesses of his native city, with what menace he turns on the rivals of Edinburgh — "I have not written a book on Glasgow yet!"

With this keen patriotism, this rooted and grounded love of country,

Digitized by Google

he was destined to live and die an exile. Perhaps his life was really more useful, and exercised a wider and more beneficial influence than would have been possible at home; perhaps his own character developed more favourably in that atmosphere than it might have done there. In the Vailima Letters, written to Sydney Colvin, we are admitted to the privilege and pleasure of intimate acquaintance with Stevenson. We can trace the play of many diverse qualities and their union in an attractive and winning possibility. "To those about him," says Mr. Colvin, "he remained the impersonation of life and spirit, maintaining to the last the same charming gaiety as ever, the same happy eagerness in all pursuits and interests, and fulfilling without failure the words of his own prayer, 'Give us to awake with smiles, give us to labour smiling; as the sun lightens the world, so let our loving kindness make bright this house of our habitation'"!

He went to the grave at last, crowned with love and the honour that love bestows, and we gratefully join hands with the Samoan chiefs who expressed their allegiance in a visible form and ours in a figure, when they cut out for Tusitala the Road of Loving Hearts.

META PETERSON.

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS, SESSION 1903-1904.

Books and Papers published by Members of the University Staff since the beginning of last Session.

This list does not include non-technical articles published in local journals A supplementary list will be published in the next number of the Magazine.

DEPARTMENT OF CLASSICS.

PRINCIPAL PETERSON. Quintiliani Institutionis Oratoriæ, Liber X, Oxford, at the Clarendon Press; Second Edition.

Classical Review. Articles on (1) The Cluni Codex of Cicero; and (2) Emandations of Cicero's Verrine Orations.

A School Poetry Book—New Impression. Longmans, Green & Co.

National Education. An Address delivered before the Ontario Education Asso-tion, 5th April, 1904.

MACNAGHTEN, R. E. Is Free Trade a Fallacy? Economic Review, London, Jan., 1904.

DEPARTMENT OF ENGLISH.

CUNLIFFE, J. W., D.Lit. Selections from Nineteenth Century Prose. Edited with notes. Copp, Clark Company, 1904.

Poems of the Romantic Revival. In association with Miss S. E. Cameron, and with Prefatory Note by Charles E. Moyse. Copp, Clark Company, 1905.

DEPARTMENT OF MODERN LANGUAGES.

GREGOR, L. R., PH.D. Translation. (School Review, University of Chicago.)

Die Journalisten, Comedy by Gustav Freytag, ed. with introduction, translation exercises, notes and complete vocabulary. Ginn & Co., Boston, 1905.

Die Harzreise, ed. with notes. Ginn & Co., Boston, 1903.

La Mare au Diable, with introduction, notes and vocabulary. Ginn & Co., Boston, 1903.

DEPARTMENT OF PHILOSOPHY.

CALDWELL, W., M.A., D.Sc. Recent Tendencies in American Philosophy. The Critical Review, Scotland, London, Dec., 1904.

TAYLOR, A. E. Elements of Metaphysics. London, Nov., 1903. (Methuen & Co.).

Digitized by Google

DEPARTMENT OF ECONOMICS.

FLUX, A. W. Economic Principles. Methuen & Co., London, 1904. 8vo.., pp. 324.

Preferential Tariffs and Canadian Interests. Economic Journal, Dec., 1903.

Letter from Canada. (Export Trade Routes.) Economic Journal, Mar., 1904.

Britain's Place in Foreign Markets. Economic Journal, Sept., 1904.

The Variation of Productive Forces, Further Comment. Quarterly Journal of Economics, Feb., 1904.

The Condition of British Industry. Journal of the Canadian Bankers' Association, Jan., 1904.

The Bank of England's Reserve. Journal of the Canadian Bankers' Association, April, 1904.

The End of Bimetallist Agitation. Journal of the Canadian Bankers' Association, Oct., 1904.

DEPARTMENT OF PHYSICS.

BARNES, H. T., D.Sc. The Mechanical Equivalent of Heat measured by Electrical means. St. Louis Congress, Sept., 1904.

The Weston Standard Cell. In association with Mr. A. S. B. Lucas. Journal Physical Chemistry.

The Artificial Production of Frazil Ice with relation to Temperature Conditions in the Water. Transactions Royal Society of Canada.

The Growth of Ice in the Bunsen Ice-Calorimeter. In association with Mr. A. S. B. Lucas. Transactions Royal Society of Canada.

BROOKS, MISS H. A volatile product of Radium. Nature.

Decay of Excited Radio-Activity of Thorium, Radium and Actinium. Philosophical Magazine.

COX, PROF. J. Mechanics, University Press, Cambridge (in the new Physical Series), May, 1904.

EVE, A. S. Comparison of the Ionisation produced by Roentgen Rays and the Rays of Radium. Nature.

Secondary Radiation produced by the $\beta\gamma$ and Rays of Radium. Nature.

RUTHERFORD, E., D. Sc. The Heating Effect of Radium Emenation. In association with Dr. H. T. Barnes. Nature and Phil. Magazine.

Does the Radio-activity of Radium depend upon its Concentration? Nature.

The Succession of Changes in Radio-active Bodies. The Bakerian Lecture. Trans. Royal Society.

Slow Transformation Products of Radium. Electrical Congress, St. Louis. Sept., 1904.

Radio-activity. University Press, Cambridge (in the new Physical Series).

STANSFIELD, A., D.Sc. Electro-Thermo Production of Iron and Steel. Transactions of the Canadian Society of Civil Engineers, Vol. XVIII, part 1.

The Electric Smelting of Refractory Ores. In association with Mr. L. B. Reynolds.

DEPARTMENT OF GEOLOGY AND PALÆONTOLOGY.

ADAMS, F. D., PH.D. On a new Nepheline Rock from the Province of Ontario, Canada. American Journal of Science, April, 1904.

Digitized by Google

Mellard Reade on the Evolution of Earth Structure. (Review) Science, August 12th, 1904.

Washington on the Chemical Analysis of Igneous Rocks. (Review) Science, Oct. 9th, 1903.

WILSON, A. W. G. The Laurentian Peneplain. Chicago Journal of Geology, Vol. XI, No. 7, Oct.—Nov., 1903.

Report on a traverse through the Southern Portion of the District of Keewatin from Lac Seul to Cat Lake. Canadian Geological Survey Report. (In press).

A Geological Reconnaissance about the head-waters of the Albany River. In Summary Report of the Geological Survey Department for the calendar year 1902. Published in Nov., 1903.

The Theory of the formation of Sedimentary Deposits. Canadian Record of Science, Vol. 8, No. 2, for July, 1903.

Cuspate Forelands along the Bay of Quinté. Chicago Journal of Geology, Feb.—March, 1904.

Trent River System and St. Lawrence Outlet. Bulletin Geological Society of America, Vol. 15, May, 1904.

DEPARTMENT OF BOTANY.

PENHALLOW, D. P., D.Sc. Notes on the Tertiary Flora of Canada. Transactions Royal Society of Canada, IX, iv, 1903, 83-95.

International Catalogue of Scientific Literature—Botany. Review. Can. Rec. of Sc., IX, 1903, 139.

Review of Palæobotanical Literature for the year. Botanisches Centralblatt.

The Anatomy of the North American Coniferales, together with certain exotic species from Japan and Australasia. American Naturalist, XXXVIII, 1904, 243-273; American Naturalist, XXXVIII, 1904, 331-359; American Naturalist, XXXVIII, 1904, 523-554.

Notes on Tertiary Plants from Canada and the United States. Transactions Royal Society of Canada, X, iv., 1904.

DEPARTMENT OF ZOOLOGY.

MACBRIDE, E. W., D.Sc. The early Stages in the Development of Ophiothica Fragilis. American Zoological Society, Philadelphia, 1904.

STAFFORD, J. Two Distomes from Canadian Urodela. Centralblatt fur Bakteriologie, Parasitenkunde u.s.w. Jena, Oct., 1903.

The Freshwater Fishes brought to Montreal Markets. (Read before the Natural History Society of Montreal.)

Trematodes from Canadian Fishes. Zoologischer Anzeiger, Leipsig, Mai, 1904.

DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY AND MINING.

HARRINGTON, B. J., PH.D. On the Formula of Bornite. American Journal of Science, Vol. XVI, August, 1903, New Haven, Conn.

STEELE B. D., D.Sc. A Dynamical Study of the Friedel-Crafts Reaction. Transactions of the Chemical Society, Vol. 84, London, Dec., 1903.

The Solubility curves of the Hydrates of Nickel Sulphate. In association with F. M. G. Johnson. Transactions of the Chemical Society, Vol. 85, London, 1904.

Digitized by Google

WALKER, J. W., PH.D. Ionisation and Chemical Combination. Transactions of the Chemical Society, Vol. 85, London, 1904.

Ionisation and Chemical Combination in the Liquified Halogen Hydrides and Hydrogen Sulphide. In association with Mr. Douglas McIntosh and Dr. E. H. Archibald. Transactions of the Chemical Society, Vol. 85, London, 1904.

Some Compounds of Aluminium Chloride with Organic Substances containing Oxygen. In association with Mr. Arthur Spencer. Trans. of the Chemical Society, Vol. 85, London, 1904.

ARCHIBALD, E. H., M.D. The Basic Properties of Oxygen. Additive Compounds of the Halogen Acids and Organic Substances and the Higher Valencies of Oxygen. Asymmetric Oxygen. In association with Mr. Douglas McIntosh. Transactions of the Chemical Society, Vol. 85, London, 1904.

MCINTOSH, D. On the Liquified Hydrides of Phosphorus, Sulphur and the Halogens as conducting solvents. In association with Dr. B. D. Steele. Proceedings Royal Society, Vol. 73, 1904.

DEPARTMENT OF ELECTRICAL ENGINEERING.

HERDT, L. A. Polyphase Equipment of some European High Speed Electric Railways. Canadian Society Civil Engineers, 1903.

Electrical Equipment of the Lachine Canal. Canadian Society Civil Engineers, Electrical Section, 1904.

COKER, E. G., D.Sc. The Measurement of Stress by Thermal methods, with an account of some experiments on the Influence of Stress on the Thermal Expansion of Metals. Trans. Royal Society of Edinburgh, 1904.

On the Relation of Thermal Change to Tension and Compression Stress, with an account of some experiments on Impulsive Stress. In association with Mr. C. M. McKergow. Proceedings Royal Society of Canada, 1904.

Recent researches on the effects of Stress upon Metals. Canadian Railway Club, 1904.

An Apparatus for Measuring Lateral Strain, with an account of some experiments on the Determination of the Values of Poisson's Ratios for Metals.

The Distribution of Pressure of a Jet Impinging on a Hemispherical Cup, and the efficiency of Flat and Curved Vanes.. In association with G. G. Gale.

DEPARTMENT OF MINING ENGINEERING.

ATKINSON, M. B., B.Sc. The Regent Group of Mines, Negaunee, Mich. Canadian Mining Institute.

CAMPBELL, C. G., B.Sc. Mine Timbering in Section Sixteen Mine, Ishpeming, Mich. Canadian Society of Civil Engineers.

CARLYLE, E. J., B.Sc. The Pioneer Iron Mine, Ely, Minn. Canadian Mining Institute.

FORBES, H. L. Chlorination at the North Brookfield Mine, N.S. Canadian Mining Institute.

HALL, O., B.Sc. The Elmore Oil Process for Concentration of Ores. Canadian Society of Civil Engineers.

PARLEE, N. W., B. Sc. Methods of Mining and Timbering Large Ore Bodies. Canadian Society of Civil Engineers.

PORTER, J. B., PH.D. Recent Advances in Mining and Ore Dressing Practice. Presidential Address before Mining Section of Canadian Society of Civil Engineers.

The Relation of Power consumed in Crushing Rock to the Size and Surface of the Fragments Produced. In association with Mr. de Pencier and Mr. J. M. McPhee.

ROBERTSON, J. F. The Flow of Water on Inclined Planes. In association with N. W. Parlee. Canadian Society of Civil Engineers.

Digitized by Google

FACULTY OF LAW.

McGOUN, A. (K.C.). A Revenue Tariff with the Empire. Montreal.

WALTON, F. P. Historical Introduction to the Roman Law. Green, Edinburgh.

The Organization of Justice in France—Two articles. Law Quarterly Review, London, July, 1903; Oct., 1903.

The New German Code. Juridical Review, Edinburgh, June, 1904.

FACULTY OF MEDICINE.

ADAMI, J. G., M.D. On the Part Played by Heredity, and upon the extent to which Morbid Conditions are Inherited. Montreal Medical Journal, April, 1903.

Exogenous Perforative Ulceration of the Intestines. Montreal Medical Journal, June, 1903.

On a simple Method of Isolating from Water Forms which agglutinate with Typhoid Serum. American Association of Pathologists and Bacteriologists, April 2, 1904, N. Y.

ARMSTRONG, G. E., M.D. Typhoid Perforations, their diagnosis and treatment. Chicago Surgical Association.

Hypertrophy of the Prostate; Pathology, Etiology and Treatment. Ottawa Medical Association.

Single Ulcer of the Urinary Bladder, non-Tubercular, non-Malignant, with Report of Cases. American Association, Washington 1903.

BURNETT, H. S., M.D. Syphilis of the Larynx, Trachea and Bronchi. Buck's Reference Handbook of Medical Sciences, 1903.

Diseases of the Oro-and-Naso Pharynx. (Diseases of the Nose, Throat and Ear, Vol. II, Wright), 1903.

Rhinoliths. Montreal Medical Journal, 1903.

Salivary Calculi. Montreal Medical Journal, 1904.

Lupus of the Oro-Pharynx, and Naso-Pharynx. Transactions American Laryngological Association, 1904.

Otomycosis due to the Aspergillus Glaucus, in conjunction with Dr. A. G. Nicholls, Montreal Medical Journal, May, 1904.

BULLER, F., M.D. Poisoning by Wood Alcohol. Journal of the Medical Association, Chicago, Ill., Oct., 1904.

CHARLTON, G. A., M.D. A Study of Chronic Infection and Subinfection by the Colon Bacillus. Part II. American Association of Pathologists and Bacteriologists, April 2, 1904.

KLOTZ, O. A Hitherto Undescribed Epizootic among Rabbits and Rats, caused by a Flagellate Micrococcus. American Association of Pathologists and Bacteriologists, April 2, 1904.

On a Bacillus isolated from water and agglutinated by high dilutions of typhoid serum. American Association of Pathologists and Bacteriologists, April 2, 1904.

Carcinoma of the Bile Papilla. Montreal Medical Journal, July, 1904.

On the Leucocytosis in Scarlet Fever. The Journal of Infectious Diseases, Chicago, Vol. I, No. 3, May 30, 1904.

LOEB, L. On the Coagulation of the Blood of some Anthropods, and on the Influence of Pressure and Traction on the Protoplasm of the Blood cells of Anthropods. Biological Bulletin, Wood's Holl, Mass., Vol. IV, No. 6, May, 1903.

The Influence of Certain Bacteria on the Coagulation of the Blood. Journal of Medical Research, Vol. X, Dec., 1903.

Digitized by Google

Ueber die Bedeutung der Blutkörperchen für die Blutgerinnung und die Entzündung einiger Arthropoden und über mechanisch Einwirkungen auf das Protoplasma dieser Zellen. Virchows Archiv., 1903.

Ueber Transplantation von Tumoren. Virchows Archiv., 1903.

MARTIN, C. F., M.D. Diseases of the Stomach. The Reference Handbook of the Medical Sciences, N. Y., Vol. VII, 1904.

NICHOLLS, A. G., M.D. A Simple Method of Demonstrating the Presence of Bacteria in the Mesentery of Normal Animals. American Association of Pathologists and Bacteriologists, April, 1904.

Thrombosis. The Reference Handbook of the Medical Sciences, New York, Vol. VII, 1904.

Dwarfism. The Reference Handbook of the Medical Sciences, New York, Vol. VIII, 1904. (Appendix.)

Gigantism. The Reference Handbook of the Medical Sciences, New York, Vol. VIII, 1904. (Appendix.)

SHEPHERD, F. J., M.D. A Rapid Method of Diagnosis in Leprosy. Journal of Cutaneous Diseases, New York, Oct., 1903.

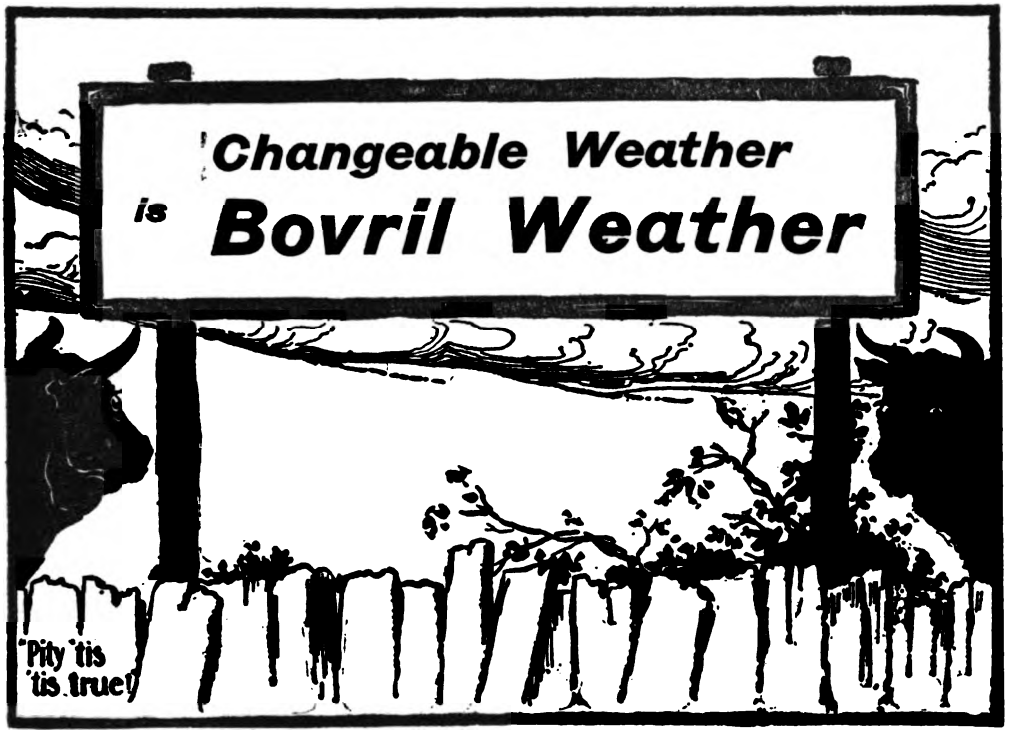
Three Cases of Typhoid Ulcer successfully operated upon. Montreal Medical Journal, Jan., 1903.

Treatment of Aneurism of the External Iliac Artery by Digital Compression. Annals of Surgery, Phila., Oct., 1903.

Obstruction of the Bowel by a large Gall, removed successfully by operation. Montreal Medical Journal, April, 1903.

Surgical Anatomy of the Shoulder. Surgical Anatomy of the Perineum. Buck's Reference Handbook of the Medical Sciences, New York, 2nd ed., 1904, Vol. VII.

Digitized by Google



JAEGER
Pure Wool

Fleece Dressing Gown.

Cardigan 905.

Style AAN.

United Garments.

UNDERWEAR IN ALL SIZES AND WEIGHTS.
SWEATERS FOR ALL SPORTS.
CARDIGANS, DRESSING GOWNS, CAPS,
GLOVES, HOSIERY.

SLEEPING BAGS and
TRAVELLING RUGS

"THE BEST OF EVERYTHING IN PURE WOOL."

Write for Illustrated Catalogue No. 17. Free.

Dr. JAEGER'S SANITARY WOOLLEN SYSTEM COMPANY, LIMITED. 2206 ST. CATHERINE ST., MONTREAL

Digitized by Google

MORTON, PHILLIPS & CO.

Everything in the Stationery Line

Stationers
Blank Book Makers
and Printers

1755-1757 Notre Dame St., Montreal

Northern

Assurance Company of London

Established 1836

Capital and Accumulated Funds
$44,635,000

Annual Revenue from Fire and Life Premiums and from Interest on Invested Funds
$7,235,000

Deposited with the Dominion Government for the Security of Policy Holders
$283,500

ROBERT. W. TYRE, Manager. G. E. MOBERLY, Inspector.

City Agent, A. BROWNING, 1724 NOTRE DAME ST.

Canadian Branch Office: 1730 Notre Dame St., Montreal

SUNDAY HOURS:
OPEN ALL DAY
9.30 a.m. to 9.30 p.m.
Phone Up 910.

J. E. TREMBLE,

Dispensing Chemist and Family Druggist

Cor. St. Catherine & Mountain Streets
MONTREAL.

Wm. St. Pierre,

Ladies and Gentlemens Tailor

41 & 43 UNION AVENUE:

SPECIALTIES
DRESS AND FROCK SUITS

Sole Agent for Canada:
Fox's Spiral and Spat Puttees.

Sole Agent for Montreal:
Aquascutum rain-proof cloths, and also Stohwasser & Winters license leather leggings for polo and riding

Digitized by Google

FOR 45 YEARS

THIS FIRM HAS SOLD

THOS. JOWITT & SONS

HAND CUT FILES

During this time the makers have repeatedly improved the quality. The entire manufacture from raw material to finished product, according to English practice, is carried on in the works of **THOS. JOWITT & SONS**, ensuring an unvarying quality. Though a little higher in price they are used by some of the largest machine shops in Canada.

The Genuine bear this trade mark on the tang

SOLD WHOLESALE BY

FROTHINGHAM & WORKMAN, Ltd.

MONTREAL, CAN.

For 96 Years Importers and Dealers of Hardware

Richelieu and Ontario
Navigation Company

"NIAGARA TO THE SEA"

STEAMERS LEAVE MONTREAL FOR QUEBEC, MURRAY BAY AND TADOUSAC, AND POINTS ON THE FAR-FAMED SAGUENAY RIVER : :

THE SCENERY of this River for wild grandeur and variety is unequalled on this continent. . . . . .

Palatial Steamers also leave Montreal for Toronto and Hamilton, passing through the 1000 Islands and Running the Rapids Eastbound.

Quick Despatch and Lowest Rates on Freight.

H. FOSTER CHAFFEE, W.P.A., 2 King St E., Toronto.

JOS. F. DOLAN, 128 St. James St, Montreal.

THOS. HENRY, Traffic Manager Montreal.

Digitized by Google

ROYAL

INSURANCE CO'Y

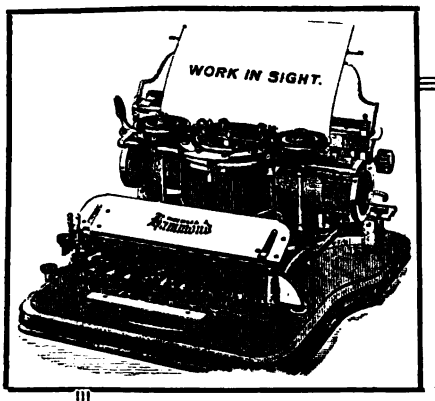
LARGEST FIRE OFFICE IN THE WORLD.

ABSOLUTE SECURITY.

Head Office - Place d'Armes, Montreal.

WM. MACKAY, - - -	MANAGER.
J. H. LABELLE, - - -	ASST. MANAGER.
GEO. JACOBY, - -	FIRE SUPERINTENDENT.
NOEL H. TORROP, - -	LIFE "

Digitized by Google



We have "Piano Technique"

Why not "Typewriter Technique"?

There are more

Typewriters than Pianos.

THE HAMMOND WAS AWARDED THE

GOLD MEDAL

AT THE WORLD'S FAIR, ST. LOUIS

With the

HAMMOND TYPEWRITER

a

Perfect Typewriter Technique is possible

because

The Touch of the Hammond is a *Short*,

Easy and Natural Finger Movement,

NOT A BLOW.

The Hammond Typewriter Co.,

22 YONGE STREET, TORONTO, ONT. or **13 BLEURY STREET,** MONTREAL.

Digitized by Google

The Popular Highway

FOR

TRADE and TRAVEL

FINEST ROAD-BED IN AMERICA MODERN AND UP-TO-DATE EQUIPMENT. FASTEST LONG DISTANCE TRAINS IN AMERICA

THROUGH fast trains, Montreal to Chicago via Toronto, Hamilton, Woodstock, London and St. Clair Tunnel.

The favorite route to Niagara Falls and Buffalo, also popular route to Detroit.

The Finest Summer Resort Districts . . in the world reached only by the Grand Trunk Railway System are found in the "Highlands of Ontario," including Muskoka Lakes, Lake of the Bays, Magnetawan River and the 30,000 Islands of the Georgian Bay.

Handsome Illustrated Descriptive Literature may be had by applying to any Agent of the Grand Trunk Railway System.

CHAS. M. HAYS,
Second Vice-Pres. and Gen. Mgr.
Montreal

W. E. DAVIES,
Pass. Traffic Mgr.
Montreal

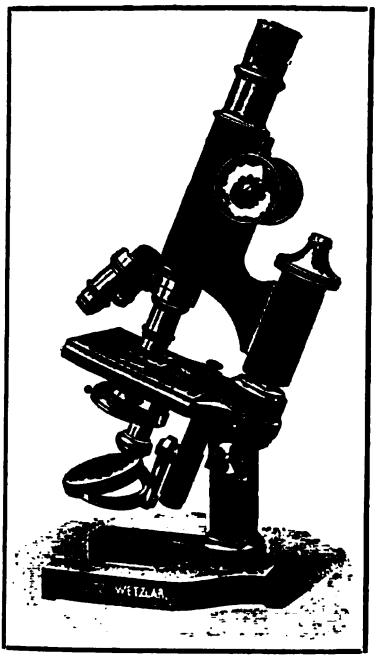
G. T. BELL,
Gen. Pass. and Tkt. Agt.
Montreal

G. W. VAUX,
Asst. Gen. Pass. and Ticket Agt.
Chicago

H. G. ELLIOT,
Asst. Gen. Pass. and Ticket Agt.
Montreal

Digitized by Google

Lyman, Sons & Co.



Chemical and Assay Apparatus

BECKER'S BALANCES & WEIGHTS
BOHEMIAN GLASSWARE
C. P. CHEMICALS
MORGAN'S CRUCIBLES, MUFFLES, Etc.

Everything for the Assayer, Chemist & Miner.

Surgical and Hospital Supplies

LEITZ'S MICROSCOPES and ACCESSORIES
ARNOLD STERILIZERS
INSTRUMENT CASES
HICK'S CLINICAL THERMOMETERS

Everyth ing for the Phyeician, Surgeon & Student

Illustrated catalogue on application.

380-386 St. Paul St.,
MONTREAL.

Canadian
Westinghouse Co., Limited

Manufacturers of

Electrical Apparatus

For Lighting, Traction and Power Purposes

Also

Air Brakes

For Steam and Electric Railways

GENERAL OFFICES and WORKS, HAMILTON, ONT.

For particulars address nearest office.

Lawlor Building, King and Yonge Streets, Toronto.
Hamilton.
London & Liverpool & Globe Building, Montreal.
152 Hastings Street, Vancouver.
Winnipeg, 922-923 Union Bank Building.
134 Granville Street, Halifax.

Digitized by Google

In France, connnoisseurs choose

Ph. Richard

Brandy

because of its EXQUISITE FLAVOR, and Medical Men prescribe it because of its ABSOLUTE PURITY.

Laporte, Martin & Co.,

Agents for Canada.

ESTABLISHED 1828

THE GARTH CO'Y.

BRASS AND IRON FOUNDERS

IRON FOUNDRY:
Cor. Maisonneuve and Lagauchetiere Streets

536 to 542 Craig Street

MONTREAL, CANADA

Plumbers, Steam and Hot Water Fitter's Supplies

Manufacturers of Gas and Electric Light Fixtures. Fire and Water Department Supplies. Iron, Brass and Copper Castings.

AGENTS AND MANUFACTURERS OF

VANDUZEN'S Steam Jet Pumps
NEWTON'S Sanitary Traps
BRAENDER'S Jet Pumps and Water Elevators
PENBERTHY & KORTING injectors
NATIONAL METER CO.'S Water Meters
BUCKEYE BELL FOUNDRY CO.'S Bells
WATSON'S Pressure Regulators
JENKINS BROS.' Valves
WILHELMI Copper Bath Boilers
CURTIS' Water Pressure Regulators
McDANIEL'S Exhaust Heads, Steam . raps and Suction Tees
MONCRIEFF'S Gauge Glasses
KOVEN & CO'S Galvanived Iron, Bath Boilers and Expansion Tanks
LAMB & RITCHIE'S Spiral Lock-seam, Speaking Tube and Fittings

SEND FOR CATALOGUES

Digitized by Google

BABCOCK & WILCOX

LIMITED

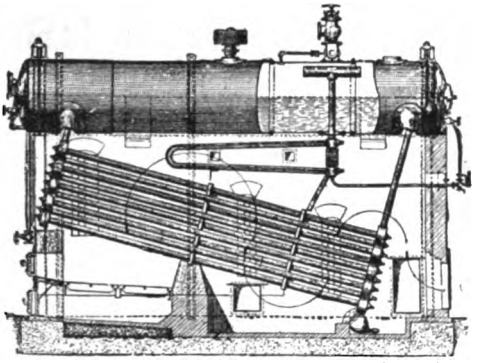
Head Office for Canada: New York Life Building, MONTREAL

Branch Office for Ontario: 114 King Street West, Toronto.

THE RECOGNIZED STANDARD OF THE WORLD

Patent Water Tube Boilers and Superheaters

Over 4,000,000 H.P. in use.



B. & W. Patent Water Boiler Fitted with Patent Seperator.

Heaters, Smokers, Shaking Grates, Purifiers, Pumps, Piping, Valves Gauges and Complete Power Plants Designed and Installed.

JOHN S. HALL, K.C. SELKIRK CROSS, K.C.
ALBERT J. BROWN, K.C. W. PRESCOTT SHARP.
R. C. McMICHAEL.

Hall, Cross, Brown & Sharp

Advocates

LONDON & LANCASHIRE LIFE BUILDING,
164 ST. JAMES STREET, MONTREAL.

Digitized by Google

MONTREAL STEEL WORKS,

LIMITED.

Switch work for Steam and Electric Railways.

✦

Springs of all kinds.

✦

Correspondence with Engineers solicited relative to tests, specifications, etc., etc.

Engineers and Manufacturers

STEEL FOUNDERS

Acid Open Hearth System.

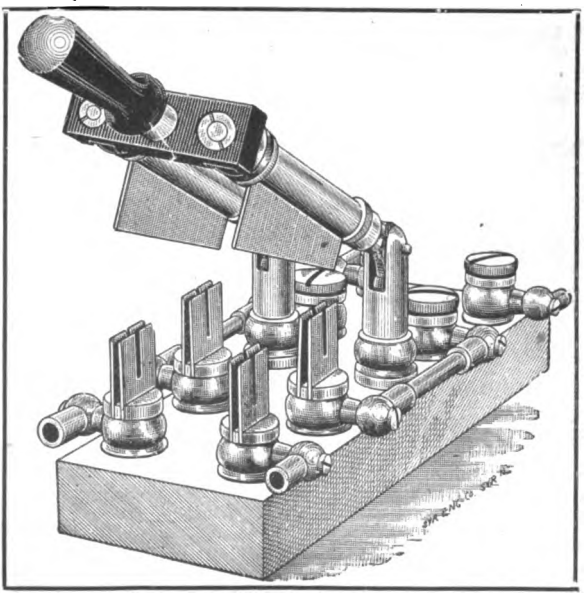
STEEL CASTINGS

Up to any size.

CANAL BANK,
MONTREAL

Cable Address: "SAFETY."

Munderloh & Co



Manufacturers of

Electrical Supplies

AND

Electric Fixtures

61 St. Sulpice St.,
MONTREAL.

Digitized by Google

W. Scott & Sons

ESTABLISHED 1859.

1739 NOTRE DAME STREET

Paintings & Water Colors

Of the British, French and Dutch Schools.
(Galleries open to the Public.)

Oriental Rugs

Fine Turkey and Persian Carpets and Antique Rugs.

Framing and Gilding

The Finest of Gold Frames are made on our premises, and we import a large number of the best class of American Fancy Wood Frames. Our staff of gilders is the most experienced in Canada.

Objects of Art

Tiffany Glass, Delft and Persian Blue, Tapestries, Curtains, Mahogany and other Artistic and Interesting Articles.

Digitized by Google

The Merchants Bank of Canada

CAPITAL PAID UP - - - - - $6,000,000
RESERVE FUND - - - - - 3,200,000

Head Office, MONTREAL

Board of Directors:

President, SIR H. MONTAGU ALLAN. Vice-President, JONATHAN HODGSON, Esq.
Directors:—JAMES P. DAWES, Esq., THOS. LONG, Esq., CHAS. R. HOSMER, Esq., C. F. SMITH, Esq.
HUGH A. ALLAN, Esq, C M. HAYS, Esq, ALEX. BARNET, Esq.
THOS. FYSHE, Gen Manager, E. F. HEBDEN, Supt. of Branches and Chief Inspector.

Branches in Ontario:

Acton	Creemore	Hamilton	London	Parkdale	Thamesville
Alvinston	Delta	Hanover	Lucan	Perth	Tilbury
Athens	Eganville	Hespeler	Markdale	Prescott	Toronto
Belleville	Elgin	Ingersoll	Meaford	Preston	Walkerton
Berlin	Elora	Kincardine	Mildmay	Renfrew	Watford
Bothwell	Finch	Kingston	Mitchell	Stratford	West Lorne
Brampton	Galt	Lancaster	Napanee	St. George	Westport
Chatham	Gananoque	Lansdowne	Oakville	St. Thomas	Wheatley
Chesley	Glencoe	Leamington	Ottawa	Tara	Windsor
Crediton	Gore Bay	Little Current	Owen Sound		

Branches in Quebec:

Montreal: 205 St. James Street, 812 St. Catherine Street, 2200 " " , 1086 St. Lawrence Street.
Ville St. Louis de Mile End.
Sherbrooke, St. Jerome, St. Johns, Quebec
St. Sauveur, Beauharnois, Lachine, Shawville.
Sub-agencies: Lachine Locks (to Lachine): Quyon (to Shawville.)

Branches in Manitoba and N.W. Territories:

Brandon, Carberry, Calgary, Carnduff, Edmonton, Gladstone, Lacombe, Leduc, Maple Creek, Medicine Hat, Macgregor, Morris Neepawa, Oak Lake, Olds, Portage la Prairie, Red Deer, Souris, Wetaskiwin, Whitewood, Winnipeg.
SUB-AGENCIES: Arden (to Neepawa), Griswold (to Oak Lake).
In United States—New York Agency, 63 and 65 Wall Street. T. E. MERRETT, Agent.
BANKERS IN GREAT BRITAIN—London, Glasgow, Edinburgh and other points, The Royal Bank of Scotland.

Montreal Trust and Deposit Co.

Directors twenty-one in number, include some of the most influential capitailsts and business men of Canada. . : : : :

Rent of Boxes $5 and upwards. Storage rates moderate.

Acts as Executor under Wills, Guardian, Liquidator, Transfer Agent, Registrar of Shares and Bonds, Trustee for Bond Issues, Financial Agent for Collection of Rents, Dividends, etc.

✦✦✦✦

Safe Deposit Boxes and Storage Vaults thoroughly fire and burglar proof, fully guarded day and night, and also direct wire with Police Department.

OFFICES AND VAULTS:

Royal Insurance Building, 1707 Notre Dame St., MONTREAL.

Digitized by Google

DOMINION LINE STEAMSHIPS

WEEKLY SAILINGS

MONTREAL TO LIVERPOOL

To Europe in Comfort

At Moderate Rates

PER SS. KENSINGTON, SS. SOUTHWARK AND SS. VANCOUVER

To LIVERPOOL $40.00, To LONDON, $42.00

These steamers carry only one class of cabin passengers, namely, Second Cabin, to whom will be given the accommodation situated in the best part of the vessel. This accommodation includes Promenade Decks, Smoke Rooms, Ladies' Rooms, etc., all amidships, and meets the requirements of that section of the travelling public, who, while wanting the best the steamer affords, do not care to pay the higher rates demanded for such in the ships having two classes of cabins.

Students and those engaged in Educational Work are taking advantage of this service to visit Europe. . .

The SS. "Canada" holds the record for having made the fastest passage between Liverpool and Canada.

For all particulars apply to Local Agents, or at

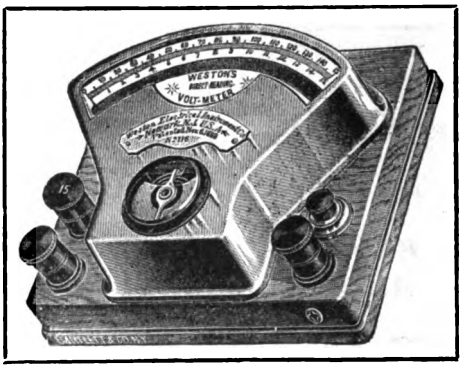
DOMINION LINE OFFICES

TORONTO, 41 King St. East. MONTREAL, 17 St. Sacrament St.

Digitized by Google

WESTON'S

STANDARD PORTABLE DIRECT READING VOLTMETERS and AMMETERS



FOR ALTERNATING AND DIRECT CURRENT CIRCUITS.

The only STANDARD Portable Instruments of the type deserving this name.

MILLIVOLTMETERS, VOLTAMMETERS, AMMETERS, MILLIAMMETERS, GROUND DETECTORS AND CIRCUIT TESTERS, OHMMETERS, PORTABLE GALVANOMETERS

Our Portable Instruments are recognized as the Standard the world over. The Semi-Portable Laboratory Standards are still better. Our Station Voltmeters and Ammeters are unsurpassed in point of extreme accuracy and lowest consumption of energy.

WESTON

ELECTRIC INSTRUMENT CO'Y.,

WAVERLEY PARK, NEWARK, N.J.

BERLIN: European Weston Electrical Instrument Co. 88 Ritterstrasse.
LONDON: Elliott Bros., 101 St. Martins Lane.

Digitized by Google

FIRST BRITISH FIRE INSURANCE OFFICE
ESTABLISHED IN CANADA, A.D., 1804 :: ::

Phoenix Assurance Company, Limited

of London, England

Capital and Assets over $20,000,000

Losses Paid since the Establishment of the Company Exceed

$140,000,000

DIRECTORS

The Right Hon. Lord Avebury
F.R.S., D.C.L., L.L.D.
Joseph William Baxendale, Esq.
Walter Bird, Esq.
The Hon. Stuart Pleydell Bouverie
Bristow Bovill, Esq.
Ralph Clutton, Esq.
Edgar Lubbock, Esq

Robert Kirkman Hodgson, Esq.
Joseph Francis Lescher, Esq.
Sir Arthur Charles Lucas, Bart.
Admiral Charles Davis Lucas, V.C.
The Hon. Edwin Ponsonby
The Hon. E. B. Portman
Thomas Douglas Murray, Esq.
George Gilbert Treherne

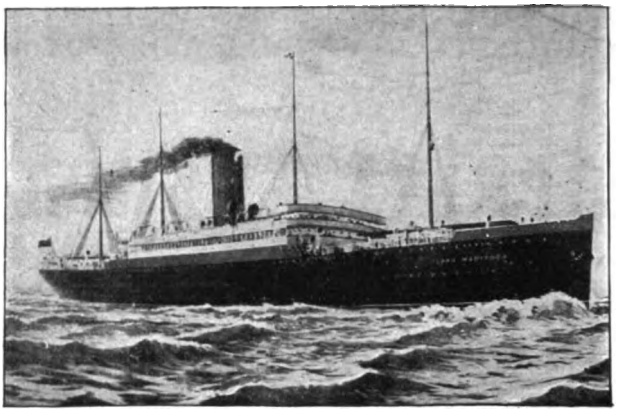
HEAD OFFICE FOR CANADA

156 St. James St., Montreal, P.Q.
Corner of St. John Street

PATERSON & SON, Chief Agents

Digitized by Google

Canadian Pacific Railway Co'y Steamship Lines



Regular Winter Sailings between St. John, N.B., and Liverpool direct.

By the large Twin-Screw Steamers "LAKE MANITOBA,"—"LAKE CHAMPLAIN,—"LAKE ERIE;" These steamers have side-keels to ensure their steadiness at sea Saloon accommodation amidship on upper deck.

THE TABLES AND ATTENDANCE ON THESE STEAMERS WILL BE FOUND MOST SATISFACTORY.

Low Winter Steamship rates now in force for First and Second Cabin and Third Class Passengers.

Specially low rail rates to St. John, N.B., from Toronto, Montreal. and all points for Steamship passengers.

Through trains leave Windsor Street Station at 7.25 p.m., with Sleeping and Dining Car, the day before steamer sails, and make direct connection with the steamer at West St. John.

FOR SAILING LISTS, TO BOOK PASSAGE, AND FOR ALL PARTICULARS, APPLY TO

Canadian Pacific Railway S.S. Lines, 14 Board of Trade Building Montreal,

OR

F. R. PERRY, *Acting D.P.A., C.P.R.*, 8 KING ST., ST. JOHN, N.B

W. H. MACKAY, *City Ticket Agt, C.P.R.* 49 KING ST., ST. JOHN, N.B.

SUMMER SERVICE BETWEEN QUEBEC, MONTREAL AND LIVERPOOL.

IF YOU ENJOY

WINTER SPORTS

GO TO

BANFF

IN THE

CANADIAN ROCKIES.

SKATING, SLEIGHING, SKIING, TOBOGGANING

The comfortable and roomy SANITARIUM HOTEL is open all the winter.

FOR TERMS APPLY TO THE MANAGER, OR ANY AGENT OF THE

Canadian Pacific Railway

ROBERT KERR,
Passenger Traffic Manager,
MONTREAL.

Digitized by Google

DOMINION BRIDGE CO. Limited
MONTREAL, P.Q.

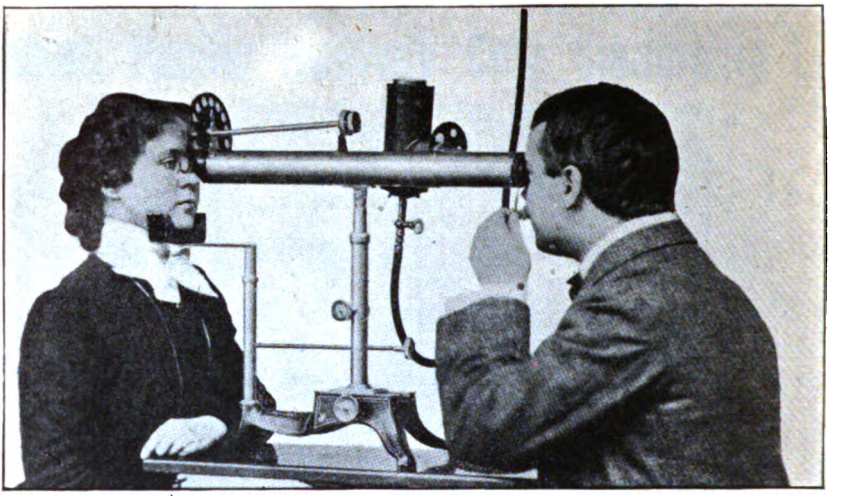
BRIDGES

TURNTABLES : : : :
ELECTRIC CRANES
ROOF TRUSSES : : :
STEEL BUILDINGS

Structural METAL WORK of All Kinds

Beams, Channels, Angles, Plates, Etc., in Stock

Digitized by Google



PROF. GRANT, B. O. A.

of the OPTICAL INSTITUTE OF CANADA.

Hours : 9 to 1, 2 to 5. Tel. Up 1332
2172 St Catherine Street,
MONTREAL, Can.

Honorary Member British Optical Association.
President Physiological Section Amer. Asso. Opticians.
Honorary President Optical Asso. Prov. of Quebec.
President Canadian Optical Association.

Sight Testing, Most Approved Scientific Methods. Refraction Work in all its Branches.

The Molsons Bank

INCORPORATED BY ACT OF PARLIAMENT, 1855

HEAD OFFICE, MONTREAL

Capital Paid Up

$3,000,000.00

Reserve Fund

$3,000,000.00

JAMES ELLIOT,
General Manager

A. D. DURNFORD,
Chief Inspector and Supt. of Branches

48 Branches throughout Canada

Travellers Circular Letters of Credit issued, available in all parts of the world.

Digitized by Google

TELEPHONE—MAIN 860

RUBENSTEIN BROS. SILVER, GOLD & NICKEL PLATERS

Nickel Plating Surgical Instruments a Specialty | Brass Signs & Door Plates Made to Order

E. M. RENOUF University Bookseller, and Headquarters for EVERYTHING YOU NEED during your College Career . . . . . .

SPECIALTY IN MEDICAL AND COLLEGE TEXT BOOKS.
Special to Past Graduates: "McGILL MEDICAL ILLUSTRATED
Handsome Gift Book, bound in College Colours. ✦ Limited supply only. ✦ Post free on receipt of $1.50

RENAUD, KING & PATTERSON
Furniture, Rugs & Draperies
CORNER OF GUY & ST. CATHERINE STREETS

W. & F. P. CURRIE & CO.
PORTLAND CEMENTS
DRAIN PIPES, FIRE BRICKS
FIRE CLAY, CHINA CLAY
WHITING, ETC.
345 St. James Street . . . . . MONTREAL

LAIRD PATON & SON
Contractors and Builders
Special attention given to CUSTOM WORK.
170 PEEL STREET, - MONTREAL

CANADIAN ASBESTOS CO.
The Largest Stock in Canada of ... ... ASBESTOS GOODS of every Description
44-46-48 Youville Square Bell Tel. Main 611 and 332 MONTREAL

WALKER & CAMPBELL GENERAL ENGRAVERS
BRASS SIGNS, MEMORIAL TABLETS, DOOR PLATES, CORPORATION, NOTARIAL & WAX SEALS
Corner McGill and Notre Dame Streets, MONTREAL
PHONE MAIN 775

CLYDE IRON WORKS
R. C. WHITE, Boilermaker, Blacksmith and Engineer, Copper and Brass Worker . . . . .
Agent for the Sturrock Patent Furnace Bridges, for Marine and Stationary Boilers.
22 PRINCE STREET (Between Wellington Street and the Canal) MONTREAL

Digitized by Google

JNO. FAIR J. ALEX. CAMERON

FAIR & CAMERON

NOTARIES

Royal Insurance Bldg., Place d'Armes MONTREAL

Fleet, Falconer, Cook & McMaster

ADVOCATES

158 ST. JAMES STREET - - - - - - MONTREAL

Cable Address—SHIELDS, MONTREAL

Greenshields, Greenshields & Macalister

ADVOCATES, BARRISTERS, &c.

J. N. GREENSHIELDS, K.C.
R. A. E. GREENSHIELDS K.C.
A. W. G. MACALISTER

1724 Notre Dame St., MONTREAL, Que

A. C. LYMAN, M.A., B.C.L.

NOTARY PUBLIC COMMISSIONER FOR ONTARIO AND QUEBEC

Offices: STANDARD BUILDING 157 St. James Street, MONTREAL

Lafleur, Macdougall & Macfarlane

ADVOCATES, BARRISTERS, &c.

EUGENE LAFLEUR, K.C.
GORDON W. MACDOUGALL
LAWRENCE MACFARLANE

Cable Address "FLEURALL."
New York Life Building

Montreal

Smith, Markey, Montgomery & Skinner

ADVOCATES

TEMPLE BUILDING MONTREAL

MACINTOSH & HYDE

CHARTERED ACCOUNTANTS

157 St. James Street, Montreal

WILLIAMS & WILSON

MACHINERY and MACHINERY SUPPLIES

320 ST. JAMES STREET MONTREAL

Digitized by Google

GEO. R. PROWSE

208 McGILL STREET
MONTREAL

HIGH CLASS STEEL RANGES
AND COOKING APPARATUS
CATALOGUES ON APPLICATION

BELL TEL. MAIN 435

GEORGE BRUSH

ENGINEER, MACHINIST, BOILER MAKER

EAGLE FOUNDRY, 34 King Street, MONTREAL

The JAS. WALKER HARDWARE CO. Limited

259 ST. JAMES STREET

Telephone Main 196 — MONTREAL

F. W. EVANS — BELL TEL. MAIN 771 — C. R. G. JOHNSON

EVANS & JOHNSON

INSURANCE AGENTS BROKERS

LOANS ON REAL ESTATE :::: ::::

1723 Notre Dame St., Montreal

GEO. W. REED & CO.

SLATE, METAL & GRAVEL ROOFERS

783 and 785 Craig Street, Montreal

SHEET METAL WORKERS
VULCANITE, ASPHALT AND CEMENT FLOORS . . . . .
EXPANDED-METAL FIRE-PROOF ROOFS, Etc. . . .

THOSE WHO APPRECIATE

FINE PHOTOGRAPHIC WORK

SHOULD CALL AT

NOTMAN'S

12 and 14 PHILLIPS SQUARE, MONTREAL

VISITORS WELCOME

THE R. E. T. PRINGLE CO., Limited

MANUFACTURERS AND DEALERS IN

ELECTRICAL APPARATUS AND SUPPLIES

ST. JOHN, N.B. — MONTREAL — TORONTO

TEES & CO.

300 ST. JAMES ST.
.... MONTREAL ....
TELEPHONE MAIN 327

Manufacturers ..... of .....

FLAT TOP, STANDING, ROLL TOP
LIBRARY, OFFICE and SCHOOL

DESKS

Digitized by Google

BLACK "O" SHOE POLISH

Just the article a busy man needs. It gives a splendid lasting shine and takes half the time to get same results as with the combination polishes. All shoe stores sell it.

Price, 10c. per Tin

A CANADIAN INDUSTRY.

Mica Covering

For Boilers, Steam, Hot and Cold Water Pipes, Furnaces, Flues, Kitchen Boilers, etc., etc.

COLD STORAGE INSULATIONS.

THE HIGHEST NON-CONDUCTOR IN THE WORLD.

MICA BOILER COVERING CO., Ltd.,

Contractors to the British, and French Admiralties and War Office.

86-92 Ann Street, Montreal.

The Cradock Simpson Company

REAL ESTATE,
INSURANCE,
MORTGAGE LOANS

Second Floor, Merchants Bank Building

205 St James Street, Montreal

Digitized by Google

ALUMINO-THERMIC

PROCESS OF PRODUCING

LIQUID STEEL

"THERMIT" — Steel for Repair Work, Welding of Street Rails, Shafting and Machinery.

"TITAN THERMIT" — For Foundry Work,

"NOVO" Air Hardening Steel

Twist Drills, Milling Cutter Blanks. — High Speed and Durability.

Sole Agent for Canada **WILLIAM ABBOTT,** 334 St. James Street, Montreal.

HORLICK'S MALTED MILK

FOR INFANTS,

INVALIDS, THE AGED, AND TRAVELERS

Complete, convenient, physiological. Pure milk combined with the extract of malted grain—All the essential food elements necessary for perfect development, in the most assimilable form—No risk from diseased or impure milk—Our own malt-houses and inspected dairies—Thousands of strong, healthy babies attest its value every year—Excellent in Diarrhoea, Cholera Infantum, and Marasmus—Ready at a moment's notice by simply dissolving in water—No cooking or additional milk required.

Samples sent, prepaid, to the profession, upon request.

HORLICK'S FOOD CO., - RACINE, WIS., U. S. A.

GILMOUR BROS. & CO., Canadian Agents, 25 St. Peter St., Montreal.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE McGILL UNIVERSITY MAGAZINE

MONTREAL:
A. T. CHAPMAN.

Digitized by Google

Lacto-Globulin

A SCIENTIFIC SOLUBLE PROTEID FOOD, PRODUCED FROM FRESH MILK and CONTAINING . . . . .

Pure Albumen, identical with the Globulin of the Blood.
Soluble Phosphates of Calcium, Potassium and Sodium.
The Valuable Digestive Ferments or Enzymes of Fresh Milk.
No Fats, Starches, Sugars, or Extractive Matter.

A FREE ALBUMEN TO WHICH FATS AND CARBO-HYDRATES MAY BE ADDED IN ANY DESIRED PROPORTIONS . . . . .

The most Nutriment in the least quantity and at the Minimum Taxation to the Digestive Process.
A Tablespoonful of Lacto-Globulin equals in Albumen 1½ pints of Milk, 9 ounces of Fresh Beef or the whites of 10 Eggs.

The Most Nourishing, Stimulating, Strength-giving, Easily-Digested and Completely Assimilated Food Known.

An Ideal Food for Athletes.
A Pleasant Hot, Winter Drink.
A Light Meal Before Retiring.

FOR SALE BY ALL DRUGGISTS.

THE LACTO-GLOBULIN CO., Limited, MONTREAL

Digitized by Google

Colonial House

MONTREAL

The ground floor of the Colonial House Annex is devoted exclusively to the display of Men's Goods, and the stocks in the different departments are all fresh and in the newest styles:

Men's Tailoring,
Boys' and Youths' Ready-made Clothing
Boots and Shoes,
Umbrellas and Walking Sticks,
Hats and Caps,
Shirts, Collars, Cuffs, Neckwear,
Underwear,
Links, Studs, &c.,
Trunks and Valises.

Sporting Goods Department on Gallery, which young men are invited to inspect.

Football, Lacrosse, Baseball, Golf, Tennis, Boxing, Exercising and Fishing Requisites

Henry Morgan & Co.,

MONTREAL

Digitized by Google

The Liverpool and London and Globe Insurance Company.

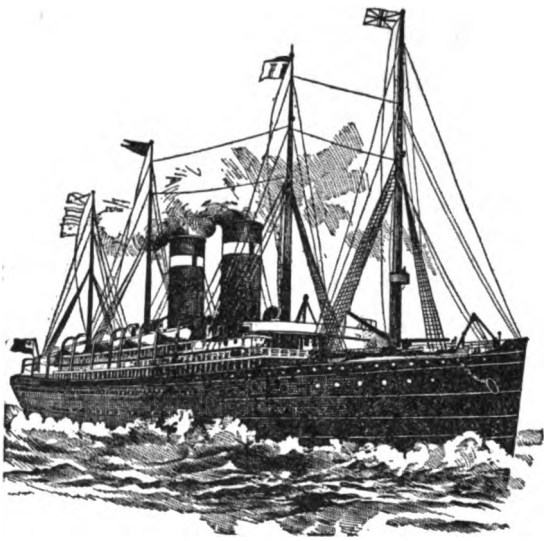
Capital and Assets exceed - - -	$66,000,000
Canadian investments exceed - -	3,750,000
Claims paid exceed - - - -	213,000.000

Canadian Branch: Head Office, Company's Building, Montreal

Canadian Directors:
W. J. BUCHANAN, Esq., Chairman.
E. S. CLOUSTON, Esq.
SIR ALEXANDER LACOSTE.
GEO. E. DRUMMOND, Esq.
FRED. W. THOMPSON, Esq.

J. GARDNER THOMPSON,
Resident Manager

WM. JACKSON,
Deputy Manager



ESTABLISHED 1854

FLEET:
30 Steamers
aggregating 160,000 Tons

ALLAN LINE
ROYAL MAIL STEAMERS
MONTREAL TO LIVERPOOL

The new palatial Turbine Steamers ***Victorian*** and ***Virginian,*** recently placed on the route, will run throughout the season of 1905 at fortnightly intervals from each side. The well known and favourite twin screw ships ***Tunisian*** and ***Bavarian*** sailing on the alternate weeks. The new ships have in two trips gained a high place in the esteem of the travelling public. Universal praise has been given them, not only for their sumptuous appointments, and magnificent deck spaces, but for their entire freedom from vibration. The new style of engines are a revelation in this respect. As regards speed, it is expected they will make the trip between Quebec and Liverpool under seven days.

The average size of the four ships is over 11,000 tons, which, with their great beam and side keels, make them almost "as steady as a church."

FOR RATES AND SAILINGS, APPLY TO

H. & A. ALLAN, - MONTREAL, P.Q.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Photogravure. John Andrew & Son, Boston.

Andrew Fernando Holmes. M.D. D.C.L.

1798 – 1850

From a Painting in the Medical Faculty Room. McGill University.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE McGILL UNIVERSITY MAGAZINE.

Vol. IV. No. 2.

MAY, 1905.

MONTREAL:
A. T. CHAPMAN.

Digitized by Google

DEC 1 1926

GAZETTE PRINTING COMPANY,
MONTREAL.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

Portrait of Andrew F. Holmes, M.D., LL.D.....*Frontispiece.*
Current Events .....The Editor-in-chief. 171
Andrew F. Holmes, M.D., LL.D.....Maude E. Abbott, '90. 176
The Place of the University in a Commercial City .....Principal Peterson. 182
Some Philosophical Questions Suggested by a Study of Biology .....E. W. MacBride. 193
On the Verge (Poem).....A. E. T. 208
Philosophy and Education .....Hilda D. Oakeley. 209
Praise of Fence (Illustrated).....P. E. N. 233
The Aims of the McGill Union.....C. W. Colby, '87. 242
Constitution of the Union.....F. P. Walton. 245
The Cambridge Union .....E. W. MacBride. 248
The Houston Club of the University of Pennsylvania .....R. Tait McKenzie, '92. 252
The Harvard Union .....D. P. Penhallow. 254
Strathcona Hall .....Frank Dawson Adams, '78. 259
The Turning of the Thumb.....Judge J. A. Barron. 273
Evening Star (Poem): Thou Dewy Rose (Poem).....J. C. 287
Amantium Irae .....Lydia Jutsum Taylor. 288
Some Reminiscences of Free Trade.....H. Mott. 297
Some Literary Physicians .....John McCrae. 304
Free Education .....E. M. G. 313
University Publications, 1903-1904 (Supplemental List)..... 324

Digitized by Google

[All articles and other literary communications should be addressed to the Editor-in-chief, 802 Sherbrooke Street, Montreal, or to the Secretary, Royal Victoria College, Montreal.]

Digitized by Google

THE McGILL UNIVERSITY MAGAZINE.

(The Editorial Board regrets that the publication of this issue of the MAGAZINE has been delayed owing to circumstances which lay beyond its control.)

The Faculty of Medicine has just resolved, without a dissentient voice, to incorporate itself with the University. As is well known, there was a time when the whole teaching activity of the University was confined to that Faculty and the University saved from vexatious and dubious legislation, and possibly from the reversion of the bequest of James McGill to his heirs, through the existence of a prosperous Medical School. At a meeting of the Governors of McGill College held at Burnside House on June 26th, 1829, a connection between the Montreal Medical Institution and the College was formally sanctioned. The account of the meeting as recorded in the official minutes, ends with a paragraph which gives the terms of the agreement and which, in view of the important and we believe salutary, action now taken by the Faculty of Medicine, will bear repetition, if only to show the beginning of a relationship that has never been broken. It reads as follows:

> "The public business having been closed, the Governors of the Corporation held an interview with the members of the Montreal Medical Institution who had been requested to attend the meeting for that purpose. During this interview it was resolved by the Governors of the Corporation that the members of the Montreal Medical Institution (Dr. Caldwell, Dr. Stephenson, Dr. Robertson, Dr. Holmes) be engrafted upon the college as its Medical Faculty, it being understood and agreed upon by and between the said contracting parties that until the powers of the Charter would be altered. one of their number only should be university professor and the others lecturers. That they should immediately enter upon the duties of their respective offices. All of which arrangements were agreed to."
>
> (Signed) J. STEPHENSON, M.D.,
> Registrar of the University.

Digitized by Google

Since the year 1833, the date of the conferring of the degree of Doctor in Medicine and Surgery upon McGill's first graduate, William L. Logie, who was "deliberately examined in the different branches of science connected with Medicine and Surgery," and who "satisfactorily defended before the Medical Faculty, his inaugural dissertation on croup," the Faculty of Medicine can point to a career which, owing to the devotion of its members — devotion exhibited not only in quality of teaching, but also in tenacity of purpose — has become conspicuous in the medical annals of this continent. To enter into details concerning the shifting abode of the Faculty — now in Place d'Armes, now in St. George's Street, now in the Arts Building of the University, and now, and finally, in Coté Street before permanent removal to the University grounds — would, in itself, necessitate a lengthy article. The history of the Medical Faculty which, as might be expected, is a record of viscissitude and success, forms the subject of a number of articles by Dr. Maude E. Abbott, in *The Montreal Medical Journal* for August, 1902, to which the interested reader desirous of further information may turn. Both University and Faculty are to be congratulated on this newest order of things. An expressed desire for closer union — it matters not from what source it comes — refreshes and strengthens those who cherish the broad purpose that should actuate University endeavour.

It is probable that before the MAGAZINE is published, arrangements will be completed for the amalgamation of the medical schools of Bishop's College and McGill University. The union, if it can be brought about, is in every way desirable. There is scarcely any medical school — it may be doubted if there is one — which, with the rapid increase of medical and surgical knowledge, and the necessity of constant tutorial supervision, can declare it possesses adequate means to fulfil all the obligations of medical training to the individual student. If there is any goal that ought to be kept in view in university matters it is centralization, in so far as that is attainable. A large manufacturing and shipping centre like Montreal shows to advantage as a clinical field, it is true, and its Protestant hospitals may exhibit a sufficient number of clinical cases to meet the requirements of two Protestant schools of medicine. But the Protestant community of Montreal, or, indeed, of the Province, is not rich enough to keep two schools of medicine abreast of the time. In the interest of both progress and full efficacy of private benefaction, it is to be hoped that the advances made to McGill by Bishop's will result in a union altogether satisfactory to both parties. For a school which has an honourable history to be-

Digitized by Google

come conscious that it is better, for the sake of medicine, to lose individuality and enter a larger brotherhood than to struggle against growing difficulties, displays a spirit which ought to be similarly met.

A recent English historian, who, in the opinion of a distinguished French contemporary, turned whatever he touched into gold, was fond of distinguishing the Eastern Question as eternal. The epithet might be not unfittingly applied to the question of the relation of the partial student to the University. The partial student is a never-failing theme for discussion, and scarcely a Session passes in which he does not figure in debate. By some he is regarded as a weakling, or as an interloper bent on winning prizes and distinctions in competition with more heavily burdened and consequently unequally matched competitors; in fact, the view is now and then maintained that a university ought to exist for undergraduates alone. Only a short time ago the Faculty of Arts took action regarding partial students, with the result that the session which has just ended shows a marked falling-off in their number. After deliberation, the Faculty resolved to exact certain requirements of all partial students and, failing the presentation of satisfactory certificates, to examine those who wished to take partial courses and who, at the same time, had not passed beyond the limit of school years. The schools of Montreal and its neighbourhood were understood to have a grievance against the University because of its proving a counter attraction strong enough to militate against the completion of the school course, and accordingly the Faculty took, and wisely took, the step it did with the object of giving the schools free play, and of largely restoring a condition of things which existed formerly. In our opinion the partial student is rather to be encouraged than ignored. There is something wrong with all Faculties, and especially with the Faculty of Arts, if they do not include partial students in all branches of their work. The argument really turns on the quality and aims of the partial students themselves. If they come to the University qualified to take advantage of the instruction they seek and display sustained effort in their work, they ought to be welcomed as giving proof that the University is attractive and is making its influence felt beyond the restricted area of undergraduates. Perhaps, too, they contribute their share in preventing a university from indulging in the too comfortable feeling of the parochial minister who is "at his Hercules' pillars in a warm benefice." On the other hand to prevent the regulation just mentioned from excluding earnest students and at the same time to keep in force what the Faculty deems essential, the conditions of entrance have more recently been relaxed, so that anyone who is desirous of taking partial courses and who has reached the age of seventeen —

Digitized by Google

which may be regarded as marking the end of school life — can now enter the University classes without examination or certificates, except in subjects in which, for satisfactory class work, a certain amount of preliminary learning is indispensable.

In the course of the session that has just ended the Faculty of Arts has endeavoured to attract a class of partial students of the character to which reference has just been made, and also to draw the University into closer relation with the teaching community of the city. The fee for partial students in the case of graduates of the McGill Normal School who are actively engaged in the work of teaching, was lowered, and at the same time the lecture hours of classes likely to prove attractive were changed to the late afternoon in order to suit the convenience of teachers. The step has proved successful. A small band of teachers has been attending classes, mostly in literary subjects, with marked regularity. The Faculty intends to follow up this effort. During the next session the Department of English will repeat the courses that were specially arranged last year. In addition, courses intended especially for teachers, but also open to the general public, will be given in French and German Literature and Composition. The lectures on French subjects will be delivered in French; on German subjects, in German. The Department of History will also prepare a special course of lectures to be delivered twice a week. It may be confidently expected that this enlargement of the scheme will result in the increased attendance of the class of students for whom the courses are designed, particularly as the fee has been still further lowered.

Notice has already been taken in the MAGAZINE of the short course of four popular lectures given by the Department of Philosophy last Session. They lent additional variety to the work of the University and were attended by audiences both interested and sufficiently large to satisfy the Department that it had taken a step which should be made permanent. As the Department had signified its intention of giving a second course in the forthcoming session, if acceptable to the University, and had been in consultation regarding its details, the committee appointed to consider the question of popular lectures recommended the Faculty of Arts to accept the offer of the Department of Philosophy for next year, although it is understood that after next year such popular lectures will be distributed among the various Departments of the Faculty.

The work which the affiliated colleges in British Columbia are doing grows apace, and suggests the possibility of still closer connection with the University. At present they send a body of students to our

Digitized by Google

Faculty of Arts, some of whom begin their undergraduate course in McGill, while others, again, complete it by taking our third and fourth years. A scheme by which members of the staff of Vancouver College are granted leave of absence for a year in order to reside in Montreal and become familiar with the newest university methods, has been so far carried into effect that the classical instructor of that college, who is a gold medallist of McGill in Classics, did tutorial and research work in the University during the whole of last Session. The desire of securing enlarged connection in any of its aspects must, of course, come from British Columbia, and quite spontaneously; if it does, McGill, true to its belief in the nationality of education, will be ready to welcome it and to confer as to the best means of effecting a greater community of work.

The announcement by the Faculty of Applied Science that a limit must be placed on the number of students entering the Faculty next September, betrays a condition of things for which a speedy remedy ought, if possible, to be found. That the deserved reputation of a Faculty should bring it into a state of perplexity owing to the fear of being overcrowded is enough to check the ambition of those who have laboured to make it what it is known to be. There is of course a remedy always at hand. The fees can be raised until a workable adjustment of means to ends is reached, which implies that a university is forced to renounce a portion of its duty to the state, to say nothing of its duty to its instructors. A university ought to keep an open door for any student of ability and application instead of telling him to go elsewhere because of lack of room.

Digitized by Google

ANDREW F. HOLMES, M.D., LL.D.

1797-1860.

In the early annals of McGill University there is no name to which greater interest and importance attaches than to that of Dr. Andrew Holmes, first Dean of its Medical Faculty. One of the pioneer founders of the Montreal Medical Institute, a devoted and indefatigable servant of the Medical Faculty during the early years when its activity was absolutely essential to the continuance of a University which otherwise existed only in name, the founder and cherisher alike of the Medical Library and of the Museum, outliving his colleagues and dying in harness, as it were, after the future of the University under the wise direction of Sir William Dawson was at last assured,—Dr. Holmes is inseparably bound up with the rise and progress of the University of McGill College.

Andrew Ferdinando Holmes was the son of English parents, but was born in Cadiz, to which port his parents had been taken as prisoners of war in a vessel captured on its way to Canada by a French frigate in the year 1797. In 1801 the family reached Canada, and settled first in Quebec, and a few years later in Montreal. Here the boy received an excellent classical education at the hands of the well-known Dr. Alexander Skakel, whose Grammar School presented the nearest approach to the higher education at that time available for the English speaking portion of the community.

In 1811 he was articled as a pupil to Dr. Arnoldi, a leading physician of the time, and in the year 1813 or 1814 he left for the University of Edinburgh. Here, in company with Dr. John Stephenson, his friend and later his life-long co-worker in the McGill School, he pursued his medical studies and graduated in 1819, having first obtained his Diploma as Surgeon from the Royal College of Surgeons in 1818. During the year 1818 he was also admitted a Member of the Royal Physical Society of Edinburgh and on the 12th July, 1819, in anticipation of his leaving the city, he was chosen an Extraordinary Member.

During their four or five years residence in Scotland Dr. Holmes and Dr. Stephenson made opportunities to travel abroad, and to visit the schools and hospitals of Dublin, London and Paris. In Edinburgh, they

Digitized by Google

were known as ardent and conscientious students. Dr. Holmes, especially, was an untiring worker, devoting himself alike to his professional studies and to the kindred pursuits of Botany, Geology and Mineralogy. He brought back with him to Canada as the fruits of these early labours an extensive herbarium of the flora of Edinburgh, and a rich mineralogical and geological collection, the nucleus of the large "Holmes Collection of Minerals," which may be seen to-day, catalogued and labelled by the donor's own hand, in the Peter Redpath Museum.

About the year 1820 he began practice in Montreal. He was for the first five years in partnership with his old teacher Dr. Arnoldi, and later continued alone until his death. In the comparative leisure of his early years in practice he was able to devote much time to his favourite pursuits in Natural History. A herbarium of some 500 plants gathered in the years 1821 and 1822 in Montreal and its vicinity, representing the complete flora of this district, lies now in the Redpath Museum. A catalogue of these specimens, "Canadian plants in the Holmes Herbarium in the cabinet of the University of McGill College," prepared by Dr. James Barnston and published in the Canadian Naturalist in 1859, is also to be seen there. It is of much interest to the local antiquarian, for each specimen carries with its botanical name and synonym the date and place where it was found. The following for instance are suggestive entries:—

Viola striata (pale violet) May 13th, 1821. Swamp, St. Denis St.

Rumex obtusifolium (bitter dock) July 13th, 1821. Ditch near Beaver Hall.

Amaranthus hypochondriacus (prince's feather) September 27th, 1821. Roadside, Bleury Street.

Clematis virginiana, August 20th, 1821. Below Hallowell's House.

In 1827, Dr. Holmes, with some other scientific gentlemen, founded the Natural History Society of Montreal and for years he was one of its leading spirits, acting in turn as corresponding member, as Curator and finally as President. He himself catalogued its mineralogical collection, a laborious task.

It is easy to understand that in returning thus to Canada from what was then the leading medical school in Europe, two young men like Dr. Holmes and Dr. Stephenson, equipped with a breadth of education which would satisfy the best ideals to-day, strongly felt the lack of a good medical school in this province. Already in 1822 we find their announcements of lectures in the "Montreal Gazette," Dr. Holmes giving a course on Chemistry at the house of Dr. Skakel, Dr. Stephenson on Anatomy and Physiology at the Montreal General Hospital. In the

Digitized by Google

year 1822 also, this, the first Protestant Hospital in the city, was formally opened to the public. Drs. Robertson, Caldwell, Stephenson, Holmes and Loedel were its attending staff, and they appear to have utilized from the first the clinical opportunities which the Hospital afforded. In the autumn of 1823 Dr. Holmes and Dr. Stephenson were appointed by the Medical Board of the Hospital to draw up a statement of the great need that existed in the city for a good medical School, and were ordered to submit the same with a plan of the proposed lectures to His Excellency the Earl of Dalhousie for his consideration. Their scheme having been approved of in the highest quarters, the "Montreal Medical Institution" was organized in the following year. This body was never chartered, but a commission was granted to the members of its Teaching Staff, appointing them Examiners for the Licence in the Province of Quebec, so that in this way their status as individual teachers was formally recognized.

The first lectures of the Montreal Medical Institution were given at the house of the Institute, No. 20 St. James Street, as follows: Chemistry and Materia Medica by Dr. Holmes; Anatomy, Physiology and Surgery by Dr. Stephenson; Midwifery and Diseases of Women and Children by Dr. Robertson; the Principles and Practice of Medicine by Dr. Caldwell. Dr. Holmes is said also to have lectured in Botany and Pharmacology.

In the year 1829 a crisis in McGill University arose. At this time the University existed only in name, a purely nominal Board of five professors, who did no active work, having been appointed in 1823. Protracted litigation with the heirs of the Hon. James McGill still kept both money and land out of the hands of the trustees of the Royal Institution for the Advancement of Learning. On the other hand the time limit of the will made it absolutely necessary that some actual teaching should be done within the University in order to preserve to it the bequest of its founder. To solve this dilemma it was, that the Montreal Medical Institution, now an active teaching body of established reputation, was merged into the University, its teaching staff becoming "engrafted upon" it as its Medical Faculty. This happened at the first meeting of the Governors of "Burnside University of McGill College," June 29th, 1829. For some years later the only work done in the University was that carried on in this Faculty.

Under this new arrangement Dr. William Robertson, who with Dr. Caldwell was a senior member of the Teaching Staff, became Professor, and his colleagues, Lecturers, in a chartered University capable of granting degrees. In the year 1835 Dr. Archibald Hall was associated with

Digitized by Google

Dr. Holmes as his assistant in the chair of Chemistry and Materia Medica, and in the following year the subject of Materia Medica was placed entirely in the hands of Dr. Hall. In 1842 on the retirement of Dr. William Robertson, Dr. Holmes was made Professor of the Practice and Principles of Medicine. In the year 1844 too, he took up Dr. Robertson's work as official head of the Faculty, and at its re-organization in 1854 he was made its first Dean. The duties of the diaconate he had thus long been discharging with fidelity, and he had added to them the voluntary duties of treasurer, registrar and librarian, besides looking after all the economic arrangements within the College. The Library owes its very existence to his fostering care, while the Pathological Museum was his cherished object and contains to-day specimens of rare value donated by him. The finances of the University were so closely looked after by him that at his death, which occurred unexpectedly, the accounts balanced to a sixpence.

In preparing his lectures also, Dr. Holmes spared no pains. His effort always was to bring his material up to date and to give his hearers a critical survey of the most recent views upon his subject, and to this end he was an indefatigable student, working far into the night. "Few," says a biographical note, "have longer burned the midnight oil." His style in lecturing is said to have been too detailed and conscientious to have been brilliant or even absorbingly interesting to his hearers, but every word that he gave them was of value, and his lectures were literally compilations of research matter. Dr. Holmes was the author of no large work. But scattered through the contemporary journals are many articles from his pen written in a polished style and in classical English, and based on such an accurate and discriminating observation of facts that they remain of standard value to-day.

With the Montreal General Hospital he was connected from the year 1823 until his death. After twenty years as an attending physician he retired on the consulting staff, to make way for a younger member of the profession.

In 1853 he was elected President of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Lower Canada and he held this office for the usual period of three years. He was a member of the following societies:—Extraordinary member of the Medico-Physical Society of Edinburgh, (1819); Non-resident member of the Wernerian Society of Natural History of Edinburgh, (1820); Corresponding member of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York, (1825); Corresponding member of the Medico-Chirurgical Society of Edinburgh, (1823); Member of the Natural History Society of Montreal, (1827); Member of the Connecticut Academy of the Arts

Digitized by Google

and Sciences of New Haven, (1839); and Corresponding Member of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec, (1830).

In his practice Dr. Holmes was much beloved, alike by the private families whose interests he served in the same spirit as he did the School he loved so well, and as a consulting physician. He was characterized (to quote again from the beautiful obituary notice in the *British American Journal* for 1860) "by sound judgment and acute discrimination and his opinion as a consultant was eagerly sought as one upon which reliance could be placed. He was sensitive to the amenities of the profession and spurned the advantages which his consulting practice offered him. He was therefore the friend and confidant of the younger members of the profession in this city who had no hesitation in confiding to him their doubts and difficulties. His footsteps will be missed in many a private family for his patients regarded him with feelings of the fondest affection."

Dr. Holmes's most striking characteristic is said to have been a strong religious feeling, which he carried into every department of life. He lived always, say the contemporary journals, as though he were in the presence of his Maker, and he carried an abiding sense of the presence of God into all the relations of his many-sided life. To quote again from the obituary notice: "He was emphatically the Christian gentleman. Few have worked harder than he for the advancement of Science in this City and Province, and few have associated with these labours a more sincere recognition of the Author of those works which he felt an especial delight in studying and in revealing."

He died in his 63rd year very suddenly, of fatty degeneration of the heart, on the evening of October the 9th, 1860, while in the act of writing out notices for a meeting of the Faculty which he was about to call. It seemed in keeping with his active devoted life that at the time of his death the Medical School had passed through its most critical period, and the University itself had found a pilot to better days in the person of the late Sir William Dawson. Dr. Holmes formed a link between the early pioneer founders of McGill, and the comparative prosperity of to-day. He lived to see their work placed in great part as the result of his own untiring zeal, on a secure basis, occupying the position that he himself outlined in 1823, in the scheme he drew up for the consideration of the Governor in Chief, the Earl of Dalhousie, of the "reasons why a Medical School should be inaugurated in the City of Montreal."

At his death the members of the Faculty wore mourning for a month in memory of their deceased colleague, and in 1864 the Holmes Gold Medal, awarded for the highest aggregate of marks obtained in the

Digitized by Google

medical course, was established in his honour. Alfred Sandham writes in 1872 of this event as follows:—"The medal was founded by the Faculty of Medicine in 1864 in honour of the late Dean, Professor Holmes, than whom, it may be said, that no man ever lived more conscientiously and few have died more beloved. It is a most deserving and grateful tribute to the memory of departed worth, associated as it is with the name of one who was the Founder of the first medical school in Canada, and who for nearly forty years remained in connection therewith."

He was a slight, dark man, rather under medium height, slightly stooped, of quiet retiring manner. Much beloved by his colleagues and in his private relations, a scholar of no mean literary attainments, a scientific worker and collector, a naturalist of repute, the name of Dr. Andrew Holmes should have a far wider recognition than it has to-day. But the chief part of his great energy was expended in the interests of the Medical School he loved, and indirectly of the University of which it formed so essential a part, and their present status is his real and lasting monument.

MAUDE E. ABBOTT.

Digitized by Google

THE PLACE OF THE UNIVERSITY IN A COMMERCIAL CITY.

(An Address delivered before the Canada Club, Montreal, March 24th, 1905.)

This is to be—not an address—but an after-dinner talk. The trouble about it is that it has a title. Such talk, as you all know, is always about everything in general and nothing in particular. And after-dinner talk should never be left in the hands of one man. When such a thing happens, that man is always voted something of a bore. If I monopolize the conversation for a time to-night, you know you have only yourselves to blame.

And on looking at it again I find the title — since there had to be a title — a rather pretentious one for such a talk as I am about to give. But after all it only conceals one's natural inclination to speak to others about what interests one most. *The Place of the University in a Commercial City.* I know that University. There is no deception. They asked me to go down to St. Louis last year to give a ten minutes talk on *The University,* meaning the ideal University, the pattern of which — as Plato would have said — is laid up in Heaven. I couldn't go, but in replying I assumed — with a deliberate and calculated facetiousness — that they meant McGill.

There—the name will out! I understand that at your last meeting Mr. Hays was discoursing to you about the Grand Trunk Pacific. He couldn't keep away from it either! If you had got me to speak about railroading, and Mr. Hays to speak about McGill, I am sure you would have added to the gaiety of your evening's entertainment. You all know that our great railroads have lately become — through the action of Sir Thomas Shaughnessy and others — mere departments of McGill. We are talking now about getting a new building up at McGill for the Transportation School, and shall easily be able to provide accommodation for the Head Offices of both roads—the Grand Trunk and the Can-

Digitized by Google

adian Pacific Railways — under one roof. I ought to have brought a map with me. I am told Mr. Hays had one. It would have been quite the thing to take a pointer and show you McGill as it is to-day, and as I hope it will be, say, ten years after date. The only difference between Mr. Hays and me is that he has got all the money he wants for his new road, and I don't know which way to turn to keep McGill going even on present lines.

Well, as I said, I know the University; sometimes I am inclined to think that I know a good deal more about it than I want to. And you know the Commercial City, so between us we ought to be able to hit it off. I have done ten years now of life in Montreal; and all the time I have tried to keep in view that somewhat obvious fact that if university people have much to teach such a community as this, they have also something to learn from it. When we began work in the University College of Dundee, good old Principal Tulloch addressed us in words which I have always liked to keep before me: "Nowhere does the school of life afford a better training in the qualities of prudence, good sense, sagacity, keeping your own counsel and doing your own work without too much fuss than in a thriving mercantile community. No qualities can be more useful or wear better than these, and I fear it is possible to pass through any college, or even to teach in a college, without sometimes having a conspicuous share of them." You know too how Cecil Rhodes gently satirized the Oxford dons when he said that college people know nothing of affairs, and are "as children in finance." Well, that is not the danger from which we suffer up at McGill. We have to keep a pretty sharp lookout on our finance up there. What Sir John A. Macdonald called the two worlds of LL.D.'s and L.S.D. are not so far apart from each other up at McGill after all. For myself, I can say that my activities are so varied — I deal in so many different lines of goods — that I consider myself thoroughly qualified to become the managing head of any great departmental store. There is no fear of any one in my position, or with my duties, becoming what Lord Palmerston contemptuously called (speaking, by the way, of Germany) merely a "d——d Professor."

If I know the University, you know the City, and it is this that lends such a piquancy to our meeting here to-night. We Professors live up on the heights, and seldom find it necessary to go down town at all, except in the course of the arduous and unequal struggle to pay our monthly bills. You are down town all the time, engaged in acquiring a superabundance of dollars such as may set you free from all these anxieties. And then we meet. You have made your pile, and you want to consult me as

Digitized by Google

to what you shall do with it, or some of it,— what channel of benevolence and public spirit you should select in which to cause the golden shower to flow. Can there be any doubt as to my reply?

One of my colleagues who recently left Montreal to return to Kingston spoke, with much praise for McGill itself, of the "depressing unsympathetic plutocratic atmosphere" with which it has to contend in the city of Montreal. What can he have meant? Montreal prides itself on what it has done for its English-speaking University. Our existing prosperity is the result of the benefactions of various Montreal families and individuals, whom it would be superfluous here to mention. On the other hand, I could cite you the names of many citizens who, dying within the last ten years, have left millions of dollars behind them, without appearing ever to have given much thought to the higher interests of the community in which they had amassed their wealth. And what of the rank and file? Perhaps Professor Macnaughton meant that the rush of life and the scramble for a bare existence is so great in this city that many people have hardly the time to think of higher things. You know how powerfully he preached the gospel of culture, and how he protested against the view that the true end of education is to make money. Such a view cannot be accepted even for the professional departments which it is our duty as well as our interest to foster in a commercial community such as this. Perhaps all that Professor Macnaughton meant to plead for is a little more sympathy — on the part of all classes of society — with the work which McGill represents and with the workers who are carrying it on. On their behalf I shall venture to assert — and the future will prove my statement true — that not the least of the obligations which this community is incurring in connection with higher education to-day is towards that body of men who, with next to no margin of profit, after providing themselves with the necessaries of life, are content to toil on from year to year at the subjects with which they wish to have their names identified. College work, as we know it in McGill, is just about the most unremunerative service of modern times. I sometimes tell my colleagues that the one reward they are sure of is that — if everything goes well — they may have their names mentioned in the evening paper thirty years after date. A recent writer — who can speak with some authority on the subject — has gone so far as to say that the great fabric of higher education "owes its existence in great measure to the willingness of college professors to bear a great part of the cost." Their salaries, small enough to begin with, show little disposition to keep pace with the increased cost of living and with the higher standard of attainment that is nowa-

Digitized by Google

days required of any one who offers himself for college work. "Preparation for college teaching," says the same writer,[1] "is more exacting than that for any other profession, medicine not excepted. The prospect of spending seven years in preparation, of working afterwards as an assistant for several years at a salary of $700 or $800, for several years more at a small advance, and of attaining at middle age a salary not much greater than the wages of a switchman in an eastern railway yard . . . . . is by no means alluring to a man unwilling to remain celibate through life."

It seems to me that this is a condition of things which needs a little ventilation and discussion, especially in a community which affects to believe that its University is rich beyond the dreams of avarice. I do not know what harm may not have been done by the oft-repeated statement that McGill is amply provided for out of the abundant means of her wealthy benefactors. Individuals cannot be expected to do everything, no matter how wealthy they may be, and it is a very poor form of gratitude which suggests that they should be called on to do more. I look for an alleviation of present conditions in a more widespread appreciation throughout the community of the needs of our University, and a bridging of the gulf which sometimes exists between professors, as men and as workers, and the citizens among whom they are living and working. Meanwhile, it is well that I should take this opportunity of stating the fact: so far from being excessively rich, there are many departments, as I could easily show you in detail, in which Old McGill is *at a standstill*,— for want of money.

The explanation is, of course, to be found in the manifold variety of our present operations, and also — paradoxical as it may seem — in the very success which has attended them. That success itself creates new necessities. There never was any need for regarding universities as fashioned in the same mould, and the university in the commercial city has long ago overpassed the limits of the old Arts College. So much is this the case that our enterprising American friends have actually sought to establish a new connotation for each of the words *college* and *university*, different from that which has been in use in other countries. In cases where the designation of *university* is something more than merely a "majestic synonym" for *college*, it implies in America the presence of professional faculties. And the tendency in these professional faculties is to follow the example of Germany, and to insist on a college degree as a prerequisite for entrance.

[1] Professor John J. Stevenson, on "The Status of American Professors," *Popular Science Monthly*, December, 1904.

Digitized by Google

We have not got that length in McGill yet, though a growing number of our students voluntarily take the Arts course first. But it has come to be the established system at Harvard for Law, Medicine and Theology; at Columbia for Law, and at Johns Hopkins for Medicine. The great danger at the present time is that the pressing demands of commercial life, and the intensely practical attitude which is forced as a consequence on American higher education, may interfere with the natural course of development along this line, and may result in an excessive curtailment of the period of academic training. Few who know the conditions of our own country will feel any surprise that so many of our young men have been in the habit of hurrying at once into the professional faculties without over-much preliminary education. The country had need of them, and they made haste to reach their goal. But there is less reason now — especially with a well developed Faculty of Arts — why McGill should continue to run the risk of turning out uneducated specialists. Those of you who know our medical student, for example, will not be sorry if he takes to heart the advice he is likely to get from Dr. Osler next month, and devotes a little more time than has been altogether usual hitherto as to the needs of preliminary training.

But I must not be understood to be saying a single word in disparagement of our professional faculties. It is one of the great discoveries of recent years that there is no reason in the nature of things why chemists and miners and engineers of all kinds should not be just as cultured as doctors and lawyers. And so their training has now a definite place in all broad university systems. Take our own Faculty of Applied Science, and the splendid record it has achieved within comparatively few years. We are looking for a great development in the prosperity of this department of our work. If it could be properly cared for now, it would become one of the greatest centres for such teaching on the whole American continent. With adequate accommodation, it could easily double the numbers of its students. As regards medicine, I am not sure that we have not already just about as many doctors as we want. What we need is a better training for the best of them. But there is practically no limit to the number of young men whose services will be called for by this great and growing country in the field of industries and manufactures. It will be with us just as it has been with Germany and the United States, where the phenomenal increase in the number of students enrolled in schools of technology and in university faculties of applied science during recent years, is a good index of the marvellous development of the scientific and industrial activities of both nations.

Digitized by Google

And yet there are some who profess to fear that we are over-educating our people. There might be some ground for this if we were seeking to drive all students into what used to be called the "learned professions." But, as to over-education in general, let Germany give its answer. It is calculated that in Germany during the last thirty years the number of men of university training (including schools of technology, mining, agriculture, forestry and veterinary science) has doubled itself. The industrial life of this country has gone on developing in close contact with its academic life. The practical undertakings of German captains of industry rest on a solid basis of scientific training. Nowhere has the truth more fully emerged that Law and Medicine and Theology are not now the only technical applications of academic studies. Germans recognize the fact that it is the abstract and theoretical learning fostered by the university that supplies the basis on which rest all the marvels of modern scientific activity. And no expense is spared to carry out the work. You have heard how the great railroads of this country have recently combined to found, in connection with our Faculty of Applied Science, a department of Railroad Engineering. But in Germany this sort of thing is going all the time. Take the manufacture of explosives. Rival concerns combined some year ago, knowing how much they depended on high science, to subscribe about half a million dollars, and to found close to Berlin an institution which they called their *Central-stelle.* This establishment, "maintained by subscription at a cost of about £12,000 a year, is presided over by one of the most distinguished professors of chemistry in the University, with a staff of highly trained assistants. To it are referred as they arise the problems by which the subscribers in their individual work are confronted, and by it is carried on a regular system of research in the field of production of explosives, the fruits of which are communicated to the subscribers." (Rt. Hon. R. B. Haldane, M.P.)

But with all this Germany does not make the mistake of forgetting the things of the mind. To show you where the danger lies here, I want to read you something which recently appeared in a Canadian journal. True, it has reference only to school education, but, after hearing the extract, you will ask yourselves what we may look for if such things are to be done in the green tree. *Canada First,* p. 10: "I visited once, some years ago, a high school in a little Ontarian country town, situate in the midst of a great stretch of beautiful and fertile soil, all of it arable, much of it wooded, and bordering on a bountiful and navigable lake. Its head-master told me, evidently with pride, that his upper classes were reading Plato's *Laches,* and Tennyson's *The Princess, a*

Digitized by Google

Medley. Some day, perhaps, some one will have the sense to substitute for Plato and Tennyson, tuition in intensive farming, scientific dairying, stock-raising, horse-breeding, poultry-keeping, fruit-growing and preserving, bee-keeping, pisciculture and fish-curing, and forest-conservation. I should think the sooner that day comes the better."

In opposition to this, let us not forget that intellectual advancement may well go hand in hand with practical activity. In Germany the application of the highest knowledge to commercial and industrial enterprise is not allowed to obscure the claims of pure culture. That is an end in itself, and if it is to be realized in its greatest perfection it must be sought in and for itself. In the schools of our Province, conditions would be worse than they are at present if the writer of the extract just quoted were allowed to have his way. What we need in our schools is not a longer list of subjects, but some method which shall secure that the pupils know a few things well. The instruction given should be more thorough and less diffuse. It saddens me to realize at times the contemptuous attitude of persons who think they know what ought to be taught in schools towards some of us who are professionally identified with teaching interests. The country districts, for instance, are jealous of the control which the university rightly claims to exercise over the whole school system of the Province. Not more than 5 per cent. of the pupils, they say, are going to the University; therefore the University should leave the 95 per cent. alone! Two points of view occur to me here: First, that so far as true education is concerned, the needs of the 95 per cent. are not really so different after all from the needs of the 5 per cent.; and, secondly, that the University which would seek to set up an impassable barrier, as regards entrance, between the majority of the scholars and the smaller remnants, in estimating the results of efficient school-teaching, would stamp itself as hopelessly out of date. But this is a subject which is more proper to the atmosphere of teachers' conventions than to this. I shall only repeat that the influence of a modern and well-regulated university ought to be allowed to permeate all strata of the educational fabric.

This reminds me to refer to the new outlook that has opened up for common school education in Quebec since Professor Robertson was authorized to make the announcement of Sir William Macdonald's benevolent intentions in regard to it. Let me here quote what has been appropriately said by one of my University colleagues — Professor Cappon of Queen's College, Kingston — in praise of our greatest educational benefactor: "His name will remain honourably identified in the minds of his countrymen with educational work in Canada when that

Digitized by Google

of many a politician now occupying much of the public attention will be mentioned only to illustrate the curious psychological features of the political corruption of the age." (*Queen's Quarterly,* January, 1905, p. 315.) Not the least important feature of the new order of things is the proposed transference of the McGill Normal School to Ste. Anne; and with the guarantee of continued University supervision and control of the work of training, I am sure that this change to improved conditions will be hailed with the greatest satisfaction by all who are interested in the educational progress of our Province. As to the new College of Agriculture, I cannot claim to speak with the same authority. It had always been one of my pious aspirations that the McGill Faculty of Comparative Medicine and Veterinary Science should rise again, as it were, from its ashes, and recommence work on a larger scale; and this need will, no doubt, not be lost sight of by the new foundation. It used to be said in Scotland that the path was well-trodden from the university to the farm-house. Sir William is engaged in building a road *back to the farm,* and when agriculture has been rendered increasingly profitable by the larger use of scientific methods, farming ought to become as attractive to our young men as other avocations are at present.

I had almost forgotten to say a word on another subject which has been recently much in my thoughts — the possibility of instituting a commercial course at McGill for young men who intend to follow a business career. Provided the standard of entrance could be maintained, it would be comparatively easy to add to the subjects of the first two years of the Arts course, which already includes such essentials as History, Modern Languages and Mathematics, teaching in Commercial Geography, Descriptive Economics, and so forth, leading to a diploma conferred in connection with our present Intermediate Examination. With the co-operation of employers, hours could also be arranged for further study in the succeeding years of the curriculum,— including Political Economy, Economic History, Accounting, Mercantile Law and Practice, Banking and Insurance, and the principles underlying successful business management. Such a department, centering around our School of Economics and Political Science, might provide more or less systematic training also in the methods of government and administration, in statistics and social investigation, in the study of the municipal system and the legislative control of industry and commerce. I am a believer in the possibility of inspiring, through education, that feeling of unity which is so indispensable in members of the same civic community, citizens of the same state, joint heirs of the same imperial heritage. Who can doubt, for example, that some of the problems that confront us in re-

Digitized by Google

gard to Imperial questions at the present moment, as well as those likely to develop under the surprising changes that are going on in the Orient, might be more efficiently solved if a greater proportion of our people were brought into intelligent touch with the interests which such problems represent? The self government on which we rightly insist should have a sound basis of education to support it. The relations of the British Empire to its colonies, and its best methods of dealing with foreign countries — such subjects are best understood by those who have made a special study of them, and especially those who have had already the advantage of gaining some instruction in such branches as Economic Science, Political and Commercial History and Commercial Law. Such a start has lately been made in the University of Birmingham, although that University is still without the two chairs of History and Economics of which McGill can boast. It should not be above our capacity to organize something of the same kind for Montreal. There are in this city, as in most other cities of the same size and importance, "men of business skilled in finance, in banking, in exchange, great organizers and administrators, experts in various lines of commerce," who might be willing perhaps, as visiting lecturers, to devote some portion of their time and energy to the training of our youth. Where that has been attempted elsewhere, the process has been found to be mutually beneficial, for those who undertake the task of instructing others soon realize that there are few things more truly educative than the attempt to put one's own ideas into conscious order and expound them to others.

To conclude:—Perhaps the most distinctive feature of the universities on this side of the Atlantic is their breadth of aim. They train for citizenship. They are not a thing apart as universities were in former days, remote from the life of the people. And they try to inculcate the duty of taking an interest in affairs, with the view of shaping public opinion and influencing public action. To quote Professor Macnaughton: "The Universities are here mainly to supply the nation with more light. No doubt it is also part of their business to provide men equipped to render to the community particular services requiring special knowledge and technical training. But their highest and most characteristic, their indispensable function, is the general and wider one, namely, to turn out men of disciplined intellect." To those who bear this truth in mind it must be obvious that the disparaging talk to which we have sometimes to listen in regard to old-world centres of education is not always well founded. For it must be admitted that tried by this test of the service they render to the nation, Oxford and Cambridge are not found wholly wanting. Though local conditions may seem to us, in

Digitized by Google

a great commercial centre, to impose limitations and restrictions on their work, the English universities can claim that they have helped to realize the aspirations of the *Bidding Prayer,* used every Sunday before the University sermon, "that there may never be wanting a due supply of persons qualified to serve God in Church and State." But it is more by influencing the privileged few than by getting at the masses of the people that they do their direct educational work. In the past their influence on the governing classes has been conspicuous. It is bound up with the residential system, which is so potent a factor in social training, and in the moulding of character. It was this, as well as his own connection with Oriel College, that turned Mr. Rhodes's thoughts to Oxford, though we know from his will that he might otherwise have preferred Edinburgh.

That brings me to the question of residences for our students, a pressing need, the supply of which would enable us to show that our interest in our young constituents does not confine itself to the lecture rooms and laboratories. Instruction is given there, but I do not know of any one who would hold that the class-room is a completely equipped field for the training of the character. In this aspect McGill is only a step-mother to her children. She leaves them, so far as residence is concerned, to find lodging where they may. The great gift of the Union or Club-house, now in course of erection at Sir William Macdonald's expense, will furnish a valuable counter-attraction to the cheap restaurant. But, as to residence,— if any of your members who have gone into the question of residential flats, built with a view to profit, would care to extend his interest in the subject to the needs of McGill students, I shall be glad to put him in the way of a good thing. At Oxford and Cambridge the residential system has been carried to such lengths in the course of centuries that the colleges dominate the University, which exists as a separate corporation only for examinations, degrees and other general purposes. Here in Montreal things began the other way on. The University is firmly established, but the interests of the whole student body would be greatly advanced if we could now provide residential halls, like the dormitories at Harvard, Yale and Princeton. To me it seems just about the least we could do, looking to the formation of character—and it is perhaps all the more incumbent on us as we are forbidden by our constitution to have any definite church connection. Religious zeal is forbidden to us as a corporation, and we have to substitute for it what the late Archbishop of Canterbury said would do equally well, the cultivation of a "quiet sense of duty."

That is a point which could be easily elaborated, but I shall leave

Digitized by Google

you to fill in the outline for yourselves. You know what difficulties and temptations beset a young man who comes up to reside for the first time in a great centre of population such as this. It is not creditable to Montreal, in my judgment, that she should plume herself on having a great University which aims at playing an important part in our national life, and yet show such an utter disregard for the comfort and social well-being of its students. Some may think that, like others, students should take their chances, and learn in the school of experience. For immature young men that is emphatically a "fool-school," and the cost of tuition is excessive. Many fall by the way who could, under healthier conditions, be guided over the stony ground.

I think that this question of residence should receive the earliest possible attention from the friends of McGill. In any event, I hope that I have shown that the operations of a great university should be of interest to all sections of the community in which it is striving to do the work. In order to be of direct service we must be in close touch with popular needs. I have no fear of being considered "utilitarian." It is quite possible not to lose sight of the humanities and yet be practical. The conditions of modern life require, in all departments, a higher training than has been necessary in the past. Education has come to be increasingly indispensable for the efficient discharge of the duties of citizenship. You know what a great uplift for the whole country is secured when its educational standards are properly set. Universities are on the side of enlightenment, progress and truth. And I hope you share my view that what a modern university has to offer in the midst of a commercial city, so far from disqualifying a man for success in business, ought to help him forward, just as is the case with the professions.

W. PETERSON.

Digitized by Google

SOME PHILOSOPHICAL QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY A STUDY OF BIOLOGY

Philosophy is a subject in which we must all perforce be interested. We may not, it is true, call our philosophical ideas by that name, but everyone has to invent or adopt some working theory of his relation to the world in which he lives and of the meaning of the experience which flows in on him in a constant stream.

Now, most of the questions which are forcibly suggested to a student of biology would be raised by a deep and critical study of the simplest phase of experience, but they are raised in biology again and again and in such a persistent manner as to force an entrance into the most inattentive ear.

The first great problem which is raised for a biologist is the value of sensations as giving any real information of the nature of the world. Let us commence our study by the description of one of the simplest types of animal life. The animalcule Paramoecium may be readily obtained by making infusions of animal matter. It is shaped somewhat like a bedroom slipper and progresses by means of vibratile hairs termed cilia scattered all over its surface. On what corresponds to the upper surface of the slipper, toward the toe, there is the gullet, a deep indentation lined by somewhat longer cilia, which penetrates through the tough outer layer of the animal into the semi-fluid interior. Food is swallowed by being whisked down the gullet by the action of these specially long cilia, and the animal whilst alive is practically in constant movement produced by the action of the cilia which cover the body.

Now, when Paramoecium is observed through the microscope it appears to be guided by reason or at least instinct. It noses its way carefully amongst the masses of decaying matter in which it lives; it turns, retraces its steps, behaves like a dog scenting its prey. Nevertheless, when the conditions under which Paramoecium lives are standardized and its supposed instincts subjected to the test of experience,

Digitized by Google

it can be proved that the supposed instinct or reason is a pure illusion, and that Paramoecium is as mechanical in its actions as a Jack-in-the-box. It can be shown that Paramoecium has but one answer or reaction to all kinds of experience — or, as we should phrase it in Biology — all kinds of changes in its environment. This reaction differs in intensity with the experience, but it is always the same in kind.

If, for instance, a drop of sugar solution be introduced into the water in which the Paramoecia are swimming, (and if this be done gently, the drop will not mix quickly with the surrounding water), it will be seen that the animalcules at first continue their movements totally unaffected. None bends in the slightest degree from the straight line of action as the molecules of sugar spread outwards from the top. But, finally one happens, in the course of its excursions to and fro, to pass into the drop; then when it has traversed the drop and is about to pass outwards into the water, the reaction is called forth. The animal stops, reverses the action of its cilia so that it moves backwards, then turns on its short axis towards the side on which the mouth is situated and continues its course as before. Soon it approaches the periphery of the drop again, and the same result follows, so that the animal remains imprisoned within the drop. Before long another straggler has passed into the charmed circle and in a short time the drop will be full of Paramoecia, which would be described by a superficial observer as having been attracted by the sugar, whereas careful observation shows that the animals happened to fall into the drop and are kept there by the fact that their reaction is called forth by the attempted passage from sugar to water.

If now instead of a drop of solution of sugar, one of a strong solution of salt be substituted we shall find that exactly the same chain of events is observed with this difference, namely, that the reaction is called forth when the animalcule impinges on the drop, not when it has passed through it and is endeavouring to emerge on the other side. The consequence is that the animal retreats from the drop, turns on its axis and again advances in a direction making an angle with the former one. It may happen that the new direction is such that it will enable the Paramoecium to move past the drop; if not, the reaction is again called forth when the animal again touches the drop, and, after a few repetitions of this performance, the direction will be so far changed that the animal is able to get past the obstruction.

Now, although the reaction in this last case has the appearance of an intelligent attempt to avoid an obstacle, we have only to mix some potassium iodide with the culture to show that it is purely mechanical.

Digitized by Google

Potassium iodide has the property of prolonging the phases of a reaction, and when we observe the behaviour of Paramoecium under these new conditions we find that when it impinges on a drop of salt solution, it stops as before, then retreats for a long distance backwards, then turns on its axis and continues turning until it has performed several complete revolutions, so that when the reaction is at an end and it resumes its forward movement the direction may be quite unaltered and, therefore, the whole reaction purposeless.

Now, all substances may be divided into two classes according to their effect on Paramoecium. One class call forth the characteristic reaction when the Paramoecium seeks to pass out of them, the other when the Paramoecium enters them. Quite a number belong to both classes — acids, for example, acting like sugar when in dilute solution and like salt when in strong solution. The strength of the reaction varies with the substance employed, but its character is not dependent on the nature of the change in the outside world but solely on the nature of the Paramoecium. Allies of Paramoecium, such as Stentor, Stylonichia, Lacrimaria, and so on, give each a different reaction under the same circumstances, but the character of the reaction in each case bears a relation to the structure of the animal producing it and none to the stimulus employed. Now, it is easily seen that the reaction of Paramoecium is one which enables it to get along in its ordinary surroundings with tolerable comfort. It is to the advantage of the animal to stay near a nourishing substance till this is entirely consumed, and it is essential that it should avoid dangerous substances like strong salt or strong acid. Paramoecium is enabled to penetrate into the structure of the Universe as much as is required for its needs but no further.

The same general principles hold as we ascend in the scale of life; the reactions with which the animal is endowed certainly increase in number, but still all these reactions depend on the structure of the animal which is acted on, not on the nature of the disturbance which calls them forth.

We may select one other case which has been fairly completely worked out by a distinguished physiologist, Baron von Uexhüll. The general appearance of the sea-urchin is, I think, fairly familiar to all. Its shape is that of a flattened sphere or, more properly expressed, of an oblate spheroid; it has a shell composed of closely fitting plates with two apertures at opposite poles, of these one is the mouth and the other is the vent. The animal is covered by long spines which are moveably articulated to bosses on the plates composing the shell. Amongst the the bases of the spines are large numbers of delicate organs, shaped like

Digitized by Google

pincers, each provided with three prongs mounted on moveable stalks, which are capable of closing suddenly and remaining closed for some time. Through holes in the shell are protruded a large number of delicate transparent tentacles which end in suckers. The animal moves, partly by attaching these suckers to the substratum and hauling itself along by contracting the tentacles, and partly by walking on its moveable spines as if they were stilts. The pincers are weapons of offence which grasp and hold tightly anything which would injure the surface of the sea-urchin, which is covered outside the shell with delicate soft sensitive skin.

Now the point which renders the urchin specially worthy of our attention is the condition of its nervous system, for this system seems to be in ourselves the seat of consciousness. In all nervous systems the essential element is the nerve-cell which is prolonged into an out-growth called the nerve-fibre. In man there are many kinds and sizes of nerve-cell, and they are massed chiefly in the brain, although there are a considerable number in the spinal cord, and smaller groups are scattered throughout the body. But in the sea-urchin these cells are spread approximatively evenly under the whole of the skin outside the shell, although they are slightly aggregated round the bases of the spines and pincers. In addition to this uniform external layer of nervous matter there is a so-called central-nervous system consisting of a ring round the mouth from which radiate out five cords running like meridians towards the upper pole. These cords and the ring from which they proceed are situated internally to the shell, but they are connected to the outer nervous system by cords which accompany the tentacles in their passage through pores in the shell. Throughout the whole of the central as throughout the whole of the external nervous system, the same type of small round nerve-cell is evenly scattered; we have, in fact, a nervous system differentiated as to external form but not as to internal structure. It is, therefore, the simplest conceivable type of nervous system and one well suited to give us fundamental ideas as to the nature and functions of a nervous system.

The result of Baron von Uexhüll's experiments is highly interesting. He found, for instance, that each spine and pincer will act exactly in its normal manner if it be entirely removed from the animal, leaving attached, of course, the piece of skin with the included nervous system at the base. In general a spine gives two reactions — when a stimulus is very weak, it approaches the point of stimulation; when the stimulus reaches a certain degree of strength, the spine flees from it. These results are brought about by the contraction of muscles which attach the spine to its boss. The pincers behave in the same way as the spines, but, in

Digitized by Google

addition there is in each an independent nerve centre at the base of the blades which, when stimulated gently, causes the blades to open, but when more strongly aroused brings about their quick and sudden closure. Now, if the skin of the urchin be strongly irritated at any point the animal will in the first instance close the spines over the point, but if the irritation is extreme, it will fly from the source of irritation. According to Romanes, who first investigated the physiology of the sea-urchin, the attempt to escape was not carried out if the deep seated nervous system had been removed, and it appeared to him that the central nervous system exercised an intelligent government over the whole body as we suppose the brain to govern the body of a man. But Uexhüll has shown that this is not the case; he has shown that normally all the muscles of a healthy sea-urchin have a certain amount of tone which causes them to remain so taut that the spines stand out stiffly from the animal. This condition of continued contraction is maintained by a constant stream of influence pouring into them from the nerve-cells at their bases, and this stored up energy in the nerve-cell is spoken of as nervous tone. The nerve-cells under the skin are in turn kept supplied by those of the deeper nervous system which may thus be regarded as the great store house of the tone. But the greater the tone in either a nerve-cell or a muscle the less susceptible it is to stimuli. When an urchin is at rest it is supported by some of its spines, the muscles of which are stretched by its weight. Stretching lowers the tone of these muscles and renders them more open to stimuli than their neighbours. Hence they more readily respond to the action of a strong skin stimulus than those of any of the other spines; they cause the spines to which they are attached to bend towards the cause of the disturbance and thus tend to roll the animal away from it on to the other spines, the muscles of which are stretched in turn, and so the escape movement is carried on. Uexhüll has also found that there is a chemical substance in the skin which is decomposed by light, and this product of decomposition irritates the skin nerves and causes the animal to retreat from a bright light. A somewhat analogous substance is produced by the retina of the human eye, and Uexhüll believes that the sensation of light in ourselves is due to decomposition of this substance and the stimulation of the optic nerve by its products. If so, this fundamental sensation owes its character to the chemical nature of the pigment which is decomposed, and the light itself is related to the sensation no more than is the match to the energy of the cannon which it sets off.

The reaction to strong light as to an uncomfortable irritant is the first stage in the evolution of vision; the next stage, the reaction to

Digitized by Google

shadow, is shown by one or two species of urchins which inhabit the Mediterranean and by all the species in the Red Sea. A shadow falling on the animal causes a sudden convergence of spines towards the spot on which the shadow lights exactly as does any other slight irritation. Speaking in human metaphors, we might say that the animal regarded a shadow as an indication of an approaching enemy, and that it erected its spines in order to ward off an attack. But Uexhüll has shown that the vigour of this reaction is proportional to the amount of previous exposure to light, and he has found that it is due to a very simple mechanism. The irritation due to light is not all used up in causing movements of the spines. A portion is stored up as potential energy in the deeper nerve-cells, and when the light stimulus is suddenly removed, this flows back to the surface and causes a secondary irritation of the spines and this is the reaction to shadow. Our own field of vision is made up of a mosaic of light and shade, and seeing things means observing alterations in the distribution of light and shade, so that those urchins which are irritated by shade really see, and yet what a simple mechanical basis the whole thing has!

Outside of ourselves, to put it in a word, there is no light—vibration of the ether perhaps, short transverse electric disturbance according to the theory we may adopt as to the physical cause of the sensation, but certainly not sight, and the same can be shown to be true of smell, taste, hearing and sensations of heat and cold. Hearing in its simplest form is the result of the vibration of stiff hair-like processes which, moving in unison with the vibrations in air or water, irritate the nerve-cells at the base, but whereas the vibrations are a discontinuous series, sound is a uniform sensation. Smell is due, in all probability, to the very similar irritation of somewhat more delicate hairs caused by the molecules of the emanations of various substances impinging on them. This is shown by the curious fact that all the lighter gases are absolutely odourless — oxygen, nitrogen and hydrogen, for instance, cannot be perceived by the nose, whilst chlorine, which is thirty-five times heavier than hydrogen has a penetrating smell. The vapour of prussic acid, one of the most deadly poisons known, is twenty-seven times heavier than hydrogen, and it seems to be just on the verge of the possibility of being smelt, for, to some people it has a penetrating odour, whilst to others, such as myself, it is absolutely odourless.

Huxley, in his admirable treatise on Physiology, contrasts smell and the other senses. "Smell," he says, "gives us no sense of its origin being outside us. If a man," he continues, "had no other sense than that of smell, and musk were the only odorous body, he could have no sense

Digitized by Google

of outness, no power of distinguishing between the outer world and himself. This contrast holds true in human physiology where smell is a degenerate sense not of any great use or importance to us, but in the lower animals, where it appears to be the dominant sense, it can be easily seen that by smell the position of the odorous body can be ascertained. I have often watched a soldier crab scenting prey — in the particular case a piece of dead fish. The soldier crab smells by means of its small antenna. This limb the animal continually twitches to and fro in the water, searching for smells. When the piece of dead fish is introduced into the tank the twitching is redoubled in violence. Soon the movement is confined to the vertical plane joining the fish and the crab, and then the latter, having found out where the prey is, makes a rush for it.

The fact seems to be that no sense at first gives the idea of an external world. All who have watched a baby commencing to "notice," as it is called, must have observed that the attempt to grasp or reach what it sees is a late phenomenon. The idea of an external world comes gradually with the experience that by voluntary efforts we are able to modify our sensations.

An interesting question has been raised as to the place where the sensation takes on its peculiar quality. Is it in the cell which is first reached by the external disturbance, or is it in the nerve-cell? I think the greater probability is that it is in the latter. If the optic nerve be stimulated by a blow, the sensation of light will result, and sensations of heat and cold have been referred by a patient to a limb that is cut off. If this view should be thoroughly established, we shall reach the extraordinary result that the sensations which make up the substance of our experience are caused by changes in nerve-cells, which changes are brought about by the irritation of peripheral nerves, but that the qualities of the sensations are not due to the nature of the nerve-impulses which act on the nerve-cells but to the peculiar structure of these latter themselves. If we take out of the world as pictured by what Huxley calls vulgar common sense, light, sound, smell, warmth, cold and touch, what is left to us as really existing? Vibrations of something? But of what are these vibrations, and what, indeed, is a vibration itself? It cannot be defined except in terms including the sense of vision which, as we have seen, is inadmissible. Are we not driven to agree with the physiologist Bunge in his statement: "The fact that the same stimulus applied to different sense organs gives totally different results, as, for instance, when the sun's rays are perceived as light by the eye and warmth by the skin, whilst totally different stimuli applied to the same

Digitized by Google

sense organ produced the same result proves to us that the nature of the external world is to us a book sealed with seven seals, and all that we can ever know are our own sensations."

The next doubt which is suggested by the study of biology is the validity of the reasoning faculty. It is universally admitted the seat of this faculty is to be found in the hemispheres of the brain, and, if in an animal allied to man these are injured, whilst life may be prolonged, all appearance of rationality, or what we must regard as its equivalent in animals, the power of being able to learn from experience, vanishes from the actions of the operated animal. If, for instance, a frog be deprived of its hemispheres, it remains sitting in one posture totally oblivious of what goes on around it. Nevertheless, if the board on which it sits be tilted, it will shift its position enough to keep its balance. If food be placed in the mouth, it will be swallowed; if the skin of the flank be stroked, it will croak. In fact, all its characteristic actions can be called forth by a suitable stimulus, but there is no spontaniety or source of internal stimuli—in a word, there is no tone. It is a most interesting research, therefore, to try to find out the origin of the organ of reason.

As we descend in the vertebrate series through ape, rabbit, reptile, amphibian and fish we find a continual diminution in size in the hemisphere but a proportionate increase in size of the part of the brain termed the olfactory lobe. This lobe is the place where the central terminations of the olfactory nerves are found, and it is presumably here where the stimuli received by the nose are combined to form the sensation of smell. Now, we have seen that smell is in man a degenerate sense, and hence it is not surprising that in us the olfactory lobe is but a small portion of the hemisphere, but in the fish it is larger than the hemisphere; in fact, the latter appears to be merely a portion of the olfactory lobe. Hence, the biologist concludes that the function of the hemisphere was primarily related to the sense of the smell. We have, therefore, to endeavour to account for the evolution of reason out of the sense of smell. Now, it is very curious that even in man there is a curious connection between smell and the higher powers of the mind. No other kind of sensation is so potent in stirring up the memory as smell. A familiar smell will powerfully evoke the emotions connected with past experience, will bring back the past with a peculiar pungent reality. This is accounted for by the fact that the terminations of the olfactory cells are close to those which are credited with being the seat of the higher powers of the mind. The nerves of the sight terminate in the mid-brain and, therefore, their messages have to be

Digitized by Google

transmitted through a series of nerve-cells before they reach the seat of reason. Still more disadvantageously situated are the central ends of the nerves of hearing, for these only reach the hind-brain and have, therefore to transverse the entire mid-brain before reaching the hemisphere.

The essence of reason is the control of the emotions, in a word, of the natural impulses, so that orderly purposeful action and not blind, impulsive reaction results. These natural impulses are in every way comparable to the reactions of the lower animals of which we have spoken above, and like them are brought about mechanically by stimuli. Thus, the winking of the eye at a sudden flash of light, the start at the sound of a sudden noise are both instances of these reactions. If now we consider the condition of the dog-fish resting on the bottom of a shallow bay, we must conclude that all kinds of stimuli are raining in on it all the time through eyes and the numerous nerve terminations in the skin. If we now inquire if there is any kind of stimulus the reaction to which should for the benefit of the animal take precedence over the reaction to all others, the answer is, "Yes! the sense of smell," for it is through this sense that the animal perceives the presence of its prey, in a word, gets its living. Here then we have the secret of the localization of the power of control at the base of the olfactory lobe. The original vertebrate hunted by scent. In time, of course, as vision and its organ, the eye, became perfected this sense became also of great importance and a strong band of fibres can be traced from the optic lobe to the base of the hemisphere. Birds have almost entirely lost the power of smell, and hunt by sight, hence in them the optic lobes are greatly enlarged, but even in them the seat of control remains in the hemisphere because it has been firmly established there by long usage.

Perhaps, however, objection may be taken to the statement that the essence of reason is merely the control of the emotions. Max Müller defined it as addition — the power of adding concepts. It certainly involves memory and the comparison of past with present experience, and in its exercise the existence of the ego or subject is most clearly affirmed. *Ich denke daher bin ich.* Hence we conclude, that, in its beginning it meant the power of animal to act with reference to past as well as present experience. The sense of smell obtains its control because it calls up memories of past enjoyment, and it is conceivable that the soul of the animal, if such there be, should find itself in the reaction to this imperious and vitally important sensation.

The peculiarity of memory, however, is that when it is powerfully excited, it renders us inattentive to other impressions unconnected with

Digitized by Google

tempts to reduce the phenomena of life to the activities manifested by a series of substances called protoplasm, and these activities are in the last resort the motions of protoplasm as a whole or of its constituent particles.

Now, if we inquire where these ideas of substance and motion come from the answer must be that they were generalized from commonplace experience. The experience that by our muscular efforts we can change the aspect of our surroundings as when we turn a street-corner, gives us the idea of motion, and the experience that there is often a malign foreign influence which resists our action, as when we come to a closed door or collide with a table, gives us the idea of substance. These ideas or concepts seem plain and easy to us simply because we use them so often in our everyday non-scientific but highly necessary attempt to adjust ourselves to circumstances. As has, however, been pointed out again and again by philosophers, they are by no means self-explanatory, and the attempt to use them and to unravel the order of all experience is just like the groping search for a needle in a hay-stack—a grope in any given direction may prove successful or it may not; one cannot tell till one tries.

Far older and far more successful than the attempt to explain phenomena by means of substance and motion is the attempt to explain them by *personality*. The first discovery of children, whom one professor of physics called "those most successful of all philosophers," is that a large part of their experience is to be accounted for by the existence of other personalities besides their own. This discovery, so far as we can tell, was the dominating one in the early history of the race. It is for this reason that in early mythology the universal indwelling of spirits in all natural objects is a constant feature. If man be justified in explaining the activities of the nearest natural objects, the members of his tribe, by the assumption of indwelling spirits, an assumption which everyone follows to-day, on what ground can he be condemned as irrational in applying the same method of explanation to other natural objects such as animals, rivers, winds and even the sea? Obviously it is an eminently sane and rational way of proceeding, and it is to be rejected only if it fails to give good results. The ground of its rejection is the absence of sympathetic response on the part of many natural objects, and so the word substance came into use to express, but by no means to explain, the essential character of these.

Many natural objects which seem to present in their manifestations a closer resemblance to human activities than others were separated off as *living*. Now, life and substance are both nothing but emasculated images of personality, but their essential nature has been lost sight of

Digitized by Google

since the introduction of writing. Man started his inquiries into his natural surroundings by assuming that the inner life of everything was like unto his own, and when he found this an untenable idea in the case of many things, he invented names for the inner nature of such objects, but the names are mere *nomina nuda,* they explain nothing, for the only nature which he really knows is his own.

It is a most remarkable circumstance and one to which far too little attention has been paid, that whereas in the mind of a person ignorant of writing, the utterance of a sound calls up the thing or action it signifies, in the minds of moderns in the vast majority of cases it calls up only the collocation of letters by which it is indicated. To any one who reflects at all it seems little less than ludicrous with what infinite satisfaction some scientists base their edifice on atoms and molecules, concepts which, so far from being explanatory, appear to many to involve more problems than they can possibly explain. The fact is that in the minds of such scientists the idea called up by the word atom consists of the letters A.T.O.M.—nothing more or less. It would be unjust however to credit natural scientists with a monopoly of this form of error, for those philosophers who affirm that in the assertion that two and two make four we have an example of an eternal truth, seem to me to be in the grip of a precisely similar error. They forget what the words *two* and *four* mean; when these are enunciated the letters by which they are indicated flash across the mental vision; if the meaning were remembered, the eternal truth would be seen to consist of a proposition the two sides of which are identical. I venture to assert that all eternal truths which we can affirm to be such independently of the judgment of the individual, will turn out in the end to be identities of this sort.

If then all that we can be sure of is that we ourselves exist, and that there must be something not ourselves behind experience, what is the position that a thoughful biologist must take up as to the nature of the Universe? I think it must be admitted that it is Pragmatism, which seems to me to be merely a new-fangled term for Huxleyan-Agnosticism. In a word, we do not know but we cannot forbear guessing, and we must judge of the value of our guesses by their success, in rationalizing or rendering simple the phenomena of our life. But what is rationalizing or rendering simple? Is it not looking at the facts from a point of view which is harmonious to the human mind? The necessary assumptions to this end must be boldly made and believed in, but let us never forget that the oldest and most successful of these assumptions is that behind certain phenomena lie other human spirits, and further, let us never let the reality of what we really do know, namely, our

Digitized by Google

own existence, be shaken by our theories of what we do not know, namely, what is behind experience.

When we pass beyond man in order to explain animals, the assumption of the existence of a personality like our own at once breaks down, for the only kind of spirit or consciousness of which we can form any conception is our own, that of thinking rational beings, and thought is inconceivable without language. Nevertheless, the actions of the higher animals, such as the dog and the horse, so greatly resemble the actions of men under stress of strong fundamental emotions that we are forced to believe in the indwelling in them of something distantly resembling human consciousness, though if we try to think out its nature we are completely baffled. As we descend in the scale the resemblance to human action becomes less and less. More and more we are able to resolve the activities of the objects of our study into definite reactions in response to definite stimuli similar to reactions in ourselves, which we know to be independent of the will and often unconscious and which can be carried out by the higher animals (and presumably could be in man) after the part of the brain which seems to be the seat of consciousness in man has been removed. Still the general tone of the central nervous system seems to the first rudiment of that which in us accompanies the exercise of reason and will. Is there a spirit in the sea-urchin? To this question the only answer is that we do not know, and if there be one we cannot conceive what it is like. Uexhüll, who is in many respects the best of our comparative physiologists, frankly adopts an agnostic attitude on this point: "I do not say that animals have no souls; I say that if they have souls, we can know nothing about them." When this is recognized, it is certainly legitimate to apply lower concepts such as substance to explain as much as we can of living things, even if to substance we can in the last resort attach no more significance than that of the greatest common measure of all objects living and non-living. It is true that, as our most philosophical biologist Hans Driesch has pointed out, the categories of substance and motion will not fully explain even chemical phenomena. They were, as has been pointed out, suggested by the simplest everyday experiences—by what are called physical phenomena—and in order to adapt them to explain even chemical facts a totally new idea, that of chemical affinity, must be introduced, and it is therefore in the highest degree likely that the still more complex phenomena exhibited by living beings will require the still further introduction of other concepts. Still, we shall most quickly find out the inadequacy of the ideas of substance and emotion by using them rigorously to explain all they can. This then is the attitude in which I myself pursue the study of Biology,

Digitized by Google

in the full consciousness that all our reasoning is at most relatively true, and does not go to the root of the matter, hoping that in some future state of existence we shall rise to the consummation imagined by Hegel, when the Absolute Idea or glorified Human Spirit sees in all nature nothing alien to itself.

E. W. MACBRIDE.

Digitized by Google

ON THE VERGE.

Κύκλου δ' ἐξέπταν πολυπενθέος ἀργαλέοιο
ἱμερτοῦ δ' ἐπέβαν στεφάνου ποσὶ καρπαλίμοισι.

Vain hopes and passionate regrets
For joys that must not be,
A sundered self that pines and frets,
The farce of Me-and-Thee,

And fleshly lusts, a torturing fire,
At last I leave behind:
The perfect heart of my desire
Is what I go to find.

No further on the dusty road
I drag my burning chain;
From the galled shoulders slips the load
Of penitence and pain.

The blinding day of strife and care
Has sunk at last to sleep,
And with the night a quickening air
Blows off the boundless deep.

The wind is fresh, the stars burn clear,
And I, like them, am free:
O what have I to do with fear?
Up, sailor, out to sea!

A. E. T.

Digitized by Google

PHILOSOPHY AND EDUCATION.

Philosophy it has been well said is an unusually obstinate effort to think clearly, and it will be admitted that in the subject of education there is wide-spread evidence of need for such obstinacy of thought. As Richter observes in his *Levana,* "That the age writes so much on education, shows at once its absence, and the feeling of its importance. Only lost things are cried aloud in the streets." In spite of the magnificent monuments to education that are all around us, the rapid and luxuriant growth of doctrines, systems and institutions, one common admission seems to be betrayed—that we are still seeking the art of education, or at least that there is no consensus in this matter. Certainly the importance of the question was never more fully recognized than it is at the present time. From the study proceed philosophies, sciences, histories of education; in the world of practice we find application to education of the results of every kind of knowledge that can possibly be conjectured to have a bearing upon the subject, every progressive nation in search of a better system, each country looking to others for light. Upon education almost every hope of modern civilization is based in turn. Education is to break down the barriers between nations, or to enable any one nation the better to overcome and ruin its rivals, whether by military or industrial warfare. It is to bring universal peace or to lead to the dominion of a single race, to bring to the individual or the people worldly success, or to form a character superior to the "slings and arrows of outrageous fortune," to tame the wilder races, or to foster in some oppressed people the discontent which will lead to revolution and reform.

If general principles or ends are conflicting, yet more of conflict is there in regard to the *media axiomata,* and in matters of detail—with reference, for instance, to the relation of state education to individual organization, to the relation, in systems, between knowledge and discipline, the question of the order and relative importance of subjects, and so on. "How," asks Mr. Sadler, in his *Special Report* (upon Education in Germany),[1] "are we ever likely to be unanimous about education,

[1] Board of Education. *Special Reports upon Educational Subjects.* Volume 9. *Education in Germany.* London, 1902.

Digitized by Google

seeing that we are divided at heart, as well as in mind, in our ideals of what is most desirable in individual character, in social organization, in national endeavour ?... Our school system in its lack both of formal and of inner unity is one expression of the lack of real intellectual unity in our national life."

In this confusion what kind of guidance can be expected from philosophy? "Philosophy," said Herbart, "must set the end of education," but will the world entrust this task to philosophers, or accept their direction in this more willingly than in other departments of practice? Philosophy has claimed to show the relation of all departments of human life to each other, and it might be expected that hence would proceed, first, the statement of the ideal human life, based on a consideration of human nature, of history, and a forecast of human destinies. Secondly, we might ask that philosophy would show what part amongst all the agencies to which the human being is subject can be played by educational system. And, finally, to narrower disciplines, to the sciences, for instance, of biology and psychology, philosophy would hand over the more detailed determination of methods. Such a plan, however, is, as it were, snatched out of the hands of the philosophic educator by the modern state. Before, it will be said, we can consider the preparation for an ideal life, we must educate our citizens for the work of mere life and form a people which will maintain itself in the fierce contest for national existence. Philosophy will be tolerated if it can help in these aims. Moreover, a more general objection may be raised against the treatment of educational questions from a philosophical standpoint. Can philosophy, it is asked, directly influence practice? May it not be in education as in other departments of practice that the influence must be indirect? Philosophic ideals, expressions of the philosophic attitude in educational questions, may supply some illumination to practical reformers; the study of general philosophy may have some effect upon the educator through widening his horizon and breaking down prejudice. But is it possible that a philosophic system shall take into account all the needs which the practical educator has in view? Is it not the function of philosophy to appear at the end of a movement, interpreting and pointing to underlying principles, rather than at the beginning to direct?

This age will not admit the philosopher into the School of Education without asking on what mission he comes. The reply is that he comes to apply thought in all its intensity to the educational problem. Philosophy, as practical method, is the thinking out to their very foundation

Digitized by Google

of the questions to which it is applied. As a result of such thought, systems may arise which will probably bear some relation to that rational form under which the thinker has conceived the universe, for no question can stand for philosophy isolated. Let the education of the London street Arab, the New York tenement child, or the country lad in Quebec, be the subject-matter of thought, and the boy's fate will be found to matter to the universe. The question what is to be done with him may involve reflection on all history, all the sciences of life, on national hope, and human progress. He is seen *sub quadam specie aeternitatis.*

An examination of the question what philosophy has contributed to the solution of educational problems must begin at the fountain-head, or with those theories and utterances which have proceeded from pure philosophy. Almost from the beginning of European thought philosophy has shown great attention to this matter, and placed, with inextinguishable faith, the hope of attaining the far-off goal, τὸ ἀγαθόν, the *Summum Bonum,* in some reconstruction and redirection of the upbringing of youth. For, as Kant insists, "The tremendous reach of education will only be seen when some being of superior nature has charge of our education." It is impossible, however, within the limits of this article to do more than illustrate the treatment of education by philosophy from a few leading examples. In this department, as in other provinces of thought, Plato's reflection upon the problems of Athens raises several of the chief questions that have been at issue at some period in the history of education. The educational system of the *Republic* is the system of a transcendental philosophy applied with the grand simplicity of the Greek thinkers to human affairs, and applied with the object of practical reform. The dangers that threatened the state of Athens upon the breaking up of the traditional ideas of authority, religious and political, and the rapid growth of a restless democratic spirit, sceptical, pleasure-loving, and individualistic, were to be met, not by a restoration of the old uncritical attitude, which was impossible, but by a total change of spirit, to be brought about by education. The chief characteristics of the new spirit would be a perfect sense of harmony and unity, resulting from a relation between individuals, and between classes in the state, organic in type, the whole being as a living organism of which every part has some dependence on every other, whilst there is direct control of all energies by reason, expressed in the famous dictum, "Philosophers shall be Kings." Into the political significance of this position it is not the place here to inquire. The *Republic* is probably to be taken as a philosophic allegory—"Truth embodied in a tale"—and it is necessary to

Digitized by Google

suppose neither that Plato anticipated its realisation nor that he regarded it merely as a pattern laid up in heaven. As a Utopia, it may be considered to be a regulative ideal, a source of inspiration to statesmen, as was the contemplation of the Ideas to Plato's Guardians. As an educational treatise it embodies certain main principles, which may be looked at apart from their setting. Firstly, a great faith in education. A perfect control of this instrument will make all things possible, even a change in fundamental human characteristics. Plato is the first to express the belief that the state may be regenerated through education. Further, his metaphysical position brings him to the view that knowledge being one, and the principle or Idea of Good one with the principles of Knowledge and of Reality, it is the highest kind of education, or the philosophic, namely, the education which makes possible the vision of the ideas, or power to exercise reason on the principles of thought and being which will make the best statesmen (that is, if he has been so trained as never to forget that he is the servant of the state, to which he owes everything). Perhaps we shall not be obscuring Plato's meaning if in more usual phraseology we say that from the point of view of the *Republic* it is the most liberal knowledge which will produce the best practical results, citizens best able to serve and most devoted to the service of their country. As regards the principles of educational method laid down in the *Republic* and other Dialogues, they mainly result from Plato's metaphysical basis. Such is the truth which has been admitted since by all great educational teachers (though discovered empirically rather than on *a priori* grounds, as by Plato) that education is a drawing out, not a putting in, or as described in the Allegory of the Cave-Dwellers, a turning of the eye towards the light; and that the mind can only be rendered capable of comprehending first principles by a very severe preliminary discipline, gained through the mathematical sciences. But Plato is perhaps still better known to educationists as the precursor of all those who insist on the importance of the early education of the emotions, especially through the first education of the Republic by means of Music and Gymnastics. Seldom has the potency of early influences on the senses and feelings and, therefore, the character, been better expressed than in the *Republic*.

Not less than Plato did Aristotle affirm that "it is the business of the legislator to consider how his citizens may be good men, what education is necessary for that purpose, and what is the final object of a good life," although less from the standpoint of general philosophy than of politics and ethics.

It is interesting to compare the Platonic educational teaching with

Digitized by Google

that of another metaphysician, nearer to our own day, whose conviction of the power of education to regenerate his people was equally strong and whose philosophic theory also deeply affected the form of his educational doctrine. Of the great German transcendentalists, Kant and also Hegel left contributions to the Philosophy of Education. It is, perhaps, however, in the addresses of Fichte delivered in Berlin during the time of the French occupation (December, 1807—March, 1808), the *Reden an die Deutsche Nation,* that we find the philosophic hope in education most intensely expressed. The spirit in which he spoke may be conjectured from the fact that he had craved (vainly) permission to accompany the army as lay-preacher. The addresses breathe the spirit of a philosophy of history and of Fichte's metaphysics, applied at a moment of national crisis and with a view to the salvation of the people. At the same time (as Kuno Fischer points out) Fichte takes the German nation as typical of the world, and the educational scheme sketched for Germany would be thus good universally. The underlying philosophy of history is shown in the view that the nation had reached the third great epoch in the history of humanity, the period at which reason was about to free itself from instinct and authority. The individualism, however, connected with the conscious recognition of reason had been shattered, in Germany at least, by an external blow. Salvation henceforth could only come from within, through the formation of a wholly new self, and this again through education. The present education is not lacking, in Fichte's view, in religious and moral teaching, but it fails to overcome the impulse of self-seeking natural to youth. It does not, therefore, go to the root. It is thus an education of the will which Fichte calls for, and this prominence given to the will both marks off the modern from the ancient ethics of education and belongs to Fichte's metaphysical position, taking as it does a form characteristic of modern transcendental philosophy. The new education consists in utterly destroying the will and subordinating it to necessity. That is, for Fichte, individual free-will cannot have a place, since only phenomenal existence belongs to the individual. The highest freedom for man consists in resignation of his own individual freedom, through which sacrifice he participates in the divine being. *Notwendigkeit* also is not a real necessity, but a moral and ideal necessity. Fichte formulates his view in the words that "education must possess the art of bringing all men to the insight that man stands under the divine will." As regards method, the main stages are;—First, an appeal to the natural impulse to, and delight in, self-activity, by means of which a good will (*Wohlgefallen*) for the conception of the good is aroused. Second-

Digitized by Google

ly, in order that the youth may be possessed by a longing for the social organization of man in accordance with reason, so that it will be impossible for him not to will this order, there must be a kind of community life, a *cosmos* in little, in which the youth learns to live for others, each able to feel that he can do something for the whole. Here the scheme seems to lack most, on account of the neglect of the powerful influences of family life. The large philosophic aim of Fichte's scheme of education is expressed in passages such as the following: "The destiny of the German nation is to found an Empire of Mind and Reason, to destroy the dominion of rude physical force as the ruler of the world.....Mind alone, free from all admixture of sense, shall assume the guidance of human affairs." Thus Fichte, like Plato, passes from reflection on the needs of one people in one age to questions of all time and all existence. As an extreme contrast to those philosophical systems of education of which the avowed purpose is the reformation or safety of the state, may be taken the earlier work of J. J. Rousseau, sometimes regarded as the founder of the modern philosophy of education, the hero of which is the individual regarded as independent of society, the human unit, whose highest interests are not aided by social relations, whose capacities are best developed in freedom from social conditions. Rousseau's *Emile* is of peculiar interest, both on account of its philosophic bearing in relation to the author's Social Contract doctrine and the metaphysics of human nature therein involved, and because it is the fountain-head of a series of educational experiments and theories which all indeed diverge more or less from their source, but which were deeply affected by it. Like the *Republic,* from which in almost every other respect it differs, it is probably to be taken as an ideal which Rousseau did not expect to see fully realized. "I show the end,—I do not say that one can arrive there—but I say that he who approaches nearest will have best succeeded." The metaphysical conception that the individual does not owe anything essential to his development to the society in which he grows up, the ethical view that the influence of society is corrupting in its tendency, and that the weight of convention, habit, tradition, is hostile to the true, natural growth of the character, are partly expressed in Rousseau's *Contrat Social.* "Rousseau's theory," says Leslie Stephen, "implies the sweeping away of the whole elaborate growth of beliefs, superstitions and sentiments, and the institutions in which they have been embodied, which have been developed during the course of man's life upon earth, unless they can be justified by abstract reasoning." The faith in abstract reasoning is no less characteristic of the French intellect than it was of the

Digitized by Google

Greek, but how different the pronouncements of the oracle in the two cases! The results are even more striking in Rousseau's educational than in his social teaching. *Emile* gives a picture of ideal education, based on the philosophy of individualism; it is the philosophic justification of those practical systems which assume that the individual belongs to himself first, to society afterwards.[1] To the position of Plato's Socrates, that the individual owing his education to the community, owes to the community the powers developed by that education, Rousseau would answer that Emile is self-educated, his nature having been allowed to grow, unhampered by interferences of society. The defect of this philosophy—the neglect to recognize that "The State is man's Nature"—has often been pointed out. In this system education is natural and negative. Give nature, the child's spontaneity, free vent; the educator need merely look on.

The German educational Reformers inspired by Rousseau follow the spirit of his method, though not necessarily adopting his philosophic basis nor carrying out in detail his rejection of social influence. Of these the chief are Pestalozzi and Froebel.

The main lines of demarcation between the methods of reflection upon education followed by the great philosophers of the past, and of which a few illustrations have been given, have seemed to be, firstly, ethical, or between the view of man as educated for the community and as educated for himself; secondly, metaphysical, the one school connecting the principles of education with a transcendental theory of the relation of mind to reality (Plato), or individual will to the divine will (Fichte), the opposite school basing the principles upon an empirical theory of the development of thought and sensation in the individual. It may be admitted that the modern student of education, or practical educator, does not go to a Plato, a Fichte, or even a Rousseau, to learn the ends for which he is to work. Is there any other type of philosophy better suited to the educational needs of the present? Modern attempts to treat education philosophically most frequently proceed by giving it a place in the universal process of things, regarded as Evolution. From this point of view Evolution, being in Herbert Spencer's words, "Change from an indefinite, incoherent homogeneity to a definite, coherent heterogeneity, through continuous differentiations and integrations," the History of Education is "a record of such evolution, and begins at the point when man takes himself into his own hands, so to speak, and seeks to guide his

[1] "Avant la vocation des parents, la nature l'appelle à la vie humaine. Vivre est le métier que je lui veux apprendre. En sortant de mes mains, il ne sera ni magistrat, ni soldat. Il sera premièrement homme."

Digitized by Google

life towards an ever more definite, coherent heterogeneity, which is what we mean by an ideal end."[1] In the recent work of Dr. Horne, education is defined as "the superior adjustment of a conscious human being to his environment."

Education as "conscious evolution." This is an educational philosophy distinctive of our own day, but as regards practical application it hardly seems to be inherently as effective as the other typical theories. For, in the first place, a definite, coherent heterogeneity is too vague an ideal end to satisfy the practical educator; in the second place, the characteristic fallacy of stating as an ideal that which is supposed to be the actual course of development (namely, towards more definite coherent heterogeneity) is committed here as elsewhere in this kind of philosophy. And lastly, it must be questioned whether this kind of conscious evolution proceeds upon the same law as that of natural evolution. True education does, indeed, lead to further differentiation in mental capacity, but, on the other hand, it tends to the breaking down of many barriers which natural evolution seems to raise. For, since the most essential part of education is education of that element in humanity which is universal, it brings together, in spite of all varieties of physical organization, emotional interests and racial faiths, the thoughts of all beings who are animated by mind, and so forwards the cause of universalism. Indeed, one test whether any system of education be intrinsically true in its ends, would be this, whether it is a reconciling or an antagonising instrument —as regards the relations between men and between nations. For to quote the ancient phrase of Heraclitus, "Wisdom is the Common." This evolutionary philosophy of education is sufficiently indeterminate to serve as a framework for schools that may widely diverge.

A more definite and distinctive phase of the modern philosophy of education, a stricter attempt to make use of biological categories, has developed within this. This is the attempt of some thinkers to base the most practical and utilitarian view of educational system upon that Theory of Knowledge known as the Biological View of Thought, the functional view of Psychology. "If I could venture," said Professor Dewey (in an address before the Harvard Teachers' Association, March, 1901) "into what might appear to you the metaphysical field, I think I could also show that the current idea of culture belongs to the pre-biological period. It is a survival of the time when mind was conceived as an independent entity, living in an elegant isolation from its surroundings." Modern Biological Psychology endeavours to show that

[1] Thomas Davidson, *History of Education*, chapter 1.

Digitized by Google

the cognitive activity as function of the living being must be brought into a line with all other vital functions. Thus there is no longer a

> "Woundless and invisible thought that goes
> Free throughout time as north or south wind blows,
> Far throughout space as east or west sea flows,
> And all dark things before it are made bright."

Thought is a process of life activity developed in subservience to the needs of life. Upon this basis old conceptions of education are challenged. Since it is on this view impossible for thinking to be truly directed towards ideal ends, there is all the more justification for the doctrine of education as the last and most complex process required to enable man to survive in the struggle for existence. It might, perhaps, be objected in the case of education as of other human interests, that a long history of the triumph of ideal ends causes doubt whether this philosophy goes to the root of the matter. The prevalence, however, of utilitarian theories of education is not the result of any metaphysical theory, but merely another aspect of one and the same spirit of the age. And this seems to be true in part of the relation between philosophical theory and educational spirit also in other eras. If, then, it seems that the hope of an ideal and realisable educational system rooted in a metaphysical theory must be resigned, another great question emerges, namely, whether philosophy could arrive at a theory of one best system, by examination and criticism of every important system that has actually been tried in the course of history. At least it seems that critical philosophy is bound to examine those educational systems which, realised by different ages and nations, have been founded, as it happens, scarcely at all on the reasoned out systems of philosophers, but have resulted from all the complicated factors which can be massed together as the spirit of the age, but only if we remember that, as regards its institutions, every age, even our own, expresses to a great extent the spirit and tendency of the past. In such a survey, a definite clue may be found in the line of development from the stage in which education is least free, appearing primarily as a growth, inevitable, out of the people's needs and tyrannous conceptions and customs, up to that in which it is least controlled by tradition, wont and use, and seems most sensitive to the conscious reflection, character and mind of the people, but also to its moods, caprices and emotions.

The insistent question of philosophy must again confront us at the close of such a survey. Can the rule of reason be ever expected to be complete in this sphere, as victorious not only over the forces of custom

Digitized by Google

and tradition but over those alien forces of party feeling and caprice which seem to grow more influential in the democracy? The close analogy with political developments is evident. In political societies also, the evolution may be observed from the group constituted by bonds of necessity, beginning with kinship and strength in war strong from tradition and custom, up to the group voluntarily formed by free association, and yet largely also by influence of irrational forces, even in the state and age of greatest liberty. "The main course of the educational movement," writes Mr. Sadler, "has always been in one general direction, namely, towards the liberation of the individual from various forms of external control. But the actual advance of the movement has been constantly deflected, now to this side, now to that, as the result of the incessant struggle of two conflicting forces."[1] The two antagonistic forces are the conservative, which in its extreme form regards education as a means of maintaining the mental and moral habits, the traditionary view of the world and of the ranks and classes of society which has prevailed, and the revolutionary, which at its intensest, places in education its hope of change, from the centre of thought and convictions outwards to the social organization which depends on these.

Another guiding-line in the survey of historical systems is suggested if, remembering that philosophy is pre-eminently interested in the End or Ideal, we consider how it would regard all the diverse ends set by the needs and aspirations of national life at different times for the control of education. Perhaps, they may be likened to Francis Bacon's "Idola," the forms, phantoms which dominate the minds of individuals and classes. Philosophical criticism may recognise that as the thoughts of individuals must inevitably be coloured, obscured, led astray from the way of truth by the "Idola" of authority, of public opinion, of private prejudice, and the thoughts of all by certain invincible, nay essentially human intellectual modes, so may it be that the forms of education always follow the dominating bias of the people or its rulers, and therefore fail to approach the ideal pattern. Such "Idola" or dominating conceptions would be seen in those eras and states that have not yet passed under the solving process of free ideas, working unconsciously and necessarily. In the later stages of freer reasoning they are consciously and intentionally applied. Thus, to take a few illustrations. In the earliest form of anything that can be called education we find "men divided into trades or gilds, each giving instruction in its own art," and especially those who supply the needs of life by labour, those who devote themselves to defence, those who are con-

[1] *Education in Germany*, op. cit.

Digitized by Google

cerned with the Unseen."[1] Thus there are priests, soldiers, producers, as in ancient Egypt. Such a division of training is ruled by use, prescription, and we have a caste system. China is a good example of this stage, with her idea of education as the "initiation of a new generation into the beliefs of the past." Glancing at systems in which free ideas begin to rule, we find certain "Idola" impressed on Greck and Roman systems, favourable on the whole to the main course of true education, and yet not entirely so. For they involve, especially in Athens, the exclusion of a large proportion of the people inhabiting the city from that exquisite culture which, as we realise in dismay, seemed to owe something of its perfection to the exclusion implied in slavery. Thus, together with the large Athenian view of the complete development of mind and body we find the refusal of such development to the majority of dwellers in the city. The phantom of thought here revealed is the aristocratic view of the incompatibility of a liberal culture and character with any form of physical, or even professional labour. The Roman system shows the forms determined by its history, and those ideals of imperial dominance which the Roman intellect, when it rose to self-consciousness, discovered to be implicit in all that onward movement inevitably pursued by the Roman character. The education was planned for the citizen and the soldier. Later, as the sway of words became of greater importance, there developed the education of the orator, of which we have a noble outline given in the *De Institutione Oratoria* of Quintilian, which perhaps may be called the first treatise of practical education. It may be noted that whereas the tendency of the Greek type is towards ideal of life for self, that of the Roman is towards the service of the community. According to Quintilian, early education is for the sake of virtue : *"Non dicendi modo eximiam in eo facultatem sed omnes animi virtutes exigimus."*

Mediaeval education in Europe was dominated by the religious conception of the natural evil of human nature, and hence a large part of education was directed by the principle of suppressing and eradicating natural tendencies rather than developing natural faculties. The ideas of the Renaissance rose in force against the conception of human nature as essentially evil, but it re-appeared in some of the teaching of the Reformation, and the conflict of ideals which seems hardly ever absent from the theatre of education, once it has attained a certain measure of freedom from tradition, is to a great extent one between these two theories of human nature as evil and as good, from the 16th to the 18th centuries.

In our own day philosophical criticism may discern more clearly

[1] Thomas Davidson, op. cit.

Digitized by Google

perhaps than in previous ages, the influence of dominant conceptions of life upon educational forms, although beset by the difficulty of estimating the forces in the midst of which we live. For the susceptibility of systems and institutions to the influence of ideas as also to that of national hopes and emotions, which are not always truly progressive, is continually increasing. Democracy brings about a set of new problems with regard to education, if, indeed, it may not be said that the whole question becomes new. Phases of thought are perhaps reflected with a rapidity too great, each generation a surprise to the last, and possibly on that very account the "Idolon" of the people has too much control. There have to be noted, firstly, certain forms of thought which are almost universal in their power over civilized peoples, and, secondly, those special national types of thinking and acting in educational matters which have been of recent years even over-examined and analyzed.

Modern popular education, however regardless of philosophy, had at least its original basis in one great philosophical and moral idea, in the conception of the latter 18th and early 19th centuries, that all men are by nature free and equal, and should therefore have, in education at least—in other human things equality being more difficult to secure—equal opportunities. If this faith in equality has been in a certain measure wrested away by science, by deeper experience, by perhaps a less shallow philosophy, universal education is none the less part of the creed of the age, that is, not merely the training foreshadowed by the ancient castes and gilds which enables each to carry on some part of the work of the community, but education in ideas, fearless development of the mind of each individual, or, as Dr. Harris expresses it, "To give to each person in the social whole the net results of the experience of all his fellows, is the object of education." [1]

Of the many ideals which float before the mind of the age as momentous for education, that of national predominance as dependent on commercial and industrial ability is probably the most significant, in that its tendency is, in some measure, at variance with older ideas of a liberal education. This conception arising at a time of apparently powerful resurgence of national and racial feeling, is doing something to revolutionize educational system owing to present political conditions. We confront a situation novel in educational history. Never before had state or individual ruler so large an opportunity of enforcing by means of early education a form of belief, a mental organization and conception of life, upon the people. The sacrifice of home-training to public

[1] *Psychological Basis of Education.*

Digitized by Google

or state education is in some countries on the road to completion. It is an article of faith assumed, that the minds of the children are rightly to be formed by the state. The vision of Plato is no longer in the clouds, the judgment of Aristotle is affirmed, and through the power of modern science and the completeness of modern organization, the state may have, already has in some countries, an iron grasp over the plastic nature of the child. Individualism may still be vocal in literature, in political oratory, but a more powerful agency is undermining it than was ever wielded by despot or *ancien régime*. Not that equal educational opportunity necessarily leads to uniformity. The education which brings uniformity is not that true education described by Richter as "The liberation of the ideal human being which lies concealed in every child,"[1] but it is use of the methods of education in the interests of the production of a definite type. Whether or not such a condition is approached in any modern state, the argument is that in so far as it is aimed at, in so far as the nature of the youth is set by means of an external control in the direction of particular interests and the capacity to pursue those interests predominantly developed, in so far the state is constructing such youths in the image of the national ideal. But to the Platonic result there seems to be lacking the *sine quâ non* of the *Republic*, that Philosophers must be Kings. Such does seem to be, for instance, in some measure the intention of the existing *régime* in Germany. The Germans have set themselves with all the national thoroughness to the shaping of a people that shall win industrial supremacy. The things for which Germany once stood in the imagination of the civilized world, our "Germany of mystic philosophy" and music, have certainly not entirely left her, and in so far as she has changed this is by no means to be ascribed merely to education, which is but one form in which the spirit of the age is expressed. But it seems to be admitted by those who know, that modern Germany bears witness to the tremedous force which education may wield upon national character. The same kind of Governmental and national anxiety in various countries is illustrated by the spirit of recent commissions and other agencies sent out by different nations to see what may be learned from each other in the interests of national prosperity. The ruling idea is expressed in the introduction to the *Report of the Moseley Commission*: "If the British Empire is to hold its own, our old industrial methods will have to be dropped, and especially our present method of popular education will have to be changed. Enormous strides are being made

[1] *Levana*

Digitized by Google

by the United States, with its truly wonderful natural resources to draw upon. On the other hand, Germany, which is also making giant strides has not such natural advantages, but has made her progress solely through the force of scientific knowledge and the education of her people."

Another side of this dominant conception of material supremacy is that form of the "Idolon" which appears as a peculiar type of national self-consciousness leading to what is known as the teaching of patriotism and stimulation of Imperial sentiment. This may be recognized by the philosophy of the history of education as the modern form of the civic sentiment which has taken many forms in different ages, and which not unnaturally in the present day endeavours to capture the schools. At times it may appear as an instrument necessary to the safeguarding of national life confronted with the tremendous problem of immigration. Neither this nor the application of education to the attainment of industrial and commercial success, is necessarily condemned by Philosophy. It is pointed out, however, that such ruling conceptions are not intrinsically relevant to true education; that there may, for instance, be intellectual possessions open to the individual, which are too precious to be justly sacrificed to the interests of a national faith, perhaps transitory and erring. And, again, that the hopes of the great pioneers of universal education were set rather on the breaking down of divisions between races and national prejudices than on the intensifying of the sense of difference and national egotism.

Philosophical criticism considers also whether, in spite of the sway of those educational ideas which seem to appeal generally to modern civilized peoples, there are marked ideals and forms of thought in each nation which deeply affect its educational system. That this is so is evident on a slight observation, but the analysis is more difficult than that of the more universal forms. Mr. M. E. Sadler, in the philosophic estimate of national educational character which he gives in his *Special Reports* upon foreign systems, maintains that the strength of German education lies rather in its great tradition of distinterested devotion to knowledge than in the machinery of State control, which is indeed a peril to the best German tradition; that the moral basis of American education is in "the recognition of the claims of each individual human being to the best available education"; that the "moral power which animates the schools is the determination to give every boy and girl a chance."—"But these claims," he adds, "are not satisfied by a merely technical training." Again (in the same Report): "It would

Digitized by Google

be nothing less than a catastrophe if any social or educational changes were to impair the great tradition of the French schools, the tradition of literary style." And it seems to be feared that such changes may be brought to pass gradually through the influence of the more general ideas affecting the group of nations to which France belongs. There is less danger, perhaps, that the characteristic English view of the training of character and physical powers will be lost since its value seems to be admitted at present by other nations. The English variety and individuality of educational forms is also almost impossible to suppress, since it results from irreconcilable divergences in the racial character.

When we revert to the question whether an eclectic system can be conceived which shall take the best of every historical and national system, take whatever conforms to reason, rejecting all the error which, through irrational growth, has become entangled with it, philosophy reminds us that here, as in the case of political forms, it is vain to adopt the institution unless we can at the same time infuse the idea. Each nation will probably best solve its own problem and attain success by following its own highest ideal, the breath of its spiritual life. Is this to admit that after all Wisdom is not the Common? No, but it must work through the forms and body which national character and history give. These, however, may be deepened and widened as far as possible by attention to the educational products of other nations, not in abstraction, but in close relation to the temperament, experiences and institutions of these nations.

The highest ideals, it appears, are not always those that have appealed to the age universally, but those that have appealed, each one more intensely, to some single people, and it seems, therefore, to be especially the mission of individual nations to uphold severally the brightest light which they have perceived, the one a faith almost religious in the moral value of education, another a devotion disinterested to the pursuit of truth, a third its passion for independence and force of character, a fourth its belief in sheer reason. In these, moreover, rather than in the common search for the conditions of material success, will each find the true source of any greatness it may attain and its worth in the history of humanity.

Up to this point there has been mainly under consideration the attitude which thought may be considered to take towards the question of ends in education, as seen either in the conscious efforts of pure philosophy, or in a philosophic criticism of those ends set by the ruling intellectual and social tendencies of the day. Another very important func-

Digitized by Google

tion of philosophy in this sphere is a criticism of methods. Such a function, indeed, may seem of more practical value, for where the thinker may be powerless to compel his generation to change the ideals in which all their interests are centred and so eradicate the conceptions that dominate educational tendencies, he surely may win attention when he points out that the success of methods depends on understanding the principles of human nature, that knowledge of the laws of mind and of life is of service when it is the growing life and the developing mind on which the teacher lays violent hands. It is impossible within the limits of this article to give any complete discussion of the philosophic treatment of methods, or do more than indicate certain main points of view. The question of method has become of recent years exceedingly scientific, and an immense literature has developed on the subjcet. Philosophic reflection enquires what this science is, and what is its relation to other human sciences, and the answer here suggested is, that in so far as Education is a science it is independent of all others, having its own special experience although it finds valuable auxiliaries in Biology, Psychology, Hygiene, etc. Moreover, it will be urged that all practical education is an art in the first place, and that the attitude proper to science is not the attitude proper to the teacher, *quâ* teacher. In explanation of these positions, it has first to be shown that the chief principles of educational method were arrived at without the aid of the other human sciences, which were indeed largely undeveloped at the times of first discovery.

One of the most striking impressions given by a study of the history of education is the great extent to which the principles, emphasized by modern psychological pedagogy, have been insisted upon by earlier reflection in this sphere, guided by the first and greatest category of the educator, namely interest in human youth, and the *sine quâ non* of discovery in any department, personal experience. It seems, indeed, as if there were certain main laws inevitably recognised by the reflection of a keen mind unless too far dominated by some powerful bias concerning the end. Thus the importance of early impressions was insisted upon by Plato, and again Aristotle, the study of the individuality or independent dispositions of pupils first recommended by Quintilian, who also holds that exercise of the mind is naturally pleasant to the young. Quintilian also attends to the natural development of the powers, remarking that the memory is most tenacious early, and suggests the introduction of the play motive (Let it be a game—asking, and praising the answers), and advocates friendship between teacher and pupil. The

Digitized by Google

advantage of education by action was obviously assumed in the Spartan and Roman systems. The Roman youth by action learned the duties of citizens in field and forum, in society of elders. The endeavour to make education natural and practical, and to adopt gentle and attractive measures is found in educational systems following on the Renaissance and Reformation. In the 16th century Ratke, and in the 17th Comenius, anticipated some of the views held most modern. "Follow nature", taught Comenius, "take full advantage of the natural desire for activity and growth, and all men might be able to learn all things." Historians of education consider that Locke, Rousseau, Pestalozzi, Froebel, felt his influence, and it is hardly necessary to insist that in these four all the most fruitful and practically valuable ideas of modern educational method are found developed or in germ. In Rousseau the following of nature and progress through the natural order, freedom, self-development; in Pestalozzi, especially the relation between thinking and doing; in Froebel, self-activity, applications of which are Manual Training and Kinder-garten, even the conception of education as conscious evolution; in all, the emphasis of the necessity of interest of the child in his work. Educational science as now interpreted was practically founded by the latter teachers, and their principles as well as those of earlier writers have been elaborated and fortified by studies of modern Psychology, Physiological, Genetic, and Child Psychology. Nevertheless, such study may be carried on in a spirit which, though proper to the study, must be laid aside when the teacher enters the class-room. For in the class-room his work is rightly, as it has been expressed, "artistic work." "The more," observes a writer in the "*Educational Review*,[1] "the scientific spirit comes abroad in the field of education, the more clear becomes the demand that wherever possible the results of such research shall replace the naïve pronouncements of even the finest unscientific insight." It might, however, be shown that the insight thus called unscientific may be guided by the very spirit and method which are the proper science in this field, and which have given rise to all the great educational discoveries, namely, the spirit and method which result from deep sympathy with human nature directed by a wide experience and a humanistic knowledge of history and literature. Afterwards and together with this, in our own day, though in subservience to it, come the instruments founded by those natural sciences closely connected with the subject. It is impossible to have too much knowledge of the conditions of memory, of fatigue, of the relations between mental processes and

[1] January, 1905.

Digitized by Google

nerve processes, of the evolution of the ideas of space and things through the experiences of the average infant, of the relation of motor tendencies to processes of development, and so on. Yet must philosophical criticism point out the present danger of assuming that a foundation of such knowledge is sufficient foundation for the creation of a good educator. Professor Münsterberg perhaps goes too far in the reaction against Pedagogical Psychology expressed in his essays on *Psychology and Life*, when he declares the psychological attitude to be not only other than, but incompatible with, that of the teacher, and child psychology to be utterly useless to the teacher as such. In the following positions, however, he seems to speak some truth: "Certainly the teacher ought to study children and men in general, but with the strictly anti-psychological view. He ought to acknowledge them as indissoluble units, as centres of free-will, the functions of which are not causally but teleologically connected by interests and ideals, not by psycho-physical laws. The study of the mental life of man from this point of view is not a special science; it belongs partly to history and literature, partly to logic and ethics and philosophy, partly to poetry and religion." A special note, perhaps, may be added upon the place of poetry in this list. It is surely no idle thought which connects the function of the teacher with that of the poet. The poet is in a supreme sense he who seizes the unique in life, who never ceases to realize that no human situation is exactly repeated, upon none to come can we accurately calculate. For the nature of the child is always individual; he sees it at each moment with fresh eyes and it can never become common and stale. But this is the very attitude which is desirable for the teacher, not the expectations of averages, not the calculation of exactly such effects to follow upon such and such causes which he has set in operation.

Surely no more striking instance could be found of disregard of Aristotle's cardinal maxim of scientific method—"It is not possible to demonstrate in one science upon the principles of another"—than what has been called The Quantitative Study of Education, in which attempt is made to give numerical expression to educational facts, to express in numbers the relation between mental development at one stage and at another, or the relative progress made by several students in one study. The theory of the "average child" seems to be another instance of misplaced scientific method, as, for instance, the view of one school, that the ages between eight and twelve are characterized by certain leading traits which we may expect to find in all children. It seems almost impossible to arrive at true ideas of averages in such a matter as the disposition of developing youth with all its infinite individuality. And assuming that

Digitized by Google

definite results can be obtained, is it possible for the practical educator to apply them to each case of the endlessly varying individuals from whose cases, summed up, the average may have been formed, but no one of whom conforms exactly to the average? If we examine further the conception that in the child mind typical stages of development must follow each other in a certain order, it seems to be not so much the result of a truly scientific and unbiassed observation, as of the preconception of what is known as the "Culture-Epoch" theory, or the doctrine that the evolution of the individual must psychically and morally follow that of the race. Granted that there may be some indefinite truth in this theory, the educator need not therefore accept the inference that he must encourage or tolerate in the course of individual development, the re-expression of every stage of the life through which the sub-human and human ancestry may have passed. The acceptance of such a view would seem to be tantamount to the giving up of his birthright by the teacher, and the reason for his existence. His function is based on the faith that, whilst all knowledge possible of biological and psychical development is theoretically necessary to his task, nevertheless he accepts such facts of natural development as material upon which to work, to modify, alter, it may be, transform. For he has received by an inheritance which is not that of natural evolution and which is not to be given by hereditary transmission, a great body of intellectual and moral products—the hardly won results of the labours of human reason. And by means of these it is his task to lead the child up to the stage of civilized life and to the difficult position of the member of complex society more rapidly than by a mere observation and following of the tendencies of nature he could perform the work.

Critical philosophy might go a little deeper into the causes of the inadequacy of the merely scientific point of view in education which, misapplied, leads to the fallacy of dealing with human beings in classes and groups and according to averages and types, to which indeed the restraints of practical conditions encourage. The practical fallacy corresponds to what is an ineradicable feature of human thought. Here appears what may be called, after Bacon, the Idol of the Tribe, the nature of human reason to see the general, to neglect the particular, to know through universals, and so gradually but never completely grasp the individual. With this instrument we must work in knowledge. Nevertheless in practice it may have to be dropped for the time so that in spite of uniformities in the science of life and mind, the seeker in Ethics, in Sociology, in Education, may stand amazed but not blind, confronting the unique, the uncalculated and incalculable, the wholly new.

Digitized by Google

"The ideal teacher," says Herbart,[1] "does not compare his pupil with others, he compares him with himself; he compares that which the youth becomes with that which probably he might have been. He is content with none who lag behind their own possible ideal; he is discontented with none who become as great as could presumably be expected of them."

When at the conclusion of such a brief reference to the ends and the methods of education as has been sketched, whether as set by purely philosophical systems or actually tried by human societies at different times (springing in this case from the needs and dimly realised ideals of the age), we ask what are the results of the obstinate efforts at clear thought in this sphere, what solution of immediately pressing problems can philosophy give, there is no trumpet-like answer, and it may still seem that philosophic reflection can do little more than analyze and characterize the obscure and complex influences upon which systems and methods depend. No doubt such reflection will be amongst the influences that modify educational currents, though indirectly. Indirect influence will proceed, for instance, from the philosophic revelation of the real ends of true education, which are discerned by all logical thought of those concerned in this portion of experience—that these ends are nothing less than bringing to actualization the highest possibilities in any human being. Such a thought guiding those who examine into any actual method or construct new educational systems will act as a regulative ideal if not immediately practicable.

In the matter of curricula for instance, let us take one of the burning issues of the moment, that of the place of classic studies. The philosophic view will evidently lead us to consider what concern these studies have with the true end of education, and again with the pursuit of its own highest intellectual ideal by any nation,—whether, for example, the arguments that the preservation of the great tradition of French style is bound up with the persistence of classical studies are convincing, and, if so, under what conditions these subjects may retain their place, whilst allowing space for the other knowledge necessary to national prosperity.

Indirect or even direct influence may also proceed from the philosophic criticism of method. This criticism, it has been argued, points out that whilst there are sciences with which it is especially important for the educator to be familiar, the science of education is directly derivable from none of these, having its own postulates and categories which are not adopted from theirs; further, that both the greatest educational discoveries are made and the highest art of the teacher exercised by

[1] *Letters.*

Digitized by Google

those who do not approach this question in the strictly scientific spirit, though having science as an instrument at their command.

But in the field of method the philosophical treatment of education does also lead directly to the emphasis of at least two cardinal maxims, the carrying out of which brings us into the midst of the battle fields of our day. Firstly, from almost all the philosophies which deal with education as well as from all the great practical teachers, comes the insistence upon self-activity, the application of conditions which will lead the young to develop their own powers by exercise, the demand more or less realized, in fact, of a method which shall leave to the taught all the benefits of self-education, whilst ensuring that they reap all the advantages of mankind's experience, their birthright in their century.

The philosophy of Fichte, and the pedagogy of Froebel give characteristic forms to this principle. Some later pedagogical systems have perhaps been extravagant in their advocacy of self-development, whilst nevertheless there creeps insidiously into them the opposite danger of over-direction. Thus we may see the child's spontaneity in play destroyed by guidance of his games in the kinder-garten itself, the stronghold of this doctrine.

In fact one of the most incurable fallacies of the educator proceeds from a one-idead application of that principle of education which requires that we bring the best results of all experience as far as possible to the youth who cannot experience all himself. And since present industrial conditions (the struggle for existence requiring the largest equipment possible within the shortest time) apparently intensify the need of this kind of education, we may perceive beneath the rivalry of systems the conflict of this tendency to over-teaching with the principle of self-activity. But from all the nations which have been devoting their attention increasingly to the educational problem during the last half century, are proceeding expressions of dread lest the systems established with so much earnest thought are not favourable to the development of will. At the Berlin conference on Secondary Education held in 1890, Dr. Virchow is reported to have said, "I regret that I cannot bear my testimony to our having made progress in forming the character of pupils in our schools. When I look back over the forty years during which I have been professor and examiner—a period during which I have been brought in contact not only with physicians and scientific investigators, but also with many other types of men—I cannot say that I have the impression that we have made material advances in training up men with strength of character. On the contrary, I fear that we are on a downward path.

Digitized by Google

The number of 'characters' becomes smaller. And this is connected with the shrinkage in private and individual work done during a lad's school life. For it is only by means of independent work that the pupil learns to hold his own against external difficulties, and to find in his own strength, in his own nature, in his own being, the means of resisting such difficulties, and of prevailing against them." [1]

"Two things are necessary in instruction," wrote M. Boutmy, "namely, that the pupil should get knowledge, and that he should learn how to think. The tendency of the organizers of secondary education has been to pay more attention to the first than to the second." And Prof. Buisson, one of the creators of the system of State Primary Education in France, writes, "Something is wanting in this country, but it is not a system, a dogma or a formula. What is needed is not knowledge, but moral will." In America, the same cry is not unheard: "Many teachers of my acquaintance are so insistent in their charges of deterioration in the product of the elementary schools, and the cry from outside the schools that the young men and women do not take responsibility as their parents and grandparents did at their age is so frequently repeated, that I am forced to believe that many people do see a deterioration in the great mass of school children so far as independent power is concerned."[2]

The same impression is not uncommon in England. Philosophy must surely continue to insist that all the educational triumphs of the present would be unavailing, and seeming progress here retrogression if these fears were well founded and realized, for philosophy looks to the future not only of the individual, but the remote future of the race and of humanity. And once having realized this danger, educational organizers will reconstruct and remedy, that is if they are mindful of the true and universal ends of education and unbiased by the Idols that confuse the judgment. As a matter of detail it would follow that room should be left for unhindered development of educational forms on individual initiative, distinct from state institutions, though there seems to be no essential reason why the latter should not also learn to foster independence.

The other cardinal maxim for practice which proceeds both from philosophic reflection and attention to the history of education, is that of the pre-eminent importance of the Teacher. "If education is to be im-

---

[1] Quoted by Mr. M. Sadler, op. cit.

[2] Miss Katharine Shute, Harvard Teachers' Meeting, 1901. See *Educational Review*, May, 1901.

Digitized by Google

proved it must be by greater capacity of the Teacher,"[1] said Bishop Creighton. Here Philosophy may remind us that the history of all great movements brings out that it is the personality of the leader upon which almost everything depends. The reformer may think that it is the system to which the reform is due, but it is more truly the spirit of the chief mover. Moreover, this must follow upon philosophic principles. The human being constructs his world upon the basis of sensuous experience, common also to the lower animals. With humanity, however, comes the world of values, knowledge to the mind, beauty to the artistic perception, a world of ethical choice for the moral individual. To one individual this world is much richer, fuller of content, of momentous significance, than to others. Such a person will be the ideal teacher if in addition he is possessed by the longing to make this known, to reveal to the young the greatness and wealth of the world that may be theirs. Thus it is personality which is the greatest need, because this, the one piece of knowledge most universally desirable, can best come through the fire in the spirit of the teacher who has it and kindles a corresponding fire in the youth.

The application of this truth of the importance of the teacher to existing educational needs need hardly be developed, for it is obvious that too commonly the question of the teacher is subordinate, in the institution of systems and schemes, and that the conditions are too frequently lacking which are essential to giving this office all its value and efficacy. With a very different thought were the words from Daniel inscribed on Fichte's tombstone: "The Teachers shall shine as the stars in Heaven, and they that turn many to righteousness as the brightness of the firmament."

Lastly, the indirect and yet possibly not unavailing influence of philosophic reflection will proceed through analysis of those deep-seated and elusive conditions of intellectual phenomena which manifest themselves in many different forms and spheres. Confronted, for instance, with the question why the power of mental concentration appears to be growing rarer, why there seems to be a decay of certain kinds of imagination and less of original creativeness, philosophy will not charge these losses to the account of education, but show that education here suffers with other intellectual energies from a calamity to which the whole character of modern civilization contributes. As an expression of this condition might be suggested terms borrowed from Kant's famous account of the two functions necessary to experience or knowledge, the element

[1] *Thoughts upon Education.*

Digitized by Google

of thought, the element of sensation. Percept without concept is blind; concept without percept is empty. For a great deal of modern experience may be described as containing too small a proportion of thought to the overwhelming abundance of the element of perception. Hence its blindness or short-sightedness, for the reality of those things is not seen which are seen merely as a phantasmagoria of impressions, nor their whole meaning grasped.

It may be prophesied that such a phase will pass as the nature of civilized humanity re-adjusts itself to changes in environment too rapid. In the interval it seems to be highly incompatible with original genius, which is always characterised by an unusual proportion of the element of thought compared with that of sensation in the experience resulting. The characteristics of the age are unfavorable to creative genius, though not to a high degree of intelligence, but it is not urged that education can do much to undo their effects except by admitting the factor of freedom and flexibility in systems, and suffering the self-activity of the educated to leave, as it were, room for the genius as well as liberalise educational institutions. "The Real Educator," says Richter, "is the living time, which for twenty or thirty years struggles unceasingly with men, through actions and opinions, tossing them to and fro, and as with a sea of waves, must soon wash away or cover the precipitate of the short school years."

HILDA D. OAKELEY.

Digitized by Google

PRAISE OF FENCE.

To write on fencing in a university magazine may at first sight appear to some a symptom of unseemly levity. To such we would say it is for them this thing is done. To those who know the foil only as an aid to healthy exercise and grace of movement, or a precaution against *embonpoint,* we may quote the words of a great exponent to a titled pupil, "You will find the Turkish bath cheaper and easier." That fencing is a fine art and a great sport the English-speaking world is slow to believe. But what does Cyrano de Bergerac say in the midst of the grand stream of his dying rhetoric? In recalling all the great men of genius whose acquaintance had made his life worth living, he puts the fencers beside the poets, and this is no category of disparagement like that in which "the lunatic, the lover and the poet" are banded together. Call to mind, ye cynics, that all civilized language is steeped in the similes and metaphors of sword-play; also know that in the English language as used by even the best stylists these sword-born phrases are as a rule wrongly applied. *Wielding, countering, thrusting* and *passes* are only a few of the many words in common use of which the swordsman and the penman have totally different conceptions.

Your Englishman, too, delights in reading fights, and the novelist therefore serves up all manner of blood-stained imagery in connection with historical romance. If the history portrayed is no truer than the mode of fighting described, alas for the historical novel as an educational force! Have we not all read of mail-clad knights practising marvellous dexterities in spite of an eighty-pound costume and a ten-pound sword? But the other day, I read of one of Queen Maud's warriors in the fight at Oxford *disengaging in carte,* a movement not invented till four hundred years later, and not so named till quite the other day. But it is of sword-play I would write and not of the anachronisms of local-colour-mongers.

It is good to charge down the field with the ball passing from hand to hand among the backs while the scrimmage disentangles itself, or to wear down your man across the miles of stubble and plough in a cross-country race. It is better still to step into the ring to take what comes

Digitized by Google

when an extra round is ordered and the air tingles with the pent feelings of the onlookers, one's whole consciousness centred on the object jabbing and ducking in front, you and he the only cool, collected beings present, while pandemonium swells unheard around, to burst in suddenly upon both when time is called and the battle is lost or won. But best of the qualities which sport can yield is the last *phrase* of a bout at foils where a well matched pair uphold the honour of their schools of fence, as much by the frank acknowledgement of the lightest touch as by doing theoretical murder with the sword firmly arched against the opponent's breast. The intensity of consciousness experienced by the principals in a good duel, while they throw death about as tennis players do their balls, must at least be worth the risk, provided always a good enough *casus belli* can be found.

And what, a fencer may inquire, does the uninitiated eye behold? And he recalls for his answer the experience of his unregenerate days: A ceremonious salute, then two silent statues with their swords changing their relative positions imperceptibly, so quick are the moves, so soft the motions; then the dull *cluck* of firm-grasped steel on steel as the blades find each other; and now one has attacked like a thunderbolt and the *z-z-z-z* of grazing blades varies the *tic-tac* cluck of the shower of steel. The attacker has recovered on guard; the position is reversed (if southern schools are represented, yells and barks will give emphasis to the feints and parries); then, lo! a foil arches stiffly, the figures are of marble again for the space of time a fly might travel a yard, and then with a shout the discomfited swordsman acknowledges defeat, points the place and salutes his adversary. The whole phrase lasted perhaps ten seconds, of which seven were spent in sparring. The rest was the fight which might on analysis, if a recording machine existed capable of taking the facts down, be something like this:—First half second: A attacks by *double and disengage* (three motions); B parries the final *disengage in carte* and returns straight (i.e. riposts); A parries the riposte without recovering and on B's retiring counter riposts with *one, two,* re-attacking (i.e. advancing from the lunge), etc., etc., etc., till finally one or other is *deceived,* that is, parries the wrong part of his target. Into the technicalities of deception it is impossible to enter without a sword in place of a pen as a vehicle of expression.

The *phrase* in fencing is the period from the falling on guard till one or other is touched; and the uninitiated spectator is often greatly puzzled by the verdict and the score, for there may be many invalid touches before a *palpable hit* is made.

The parts of the phrase we have imagined are each and all coherent,

Digitized by Google

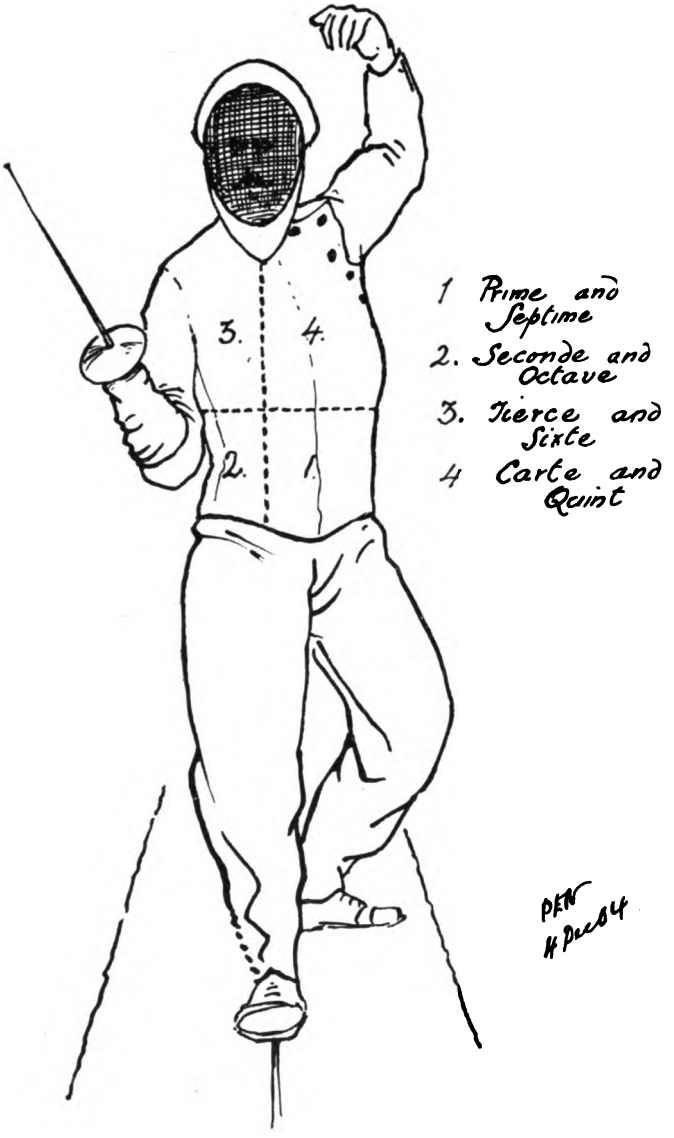
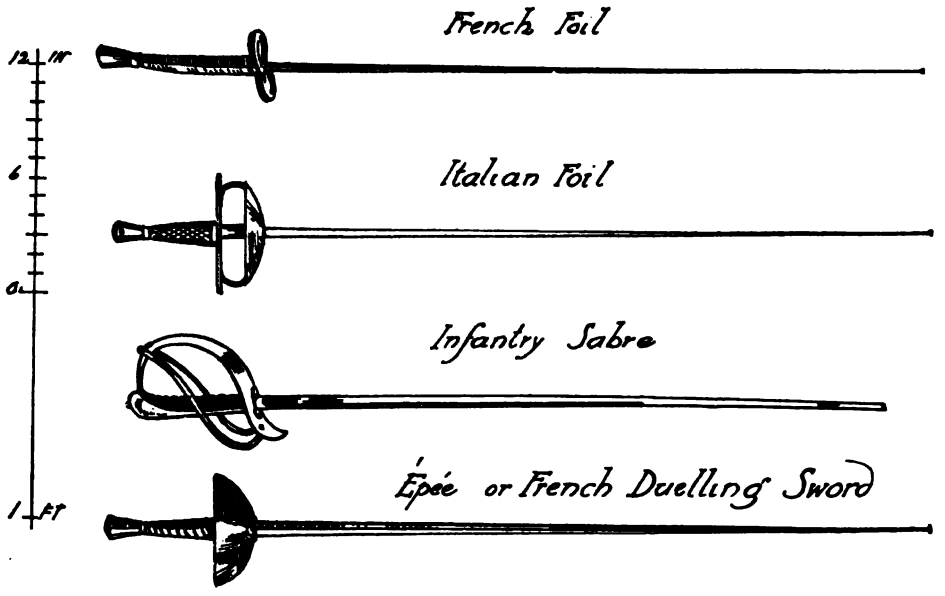


DIAGRAM OF FENCER GIVING OPEN INVITE OF SIXTE SHOWING DEVISIONS OF TARGET CORRESPONDING TO LINES OF ATTACK & DEFENCE

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

intelligent movements, which by practice come as easy in reply to one another as spoken words, the execution corresponding to the pronunciation. This, the mere mechanical part of fencing requires constant practice, as it is not enough to know by an instinct gained by frequent repetition what to do. The movement must be executed *perfectly* to be of any avail, and it must be initiated instantaneously. Stimulus and reaction form the basis of the power to fence at all. The body must be trained to the pitch of Mr. Kipling's midshipman, who obeyed "not at once, nor immediately, but sooner, far sooner."

The art of fighting consists chiefly in dissembling one's intentions while fishing for information as to your adversary's natural, as opposed to his studied movements. Success depends among regular fencers (the term being used just as with regard to regular whist players) upon the power to analyse the adversary's play and to dominate the game. Strength and length are at a discount in comparison with speed, mental and physical. A fencer lives through the keenest sensations of fear, resolution, a climax of hope, crowned by complete satisfaction or dire calamity, during the progress of a single lunge. Of such things is made up the unintelligible shower of blows and rattle of parries which afford by virtue of their inherent logical beauty pleasure to many followers of the sport, to whom the higher understanding of the mystery of the battle is not vouchsafed.

As this article is intended rather for the spectator than the performer, a few words on the different kinds of fencing now practised in Europe may be of use.

The French have three weapons of fence. (1) *The foil,* which is to be regarded as a theoretical instrument of practice only. The target for foil play consists of the body between the hip-bone and the collar-bone. The blow is a thrust. (2) *The sabre,* for cutting and thrusting, which is simply a light blunted edition of the service arm. For practice purposes the target thereto belonging is the whole person above the hip-bone. (3) *The Epée de Combat,* or duelling sword, which for friendly fencing differs from the actual weapon only in that it has a blunted point. The target consists of the whole of the man *plus* his protective garments.

In Italy there are only two weapons taught. (1) *The sabre,* similar to that mentioned above, but with a play far more scientifically conceived. (2) *The Italian foil,* which represents the duelling sword of Italy, but on a lighter scale, and which is the direct lineal descendant of the great rapiers of the 16th century, having quillions round which the fingers are grasped to enhance the grip. This weapon lies nearly midway between the French *épée* and the *fleuret* or foil, partaking of

Digitized by Google

the lightness of the latter and the sternness of the former, for in Italy there is no theoretical practice weapon. Nothing is taught with the foil that is not right with the naked point. In Italian foil fencing the target is as in the French. Many of the rules with regard to validity of hits, however, are at variance in the two schools of foil, and this has caused a deplorable bitterness in the trials of skill between the champions of these two high-spirited nations. The great masters have usually had recourse to practical demonstrations in the long run.

Into the merits of the rival performances during the last few years we cannot enter here. Many pamphlets and articles have appeared on both sides, and the present position is a deadlock which can only be relieved by time and a new generation of champions on both sides. Franco-Italian international competitions have not been held for the last two years.

Of the rival systems, however, a few words may be penned with a view to showing that there is good in both.

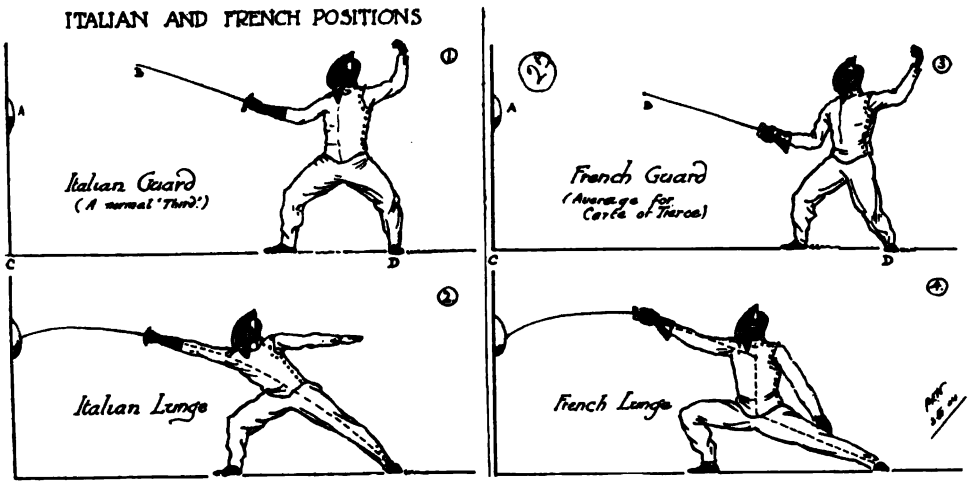
The diagrams, 1, 2, 3, 4, show the essential technical differences. It will be noticed that the reach from the left foot is practically the same. The French point, however, travels farther from the more contracted guard positions to the target, a questionable advantage. The Italian hit is delivered with far greater momentum, owing to the disposition of the body behind the blow. The French lunge is claimed to be more rapid (which is difficult to prove); it certainly is more difficult to recover guard from than the other.

The Italian foil being provided with a cap lends itself to *double contact parries,* the adversary's blade being caught both on the opposing blade and on the edge of the cap. From this a great variety of movements may be developed which are impossible from parries with the blade alone. Also, the Italian parries with a more extended arm than does his rival, leading to guards on the low lines (see diagram of target). The French school may be said not to use the low parries—*second, octave, prime,* and *septime*—as with their contracted arm and high point the whole target may be adequately protected by *carte* and *tierce.* Thus we find in the Italian system a richness and variety of play which is quite beyond the range of the other school. The extreme simplicity of French foil play, however, leads to a higher standard of execution among beginners. A comparison between any standard book on French foil play and an Italian manual will satisfy the inquirer on this question of richness of play.

Now the Italian temperament is peculiarly adapted to teaching, and a fencing lesson by a *Maestro di Scherma* is a revelation of passionate

Digitized by Google

ITALIAN AND FRENCH POSITIONS



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

enthusiasm combined with patience, of tireless energy mitigated by gentleness, of fierce exertion controlled by sympathy. In the French teaching there is less art, equal patience and more exposition. The results are very different. The French fencer reacts, reacts like a machine, with deadly accuracy and extraordinary speed; but death-blows are not administered by sub-conscious logic. The Italian pupil is taught to think from the outset, and his ideal is to deliver a blow from out of distance by an advance followed by a lunge, as far as his legs are concerned, combined with a series of feints or actions against the adversary's blade. This requires foreknowledge of where that blade is going to be. The French do not combine the advance with the lunge, and their system of ruling regards the combined advance and lunge as two separate movements instead of the component parts of one premeditated attack. The velocity of a lunge preceded by a rapid advance is very great, and this combined with the momentum above alluded to leads to the delivery of blows which would penetrate any luckless rib that might be in the way.

Moreover, the Italian is taught to fence *out of distance,* i.e., beyond the reach of a lunge which is not preceded by an advance. That is the way men fight with the real *unbated blade.*

In favour of a mixed style there is much which might be said which would hurt the feelings of the purists of either school. The light touch of the French style never fails to trouble an Italian when first confronted with it. The extended arm and the menacing point of the Italian will certainly be ignored by an inexperienced exponent of the "theoretical weapon," and a straight hit, that simplest and most rare and beautiful of blows, will inevitably result. Owing to the difficulty of recovering guard from the French lunge, a system of modified parries against *ripostes* without returning on guard has been perfected. The pure Italian does not expect these movements; against some types of fencers they are the only key that fits. Examples might be multiplied, but enough has been said to show that if foil fencing is to be regarded as an initiation to swordsmanship, no fencer can afford to ignore the practice of systems other than his own.

One of the many popular misconceptions about fencing is that it is a game which may be played after a dozen lessons. The course of study for this game is a hard one, and many months of mere obedience to instruction and weary exercise against a pad must precede even the simplest voluntary or optional movements. Then by gradual stages the instructor will lead the pupil to intelligent actions, and later on to imaginary and composing attacks, and last, which only comes to some

Digitized by Google

and that after much application and practice, the faculty of interpreting the mind of the opponent. To the great masters, to fence with a man is to know his character. Temperament will show through all the rules of form and style when the actual attack is being delivered, and even if the exterior appearance be kept as blank as the face of a poker player, the very nature of the tactics adopted, the risks one takes or leaves, constitute an absolute self-revelation when one meets one's master.

For the benefit of any who may go to see a public assault, a few remarks on the main rules or principles of the play may be useful.

The hit. If A attacks B and succeeds in delivering a blow, which would penetrate if the weapon were sharp, on the target, a hit is scored. Any blow not on the target brings the *phrase* to an end. The hit is supposed to be fatal. Unlike boxing, it is not possible to take a blow for the sake of giving a better one. An attack consists of a feint or feints or an action against the opposing blade followed by an attempt to hit, rarely in practice of a single hit.

The riposte. If B parries A's attack and returns *immediately,* the blow is called a *riposte.* The *riposte* may be as intricate as the original attack. If this in turn is parried, A's reply is styled a *counter riposte.*

The stopping thrust. If while A is making feints B delivers a hit, this is a stopping thrust.

The time hit is delivered by B while A is attacking B's blade.

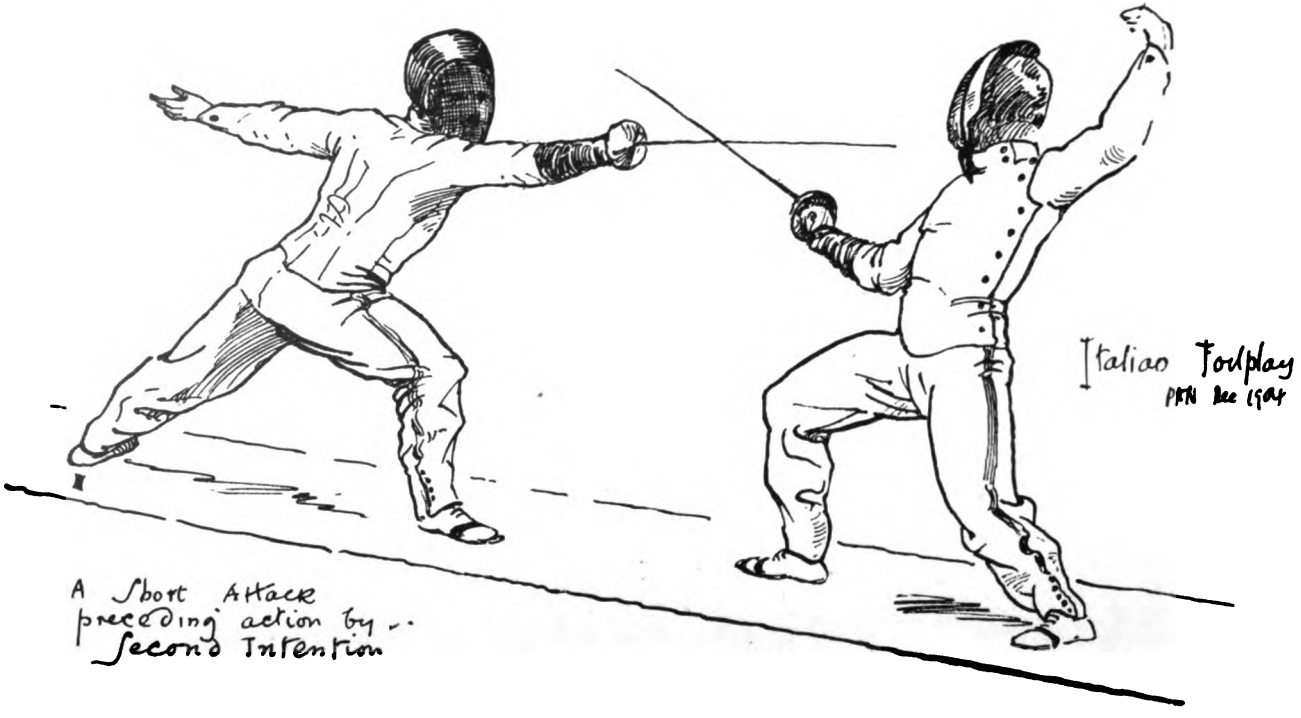
The counter-action is delivered by B on A's final, and is only valid if it is executed in such a way that B is wholly untouched.

The coup double results when both attack simultaneously with success, and counts against both. Any attempt to bring about a *coup double* should result in disqualification. There is very little satisfaction in running the adversary through while his hilt "plays dirl on your breast bone," and such tactics are not taught in any school.

Foil fencing is a game the rules of which put those of all other sports and pastimes in the shade in the matter of complexity. Many cases occur in which it is necessary before awarding a hit to inquire into the motive of the aggressor. For instance, a touch on the arm brings a phrase to an end, but it does not score. A touch on the arm may be due to bad execution on the part of the attacker or of the defender; in the latter case the arm may have been properly interposed even if subconsciously. It is in settling such questions that the vein of realism manifests itself. Would the blow have penetrated the arm and reached the target? Then, again, what if an attack is made while the adversary's foil is pointing at the attacker's target, and the adversary keeps it there? No matter how well the attack comes home, if the adversary maintains

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

his point on the line his hit will be valid, or if only a touch result, that will suffice to neutralize the attack. "It is unhealthy to run on your adversary's sword." If it is in the way, it must be displaced. Usually it is assumed that any blow on the blade will displace it and, so to speak, put the would-be attacker *on side*. This is a convention which leads to much meretricious sword-play. It is, however, impossible for a judge to know whether the blow was hard enough to deviate the point from the target.

With good fencers an attack has very little chance of coming home unless the moment for its inception is carefully chosen or worked for. "The attack must be made at the right time," says the *Maestro*, "or it will be parried." "And what is the right time?" "Ah! there you are! It is the right time; there is no definition for it," he adds with an engaging smile. "Some day you will know, in ten years perhaps, then you will hit them." This "right time" that will take so long to come by, and which will make a well executed attack irresistible is the psychological moment—the instant of time your adversary must delay between making up his mind to attack and doing so. In that instant he may be surprised into his natural parries; of these you have apprised yourself with sudden feints and short attacks. Your attack, lying as it were ready to be fired off, is designed to deceive these, the *natural parries*. There is a quiver of an eyelid or an arching of the back. The moment has come, let go at him. "Oh! hit or miss, how little it is." "That now is fencing," says the *Maestro*, as you bring off a remote approximation. Or, "The idea was good, but do it," as he sees your lips whiten with vexation as a possible moment of "right time" flits past unused to the limbo of good intentions and lost opportunities.

Such was the running comment of Guiseppe Magrini criticising the loose play of his cosmopolitan gang of pupils in London, and this brings us to the history of a great school, now, alas, in evil plight, but still so potent a force with those who know its mysteries that the name of Masiello is a password to good company in all the great cities of Europe and some in America. Have pamphleteers not branded us as "Masielloists or Leopards?" Have war ministers not decided to root out the heterodoxy? Therefore all who learned to lunge at the "high altar," as they call the little room off the big *salle d'armes*, where the Cavaliere Ferdinand Masiello breaks in his likely pupils, are bound together, having endured, besides much despite from other schools, the woes of an initiation by "il Torquemador" himself.

The renascence of fencing in Italy followed the war of '66, and the name of Ferdinando Masiello is so bound up with this revival of a glorious

Digitized by Google

Italian tradition that it is difficult to say whether the man made the art or the art the man. It must be remembered that in the fourteenth century Bologna was the great fencing school of Europe. Thither the gentlemen of all nations who could afford it repaired to study "secret hits" and "universal parries." The weapon was the quillioned and cap-hilted rapier, ancestor of the Italian foil of to-day. The fencers of that time displayed the same zeal in pursuit of new attacks as was manifested by alchemists in the search for the elixir of life. When the glory of the Bolognese school departed, the court of France became the fencers' paradise, and a great many hundreds of thousands of gentlemen fell in the course of a couple of centuries in order that the art might develop by gradual stages till the French school of to-day was evolved.

It is as much to the patriotic passion of the "Risorgamento" as to any personal effort that we must attribute the revival of a distinctly Italian School of Fence as part of the military system of the new monarchy. The first protest against the decadent school then pervading all Europe is to be noted in the work of Radaelli, a staff sergeant, who though illiterate had a wonderful faculty for applying scientific principles both anatomical and geometrical to the use of the sword. From Radaelli, Masiello got the principles which he developed and codified in a monumental work. But before the book was thought of, Masiello and his system had to stand the stress of a mutiny against the then accepted official system of Zangheri, and a contest with the Baron of San Malato, which took place at the Scala in Milan. The baron was beaten in public and in the duel which followed, and the great exponent of the Radaelli system carried all before him till 1883, when the founder died. Then the many enemies of Masiello (and his world is made of friends and enemies) compassed a great injustice, to wit, the appointment of another to succeed Radaelli as chief fencing instructor in the army of Italy. The great artist retired from the service, and in '94 it so befell that Colonel Fox, chief inspector of gymnasia in our army, decided to reform the poor system of sword exercise then in force. Masiello was unearthed, and with the aid of Magrini, at that time amateur champion of Italy with the sabre, a new body of staff instructors was trained at Aldershot.

Such in brief is the history of the greatest phase of fencing, now unhappily on the decline. With bitterness in France, a hostile official school in Italy, and the sword discredited in our army, the school of Masiello looks back rather than forward to its greatest achievement. During the nineties there was no question about the supremacy of the Italian school whose champions visited Paris with disaster to her

Digitized by Google

swordsmen, though greatly for the ultimate good of French swordsmanship. And in Italy the pupils of Masiello carried all before them.

Now we reach the point for dealing with another popular illusion, the last, the greatest. The galaxy days of swordsmanship are not in the historic past. True, the first flush of the Italian renascence is over, but others will arise to carry this art, science, sport, call it what you will, to yet higher planes. We know exactly what the men of old time practised. We have their fencing manuals; we have accounts of their duels. When masks and foils were not, practice as now understood could not be. We moderns study our moves to perfection with a blade and a moving target before us. Our forebears got such exercise only at peril of their lives. Fencing as opposed to fighting was, therefore, a slow and precise exercise. Precision could be practised, speed and cunning in the art had to be born with a swordsman or be done without. Your Crichtons and Bergeracs would cut a sorry figure before a Pini or a Kirchoffer, for the modern masters are as brave as they are skilled. But what can a mere statement convey of the glorious artists? Their work must be seen to be appreciated. The perfection of their bodily movements is only the gross reflection of their activity—rapid and accurate. The interpenetration of solid figures requires some slight degree of mental power to compass. To apprehend the interruption of whirling radii and zigzagging points by conical gyrations or parallel movements of an oblique line where speeds and accelerations have to be taken into account, is quite a mental feat when shown the way with infinite tact, patience and endurance by an enthusiastic professional artist in murder. To discover new mysteries, compact of physiology, mechanics and practical psychology as the great professional fencers do, is at least to be living on a high plane. For the ordinary man the mental gymnastics of Euclid might very well be dispensed with, and the preliminary movements of fencing be substituted in his education.

In all its aspects, as mere exercise, recreation, applied mechanics, gymnastic for the mind, and school of manners, as a training in coordination of action, self-control, deception, strategy and sportsmanship, this science, art and sport is too good a thing to drop from our civilization, even if we do not duel.

The professional who really knows his business is an artist and should be treated as such. No better men are to be found upon this mossgrown planet, and none live by a harder earned wage or buy success with keener effort.

P. E. N.

Digitized by Google

THE AIMS OF THE McGILL UNION.

A university celebration can be held at almost any time, so long as the sacredness of the decimal system is held in proper respect. On the one hand the University of Bologna observes with great pomp its eighth centenary, while on the other the University of Chicago issues an imposing set of monographs on the occasion of its first decennial. In certain localities a seat of learning is thought to be moribund if it does not have a round of oratorical festivities every twenty-five years, and it is a distinct mark of conservatism to celebrate only the half century.

Last year McGill had in the seventy-fifth anniversary a decent excuse for displaying her glories to the academic world, and there was serious thought of commemorating by public exercises this stage of her development. In the end seventy-five seemed a somewhat irregular number and the project of holding a celebration was given up. However one solid fruit of 1904 remains in the McGill Union. Not improbably we should have had something of the kind without any burst of anniversary sentiment, but as a matter of fact the idea was first put forward in connection with this special occasion. According to the original scheme the Graduates were to raise $75,000 for a building, the Governors having stated that they would be willing to accept such a gift. On the present basis, as is well known, Sir William Macdonald is providing a much finer building than the Graduates ever hoped to erect, while the contributions of the Graduates will go towards meeting the cost of maintenance. More was needed than the enthusiasm awakened among the Alumni by the seventy-fifth anniversary, yet the origin of the Union will always be associated with the year 1904.

Before another number of the Magazine is issued, the walls of the Union will have been completed, and the close of next session should see the undergraduates well housed in their new home. If the hopes now entertained are at all realized this building will be among the most useful of our possessions, and without rival in the hearts of the students. To predict that it will accomplish everything which the most sanguine expect might seen idle, but one may seize the present moment to set forth the purpose which it is intended to serve and to describe such plans as

Digitized by Google

have been formed to secure the realization of the main object. That a few statements are needed regarding the scope of the Union may be inferred from a single case of ignorance. Not long ago a graduate on being asked for a subscription replied that the students were disorderly enough already and that he would give nothing to further a closer organization of them than existed. Apparently the Union meant to him a society of undergraduates brought together for the sake of promoting disturbance—in fact a kind of academic labour-union.

Those who have the least familiarity with the beginnings of McGill will be able to understand why the University has not as yet reached the stage where student life becomes a distinct and separate thing. At Oxford and Cambridge, at Harvard and Yale, the undergraduate enters a world in which one interest is paramount. Detached from society at large he lives for three or four years in a peculiar atmosphere. It is not merely a question of books and study, or of athletics and college amusements. Many elements combine to give undergraduate life a quality of its own where students are thrown together by residence in halls and dormitories. Now McGill, for obvious reasons, has been unable to give its students all the things which older universities, situated in richer countries, possess. At many other centres residential accommodation has been provided first and the wants of the curriculum have been given second place. At McGill large amounts have been expended to enlarge and improve the curriculum while student life has been relegated to the background.

Even without the help of a residential system the undergraduates have done a good deal during the last ten years to build up college traditions and provide for themselves richer memories than their predecessors possesed. What part the Greek Letter Societies have had in contributing to this result is a separate question, but at least they represent private initiative and a desire to promote closer intercourse. The objection usually brought against them is that they foster the spirit of clique. Here again a separate question comes in since small groups are as certain to grow up in a college as in the outer world. The rise of Greek Letter Societies at McGill is simply one symptom out of several which all point in the same direction, namely, towards the need of establishing more intimate social relations among the students than have existed in the past.

The warmest friend of the "fraternity" idea could hardly claim that chapter-houses are likely ever to fill the whole field or give the mass of the students the means of getting into close touch with each other. For a large number of reasons these sodalities are not apt to take in at any time more than a quarter of the undergraduate body, and the ends

Digitized by Google

which they contemplate are private rather than public. The Union, on the contrary, is to be a meeting place for all the students and a rallying point for all the secular activities which go on under the university name. As the head-quarters of the Literary Society, the Athletic Association, the weekly paper and the departmental clubs, it would be a place of daily resort even though no provision had been made for a dining room, a billiard room, a lounging room, or for baths at the bottom of the building and an assembly hall at the top. No student, however shy, will find obstacles put in the way of his admission. No student, however ambitious, can fail to discover scope for his talents in the administration of the societies which will centre at the Union.

According to general belief the institution which has developed slowly is better grounded than the one whose equipment is complete from the start. In certain cases a University Union represents the work of generations, by virtue of the fact that around a small nucleus manifold interests have gradually gathered. The debating society is the commonest point of departure, reading rooms, a library and dining accommodation being added at successive stages. Where the process of growth is thus gradual the students are pretty sure to gain an adequate grasp of administrative methods during the period of expansion and may be counted upon to manage the affairs of the enlarged organization with success. At McGill, of course, the Union is being launched like a new ship and we must wait to see whether it will be well officered. Fortunately there is a large number of students to draw from and the first members of the executive will probably be chosen under a due sense of responsibility. This is an important matter, for the Union is looked upon by those who have thought about it most, not merely as a building, but as an institution. The training in self-government and responsibility which it ought to give should be of the utmost value to many men and inspire a sense of confidence in dealing at a later period with larger issues. If the McGill Union represented the fruit of long and sustained effort on the part of the students, that fact of itself would furnish cause for congratulation. As it is, we may remember the analogies afforded by the Harvard Union and Houston Hall at the University of Pennsylvania where the work of administration has been taken up *ab initio* by the undergraduates under circumstances similar to those which have attended the creation of the McGill Union.

Every one has his own ideal of what college life should be and what incentives the student should gain from it. But regarding one thing there can be little doubt. Closeness of association is needed to bring out the play of wits, to kindle affections and to endow the undergraduate

Digitized by Google

with a capacity for human intercourse. An institution like the Union does not work automatically. Some responsiveness on the part of the students is required and doubtless will be forthcoming. Nor is the Union a final goal, even should it fulfil all reasonable expectation. It is simply one important step which has been taken to promote a sense of kinship and solidarity among the classes and faculties of a large university. Nothing short of a complete residential system can be looked upon as the great objective; but until means can be found to erect a suitable group of halls or colleges the Union should prove a true boon. And under no circumstances can it prove superfluous. However much McGill may grow and prosper in the future, the Union will always stand for and contribute to collective effort. Other societies and fraternities may do excellent work and appeal to sections and classes of the students. But from first to last the Union is common ground for all.

C. W. COLBY.

CONSTITUTION OF THE UNION.

Before explaining the draft constitution of the Union it must be stated clearly that it is at present only a draft. The original suggestion came from a committee of the graduates, and it is felt that before any final scheme is sanctioned this committee should have every opportunity of expressing its views upon the constitution. There is no urgency in the matter, and the present draft is to be circulated among those interested in order that it may receive the fullest consideration.

It is never an easy thing to lay down in black and white the rules which shall govern any association, however simple its character, or familiar its objects.

If the constitution of the family, and the rules for its government had to be considered and stated afresh whenever two young people got married, many such proposed unions would be given up. No one, therefore, will be surprised to hear that a good deal of time has been spent on discussing what should be the constitution of the McGill Union, or that the discussions have evoked some differences of opinion. The constitutions of other University Unions on both sides of the Atlantic were

Digitized by Google

studied with advantage. But, as judges are fond of saying, "every case has its own physiognomy." The circumstances were nowhere quite the same as at McGill. In some places the property of the Union was vested in a special Board of Trustees, created for that purpose, whereas our Union is to belong to The Royal Institution for the Advancement of Learning, *i.e.* the Governors of the University. In the constitution of our Union, therefore, it was not necessary to make any provisions as to capital.

Again, in some places, the character of the Union as a club was accentuated by regulations as to the election of members. Upon this point there was a pronounced division of opinion in the committee of the Academic Board upon which the duty of preparing a draft constitution had been devolved. No one suggested for a moment that the Union should be made in any way a close body, admission to which should be a matter of favour. But the view was strongly urged that some little formalities of nomination and election might increase the prestige of the Union. The view, however, which commended itself to the majority of the committee, and of the Board, was that no form of election would have any value which did not involve at least the possibility of the rejection of a candidate for admission. Accordingly, it was thought best to state frankly that any member of the University should be entitled to admission to the Union on application, and payment of dues. In regard to the amount of dues it was agreed on all hands that a sum as low as possible should be fixed for students, while other members might be called upon for a somewhat higher fee. The whole scale, however, is so low as to exclude nobody.

The membership is divided into four classes, viz.:

1. Active Members, *i.e.* students, whether full undergraduates or partial students.

2. Associate Resident Members, *i.e.* members of the University other than students, and also former students residing within a radius of ten miles.

3. Associate Non-Resident Members, *i.e.* the same classes as in 2, but residing outside the ten-mile radius.

4. Life Members, *i.e.* Members who after four years should choose to compound for the future by paying a sum down.

In addition, the title of Foundation Members, with all the privileges of life-membership, is offered to those persons who subscribe a hundred dollars before the Union is opened. It is confidently expected that many friends of the University who have an eye for a business proposition will

Digitized by Google

hasten to take advantage of this generous offer. As to less ambitious classes we have tempered the wind to the shorn lamb. Students will have to pay only two dollars a year and non-resident members the same. Associate Resident Members will pay five dollars. With regard to the fee for Life Members there was a good deal of discussion. The original suggestion was to make the sum twenty-five dollars. This was considered by many as too small, and fifty dollars was spoken of. In the end a hint was taken from the Cambridge Union, and it was resolved to compromise by providing that a member who has paid his dues for four years may compound for further annual payments by a sum of twenty-five dollars. The effect of this will be that a student who has paid four subscriptions of two dollars each may, if he chooses to compound on graduation, become a Life Member for a total cost of thirty-three dollars. An Associate Resident Member who has paid four subscriptions of five dollars each will pay forty-five dollars in all for the privileges of life-membership. It must, of course, be remembered that of the total number of graduates it is only a rather small percentage who take up their residence in Montreal. Moreover of the Associate Resident Members there are pretty sure to be a good many who will join the Union out of university patriotism, if the permission is permissible, but whose avocations and interests will not allow them to make any very regular use of the building. But for these considerations there would be reason to fear that the premises might be flooded with a class of men whom the students, with the happy insolence of youth, would regard as old fogeys. One advantage of the solution arrived at is that at the first no one will have a vested right to life-membership. At any rate if any one claims that he has such a vested right an interesting legal question will be raised, and that is in itself a desirable thing.

If, after one or two years experience, any flooding by old fogeys is perceptible, the fee for Life-Members can be increased.

Perhaps the greatest difficulty was felt in drafting the provisions as to financial management. On general principles the more the students realise that the Union is in their hands, the more likely it is to fulfil the purpose of its generous founder.

On the other hand the business of catering on a large scale is one which requires special experience, and is, at best, attended with considerable risk. A body of students would not choose to be burdened with this responsibility, nor would it be wise to entrust them with it. It is proposed, therefore, that there shall be a paid secretary-treasurer appointed by the Board of Governors of the University. He will be the

Digitized by Google

club-manager, will keep the accounts, order the supplies and—what no one will envy him—look after the servants.

It will, probably, not be easy to find a man able to discharge these duties efficiently, and at the same time, which is also important, to maintain friendly relations with the students in general, and with their committees in particular. And yet it is inevitable that the initial success of the Union will, in no small measure, depend on discovering such an officer. Professors, it is often thought, grow on every bush, but a good club-manager is born not made.

The financial management has been further safe-guarded by the creation of a so-called Advisory Board.

This is to be a Board of six members, appointed by the Board of Governors, and retiring two at a time in rotation.

They are to have a general supervision over the student-committeees, for which detailed provisions are made, and to act, in a sense, as a court of appeal from them.

I have now given a pretty full account of the main features of the Constitution, as they present themselves to me.

In conclusion I may say that the success of the Union, and its influence upon the life of the University will depend, first and foremost upon the energy, the talent, and the good-will of the whole student-body. If they take it up, as there is every reason to hope, in the right spirit, the opening of the Union will mark an epoch in the history of McGill University.

F. P. WALTON.

THE CAMBRIDGE UNION.

The Cambridge Union Society took its origin in the beginning of last century as a union or amalgamation of several debating societies which had previously existed amongst the undergraduates of Cambridge University. Whilst in general such societies were confined to the members of one college—there were and still are quite a number which included members of several colleges. One of these, a small society called the Kingsley Debating Society was flourishing fifteen or sixteen years ago when the present writer was an undergraduate. Out of a number of these

Digitized by Google

the present Union Society was constituted, and its main object was to hold debates, and to maintain a library and reading-room. Within the last few years it has added to these functions the management of a refreshment room; but although this has been effectively and economically done, it is a very subordinate function, for the numerous college kitchens render possible the supply of hot meals in the student's own rooms at almost any hour—and so the necessity of the Union undertaking this work was never very urgently felt.

The cost of the present buildings is about $100,000, but they were not all built at once. The money was raised partly by subscription, but the greater part consisted of a loan from Mortlock's Bank—an old established local bank which held most of the University funds on deposit and whose manager is a graduate.

From the first the Union adopted the principle of the open-door. Any member of the University could become a member without election, simply on the nomination of another member and the payment of the entrance fee and subscription. There is no distinction between various classes of members, and all alike can vote for the election of officers. There are three terms in the academic year, and a fresh group of officers is elected each term so that the crowning glory of being president is enjoyed for a period of only two months. The officers elected every term are the President, Vice-President and Secretary. The Vice-Presidency is no mere ornamental post as it is under the United States constitution and the Canadian imitations of it. Whilst the President is the supreme authority as the interpreter of the rules, the Vice-President has the practical management of the house and gives directions to the employees and is the recipient of the numerous complaints of the members. A Treasurer is elected every June, as is a Librarian. The Treasurer must be an M.A., and the Librarian generally is. The Treasurer is obliged to express his approval or disapproval of every proposed expenditure over $25, and if he does not sanction it, it can only be carried by a three-fourths majority at a private business meeting. A proposal involving an expenditure over $100 can only be brought forward at a special private business meeting, after the Trustees have been consulted. The Trustees are a body of senior members of the University, corresponding to the professoriate of McGill, who are the legal holders of the land and buildings of the Society, but they are appointed by the Society. It will be noticed that neither the Treasurer nor the Trustees have the power of veto: they have only the right and the duty of giving their opinion as to the advisability of the expenditure. Like the great University from which it has

Digitized by Google

sprung the Union is essentially a democratic society. It might be thought that a mere academic opinion would be quite inadequate to restrain the rashness of a body of undergraduates inexperienced in finance, but in practice it is quite sufficient . The Treasurer or Trustee can always bring pressure to bear by resigning, and then the bank will become uneasy and begin to hesitate about renewing the mortgage. The fact that the Union has been built and equipped almost entirely with the students' own money makes them very careful how they involve themselves in expenditure beyond their income. There are but two committees in the management of the Union: the Standing Committee and the Library Committee. The latter committee is nominated by the Librarian and it has charge of a library of over 20,000 volumes including all the standard works of fiction and indeed almost every good book of general interest; but it is a rule that works appealing only to specialists are not purchased. Any book demanded by fifty members, if of a class which is suitable to the library, is purchased. The Library Committee recommend books for purchase, but the Society decides.

The Standing Committee is elected as are the President, Vice-President and Secretary, every term. It consists of six members in addition to the officers and it is the Executive Council of the Society. Its duties consist in formulating a policy with regard to every motion proposed at a private business meeting: any member can propose a motion, but the Standing Committee advise the Society whether the motion ought to be accepted or rejected, and this advice is generally but by no means always followed. Further the Standing Committee regulate the wages of the employees, choose the tradesmen who are to be dealt with, and choose the subjects for debate at public meetings. A member who has been elected three times on the Standing Committee or who has held office, is *ex officio* a permanent member of the committee. Members of the Standing Committee take seniority according to the number of votes recorded for them at the poll.

The public debates are held every Tuesday during term time. The debating-hall is the largest hall of the building and is arranged like the House of Commons. The cushioned seats or rather lounges for members are divided into a set for the proposer and his supporters and a set for the opposition, and they face each other. The President's chair is on a raised dais at one end and in the middle of the floor is the Secretary's desk. The President gives the signal to commence proceedings by calling on the proposer of the motion to address the House. Only the proposer and opposer are arranged beforehand. Other members desiring to speak

Digitized by Google

signify the same by rising in their places and the President selects the member he prefers by bowing to him. No one is ever alluded to by name, members taking part being designated by the name of their college, as for instance "the honourable member from Trinity."

Meetings for private business deal with proposals for expenditure and with changes in rules. A change in a rule requires a three-fourths majority, and so does proposed expenditure unless sanctioned by the Treasurer and Standing Committee. The same form is observed as in public debates. It will be seen that the essence of the Cambridge democratic spirit is to put in the hands of its committees only advisory power, the final decision resting with the members. The power now in the hands of the Standing Committee of regulating salaries is a recent innovation, due to the inconvenience which was felt to be caused by the discussion of such matters in a large meeting and the impossibility of keeping proceedings under such circumstances private.

Besides a Library and Debating-hall, the Society has a large writing-room, where paper and envelopes stamped with the names of all the colleges are supplied, and two splendidly equipped magazine-rooms in only one of which smoking is permitted. The present writer had much more opportunity of seeing the leading American reviews when in Cambridge than in Canada. Of the refreshment-rooms little need be said. The service most appreciated is the provision of afternoon tea in the magazine-rooms. The Society has always voted down any proposal to have a billiard-room, not because there is any prejudice against the game, but because the members consider that the probable accompaniments of such a room, the playing for stakes, etc., would be considerable.

To sum up, the Cambridge Union Society is an exceeding comfortable well-managed club, which gives unbounded opportunities for reading and culture to its members, but which makes no pretence of supplying what would be called amusement, that being furnished elsewhere. It is essentially suited to quiet studious men, such as properly make up the mass of the membership of the great University.

E. W. MACBRIDE.

Digitized by Google

THE HOUSTON CLUB OF THE UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

The University of Pennsylvania is, so far as I know, the first institution in America to offer its students social life and indoor recreation on a large scale by opening for their use a commodious and well-equipped club house in the midst of the University buildings, where it is easily accessible to students of all departments, and by making the cost of membership within the reach of practically every student. The idea of a students' club house was first started by the university branch of the Young Men's Christian Association. The committee had in hand the raising of a fund and with infinite labour had secured pledges to the amount of $6,000. At this stage of progress Provost Harrison, then a Trustee, secured $100,000 for the work, a donation by Mr. H. H. Houston. The building was at once begun, but before it was finished, Mr. Houston died. Provost Harrison afterward secured from his widow a further gift of $50,000, which was required to complete and furnish the Hall now appropriately known as the "Howard Houston Hall," in memory of the son of Mr. and Mrs. Houston, a brilliant student, who died during his college course.

The club is conducted on the same liberal plan as are all large club houses in great cities, the only exceptions being that no wines are permitted in the building, smoking is not allowed above the first floor, and the building is closed at 10 p.m. The plan of structure was the result of competition among architects and was won by two young graduates of the University, who were in hearty sympathy with the undertaking. The location is central, and is surrounded by some of the most attractive features of the campus and by the college buildings, that border it. It is designed in the transition style, from Gothic to Rennaissance. The walls are light gray stone, relieved by Indian lime stone which enriches them. It is amply lighted by the many broad mullion windows, which characterise this style. Carved detail has been sparingly used and is in evidence only in a few shields bearing the University arms, and in the initials of the donors. Broad terraces paved with marble tiles and surrounded by balustrades extend in front of the entrance doors both on the north and south side of the building, and afford convenient meeting places for students in fine weather. Within the door at either

Digitized by Google

entrance is a roomy vestibule finished with a high wainscotting of panelled oak and surrounded by seats of the same material. From the inner doors one is ushered into the centre or the reception room, massively decorated in old oak, with tables, chairs, and easy-couches uniform in this respect. Wide fire places at either end of the room make the large space doubly inviting in cold weather with their fires of blazing logs. Widely arched doors at the east end of this reception room lead into the reading and correspondence rooms. Long lines of reading tables stocked with the periodic literature of the day are well patronized, both day and evening, and there are plenty of quiet nooks where a reader may keep to himself. At the western end of the main reception hall are found the billiard, pool, and chess rooms, with seven billiard tables, and a full equipment of chess tables. On the south front of this floor are the business offices of the club, and the hat and coat room.

Two broad oaken stairways lead to the second floor. This second floor hallway is almost as spacious as the one below; its walls decorated by prints and photographs, and its furniture rich and comfortable. At the eastern end a door opens into the auditorium, a fine hall, with a seating capacity for 600. At the north end of this room is a proscenium arch and stage, backed by a large and exceedingly handsome pipe organ. Services are held here every Wednesday evening during the college year, different speakers being introduced. On the south (front) side are the trophy rooms, in which are high framed cases, containing the records of many athletic victories won by teams and crews, both of earlier and more recent dates. The western end of the hallway opens into the lunch room, where a light lunch can be obtained. The third floor is divided into numerous offices, meeting and committee rooms; two of which are occupied by the editorial staff of the University's journals. There is a special room set apart for the camera club with dark room for developing purposes. In the basement are situated the barber shop, bowling alley and swimming pool with locker rooms and a room which was used as a gymnasium until the present gymnasium building was opened. It is now proposed to use this space, as well as the swimming pool, for other purposes.

Such is a hasty description of Howard Houston Hall, and it is doubtful if any of the larger buildings that surround it is capable of producing more lasting results. It stands for all that is purest and best in college life; for the University is not content with providing for the intellectual needs of its students only, but must now take into consideration their physical training and recreation. A gymnasium is now re-

Digitized by Google

garded as an essential part of a University's equipment and to the campus designed for athletic games and intercollegiate contests, the better equipped institutions are adding spacious playgrounds to accommodate the larger proportion of the student body. But these facilities do not fully provide for the purely recreative and social side of a student's life, particularly in a climate where most of the college year must be spent indoors. It is of the utmost importance that the more attractive forms of recreation be provided, and that they be freed from objectionable features that have given a bad reputation to such games as billiards and pool, or even bowling, on account of the surroundings in which they are most frequently practised.

While it has been of estimable value to the student body, and is thoroughly appreciated by them, there are certain practical difficulties in its management. It has been found that many who have not paid their membership fee, continually make use of the building, and it is now under consideration to make the fee a part of the general fee for tuition. By doing this, it is expected that it can be reduced from three to two dollars.

As Pennsylvania has not, until this year, had the advantages of an adequate and attractive Gymnasium, the opening of the new building with its constant succession of competitions and exhibitions in the gymnasium hall, in the swimming pool, and in the fencing room, has seriously told upon the attendance at the club, but notwithstanding these minor points it has filled and will continue to fill a large place in the life of the Pennsylvania student.

R. TAIT McKENZIE.

THE HARVARD UNION.

"A house open to all Harvard men without restriction and in which they shall stand equal — a house bearing no name forever, except that of our University": Such is the brief statement of the policy upon which the Harvard Union rests, introducing a modest and simple announcement setting forth the advantages presented to every Harvard student by the Union.

A well known Oxonian visiting Harvard in 1895, was led to comment upon the social life which he found there in the following terms:—"How

Digitized by Google

happy would a university be where, with a perfect system of subordination by which merit is sure of recognition, should be combined the social life and friendly intercourse and all the opportunities for the interchange of thought and knowledge which are found in every one of our Oxford Colleges! Each one of them is the gathering place, the home, of a small knot of learned men. Each of the Common-Rooms is a centre of kindly feeling and hospitality. Of these we have twenty; Harvard has not one. It will be easier for Oxford to take to herself all the good that there is in the Harvard system, than for Harvard to add to her vigorous and admirable organization all that charm and pleasantness of life which make an Oxford man's College scarcely less dear to him than Oxford herself. By an Act of Parliament the one reform can be in great part effected; the other could only come about by the slow changes of years." Were this friendly critic who, in the main, secured a very accurate and sympathetic insight into the spirit and life which animate the leading American University, to revisit Harvard to-day and enter the hospitable doors of the Union, he would not be able to discover so great a difference between the two institutions he compares, but rather would he find abundance of evidence in the living room and in the library, of that kindly feeling and hospitality to which he attaches so much importance, while he would also be able to participate in the social life and friendly intercourse which he rightly esteems as one of the most valuable features of student life; and, more, he would realize that the reform he deems possible only through the long changes of years, have already become accomplished facts because they were then, as they had been for years past, strong potentialities which needed but a spark to give them active life and substantial form.

The Harvard Union cannot be regarded either as an imitation of similar student institutions elsewhere, or as the expression of a need which has only become a recognized factor in student life of late years, but rather that, like Houston Hall at the University of Pennsylvania, it "is doing for the social life of yet a greater number what the dormitories are doing for the physical comfort, health and moral surroundings of a part of the students." It is the natural and logical expression of forces which have been in operation since the very foundation of the College itself, but which have only attained to their full development under the conditions of modern life as imposed by a large and diversified student body for whom existing organizations failed to offer the special opportunities and the democratic atmosphere demanded as complementary factors in the general scheme of education. In the early

Digitized by Google

days of the American College, when the students were few in number, the dormitory system with all its opportunities for free, social intercourse, amply provided the requisite balance to the more serious aspects of severe study and strict discipline, and sufficed to establish upon a permanent basis the necessary moral atmosphere.

With the augmentation of the student body, the expansion and broadening of activities in many new directions and the introduction of greater diversity in habits of thought and taste, the necessity for more special opportunities for "interchange of thought and knowledge" became imperative, and we therefore find numerous independent student organizations instituted, the fundamental purpose of which was to deepen and strengthen the intellectual life. These societies, then, fulfilled the same purpose as the Common-Room at Oxford, a relation which Dr. Hill failed to appreciate at its true value. Such bodies, however, quickly became selective in a somewhat strict sense, and a veil of secrecy and mystery was thrown about them with a view to making membership more eagerly sought for. Such local societies later extended to other colleges where chapters were formed, but owing to the strictness with which their initiations were conducted and the secrecy which always attended their proceedings, the real object of such fraternities was lost to view and the general public came to regard them as representing the more frivolous side of student life — a view too frequently justified by the abuses which often crept in and brought the local chapter into disrepute even within the limits of its own constituency. Of all such student organizations at Harvard, the Phi Beta Kappa is the most famous, as it exemplifies, in the best manner, the place which such societies hold in the student life. Founded in 1779, its proceedings were conducted in secret until 1831, when the veil of mystery was raised and the world recognized its true function in the motto "Philosophy, the Guide of Life"; and to-day the oration which is annually delivered before the Society at Commencement, is rightly counted one of the chief intellectual attractions of that very noteworthy occasion. Finally, with the further growth of the student body and its necessary tendency to greater segregation, existing clubs, even with their great extension in number and membership, failed to meet the steadily growing and insistent demand not only for more and better opportunities but for a strong centralizing force which should give to all Harvard men without distinction free opportunities for equal standing in all those activities which go to make the fully developed, well balanced man capable of assuming and maintaining his place as an intelligent citizen; for, as President Hadley has

Digitized by Google

very correctly stated on a recent occasion, "The American College tries to furnish a liberal education in the old Greek sense of the word — an education which fits the student for the use of liberty and enables him to understand the duties and privileges of a free citizen," since "the American public does not regard the college course as an aggregate of recitations and lectures which can be reduced one-fourth or one-half without altering the essential character of what is left, but as a complex social institution where the outside activities count for quite as much as the work of the classroom, and in which the cutting away of a single part leaves the life of the other parts disturbed if not destroyed." This is the place the Union fills, and this is the real motive for its existence. There is no antagonism whatever between it and the other student organizations, nor is there any barrier imposed by differences of wealth or station, since, as a matter of fact, the members of the various fraternities here meet with those who are strangers to such associations, while the rich and the poor experience no sense of disagreeable differentiation. In a word it is, in the terms of its generous founder, Henry L. Higginson, "A House open to all Harvard men without restriction and in which they shall stand equal." A strong tribute to its usefulness and the important place it occupies in the University life is shown in the rapidity with which it has gained in membership. Opened at the beginning of the College sesson in 1900, there were in December of the following year only 2,627 active and associate members out of a resident University population of 4,200; but the returns for 1903-04 show a membership of 4,500, representing about 82 per cent. of the entire student body.

A special feature of the Union is to be found in its centralization of all student interests. The *Harvard Crimson, Harvard Monthly* and *Harvard Advocate* all have their editorial rooms and printing offices there, while provision is also made for the various musical, literary, debating, social and scientific organizations whose members are not necessarily members of the Union. A well furnished grill room provides meals of excellent quality both *à la carte* and *table d'hôte* at very moderate rates, being supplemented elsewhere in the building by a lunch counter which affords ample provision for those who for any reason may not care to avail themselves of the more generous resources of the regular dining room. Special provision is also made for the various crews and athletic teams, and men in training may be seen there at all times during the season. That the Union is "able to serve very acceptably dinners such as, under former conditions would have been given in Bos-

Digitized by Google

ton" is evidence that it has been instrumental in effecting a most desirable reform in former customs. The usual accessories of a well appointed club, such as are to be found in a well stocked library; a reading and writing room; abundant games; billiard rooms, and a few bedrooms, which are at the disposal of members for limited periods of occupation, give an atmosphere of home life and comfort and enjoyment which abundantly satisfy both the mental needs, through recreation of the most wholesome sort. In the words of the announcement which each student has placed in his hands upon his entrance into the College, "It is the aim of the Union to be useful, if not indispensable to all college men. But it cannot wholly fulfil its purpose until every Harvard man feels it his privilege, by giving the Union his support, to help bind all Harvard men together, student with student, graduate with undergraduate, in the strong wholesome bond of a common loyalty. Everyone who joins the Union is certain to receive many benefits; but he should also seize the opportunity it offers him to do his share towards fostering the best ideals of comradeship and the true Harvard spirit."

D. P. PENHALLOW.

Digitized by Google

STRATHCONA HALL.

For several years no accession has been made to the fine group of buildings which has grown up around our College campus. A handsome and spacious hall is now, however, being erected in a very prominent position directly opposite the College gates and will form a noteworthy addition to the group of buildings which cluster about the University grounds.

This building with the lot on which it stands represents an expenditure of considerably over one hundred thousand dollars and has been erected by general subscription on the part of the citizens and former residents of the city of Montreal. The Chancellor of the University, after making careful inquiries, has marked his approval of the work by subscribing thirty thousand dollars towards it. While larger sums have at times been given to McGill by individual donors, this sum is by far the largest amount which has ever in the history of the University been raised by general subscription for University purposes, and the fact that it has been subscribed shows that the people of Montreal are not an "unsympathetic plutocracy", as has recently been asserted, but can be interested in a very practical way in University work.

Notwithstanding the many and generous gifts which the Chancellor of McGill has at various times made to the University, no University building bears his name. He has, however, consented to allow his name to be associated with this new building, which will accordingly be known as Strathcona Hall. This is especially appropriate, for, quite apart from His Lordship's position in the University and his generous benefactions to it, there is no one whose long career of public service—always upright, honourable and inspired by the highest spirit of true patriotism—affords a more worthy example or supplies a keener incentive to the young men of Canada to serve their day and generation in a like manner. It may, therefore, be of interest at this time, as Strathcona Hall is approaching completion, to set forth the purposes for which it has been erected and to say something concerning the building itself and the part which it is intended to play in the life of the University.

Strathcona Hall is to be the home of the Young Men's Christian Association of McGill University, a society which has been in existence

Digitized by Google

at McGill and whose name has appeared in the McGill Calendar for the past twenty years, but which has recently come to occupy a much more prominent place in University life than formerly. It may be well to look for a moment, in this connection, at the history and aims of this Association, which is now to be so admirably housed here at McGill.

The Young Men's Christian Association was founded in England by George (afterwards Sir George) Williams, in the year 1844. It at once proved to be a great power for good, more especially to young men of the middle class in commercial life. While very successful there, however, it always laboured under the disability of having an undue infusion of the "unco guid", which gave to it a certain lack of manliness in the eyes of the general public. I presume it was some embryonic form of a pre-Christian Y. M. C. A. that the Preacher had in mind when he gave the advice, "Be not righteous over much: why shouldst thou destroy thyself?" However that may be, the Association when transplanted to America took on a more practical and sturdy aspect in the more rapid flow of life on this side of the water, and from America spread abroad over the face of the earth until it came to be represented in, literally, every civilized country on the globe. Now, in every city in America there are one or many Y. M. C. A. buildings which serve at once as club houses and places of relaxation and exercise, as well as centres of moral, religious, and social life, for tens of thousands of young men.

It is, however, in the universities of this continent that a new and most interesting phase of Association life has been developed; for in recent years there has been an immense accession of interest in this movement in all university circles. Great numbers of students have joined the Association; noble buildings have been erected in all the great centres of learning, while even in the smaller colleges everywhere, the Association has become an important influence in the student life. In the universities, furthermore, the Association, showing the vigour of its life in its power of adaptation, has developed an entirely different *facies* and type of work, the wider intellectual aspects of religion attracting much more attention and the narrowness of the movement elsewhere, disappearing. Gathering, as one often can, the *note* of a movement from the frequent use of certain phrases and words, one hears continually in the college associations the word "sane" employed — "sane religion," a "sane course of action"; the immoderate and grotesque phases of religious life are frowned upon, and the aim is made to set aside minor questions and details of belief and to bring rational religion to bear upon the great issues of everyday life. This aspect of religion appeals to educated men, and thus it comes about that now in our universitites we find a very

Digitized by Google

large proportion of the best scholars and the most noted athletes members of the Y. M. C. A. This is strikingly the case at Yale, the strongest athletic centre in American collegiate life, but it is seen in every university, including our own.

This happy infusion of "sane" religion into everyday life is a movement well worthy of the active support which it receives in most great seats of learning on this continent, for it is this which gives our young men earnestness of purpose, balance and common sense. Furthermore, the cultivation of this attitude of mind or soul in a thousand young men attending a university is of much more moment to a community than its development in a thousand young men in other walks of life ; for these students will, on an everage, in after life come to occupy more important positions and will be in a greater or lesser way the leaders in their respective circles, and will thus be in a position to exert a much greater influence than in the case of their less fortunate brothers.

And especially in the century on which we have just entered, when all things are in a state of rapid evolution, when great movements are going forward in the social, political and moral world, tending it is hard to say whither, the safety of the future lies largely in the hands of young men who are possessed not merely of ability but of a determination to use their abilities in the service of rectitude. By the cultivation of such a spirit alone can our country ever hope to attain that righteousness which "exalteth a nation." When we consider the political corruption and social carelessness on all sides, it must be acknowledged that we must look to our sons to improve upon the ways of their fathers, and no one will gainsay that anything which a university can do to assist the development of its young men along such lines must especially commend itself to the community at large, and is, in fact, one of the most valuable services which the university can render to the country.

Now it is precisely to the encouragement of such a mental and moral attitude that the work of the modern College Association is directed, and the Association holds that the foundation of this attitude of mind lies in the acceptance of the elements of the Christian religion.

The Young Men's Christian Association is, therefore, a religious organization, as the name implies. The members of the Association do not consider that this fact calls for any apology or extenuation, nor do they desire to offer any. A man may be very properly ashamed of holding mean and narrow religious views, but not of holding broad and generous ones, and this leads to another point in connection with the Association. Objections are sometimes raised to the Y. M. C. A. on the ground that it is narrow in its religious standards. Now, the Association is composed

Digitized by Google

of two classes of members,—Active Members and Associate Members. The qualifications of membership for an Associate Member are that he shall be a student or graduate and that he shall be a man of good character. The McGill Association for years has had among the Association members men of all sorts of religious beliefs, including not only all varieties of Protestants but also Roman Catholics and Jews. The Associate Members have every right and privilege in the Association except that of holding office and of voting for office-bearers. That is to say, the control of the Association does not lie with them although all its privileges do. The control of the Association is vested in its Active Members, who must add to the requirements of the Associate Members that of church membership. The constitution says that an Active Member must be a member of an "evangelical" church, but immediately proceeds to define what it means by "evangelical", the definition showing that the term is used in the wide sense which it has in Germany and not in the narrow sense in which it is commonly used among us. As an illustration of this, it was found on submitting the definition in question to a clergyman who represents the most extreme wing of the high church party of the Church of England here in Montreal, the gentleman in question remarked that under the definition he was certainly an evangelical, as are all high churchman. In fact, every church which accepts the Bible as its rule of faith and the divinity of Christ as a teaching of the latter is "evangelical" according to the Y. M. C. A. definition.

It includes not only all parties in the Church of England, all Presbyterians, Methodists, Baptists, Congregationalists, Lutherans, etc., but a host of smaller sects all kinds and designations. Whether its membership would be extended to the Mormons, Holy Rollers and Doukhobors is a question ; although the latter would probably be admitted after a liberal application of sapolio and an undertaking to stay upon their farms and forego additional mid-winter pilgrimages.

The membership is not even limited to the Protestant churches, for all branches of the Eastern Church are equally included. If any Roman Catholic asserts that the Bible is his rule of faith, he also is eligible for Active Membership. The objection of narrowness is most frequently urged from the standpoint of the Unitarians, it being asserted that Unitarians are excluded from Active Membership in the Association. Such, however, is not the case. No mention is anywhere made in the Constitution or By-laws of the Association of the Unitarian or any other church. The acceptance on the part of the Association of the statement of St. Paul that in Christ "dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily" is the only point on which there is a possible conflict of opinion.

Digitized by Google

If any Unitarians cannot conscientiously become Active Members, no one regrets this more than the Association; for the Unitarian body have always insisted upon a high standard of conduct in the affairs of life, which is the main function of the Y. M. C. A. to cultivate. It is found necessary, however, in order to secure definiteness of action, to include in the Association those having a certain definiteness of belief. For the purpose of ascertaining just how far this is a living question at McGill, the University registration lists of students in the Faculties of Law, Arts and Applied Science, for the present year, were examined, and it was found that only five male students in these Faculties were Unitarians. The registration lists of the Medical Faculty, which are kept elsewhere in the University, were not examined, as there was no reason to suppose that the relative proportion of students of different religious denominations would in that Faculty differ from the average found in the Faculties mentioned above. If the ratio hold good there will be eight male students belonging to this denomination in the University. Rather less than one quarter of the students of McGill are Active Members of the Association, so that if this ratio of desire holds amongst Unitarian students, not more than two of them would ever have applied for Active Membership. There are, however, 970 male students in McGill College this year. It is evident from these figures that the asserted exclusion of Unitarians from the Active Membership of the Association cannot be said to be a grievance which has any practical existence with us here in McGill.

To sum up, therefore, the Association requires, in order to preserve its continuity, integrity and definiteness of action, that its Active Members shall have shown a sufficient interest in religious matters to have become members of some church. For while a student who is a church member is not necessarily a whit better than his fellow student who is not, the fact that he has joined a church shows that his aspirations, at any rate, lie in the direction to which the work of the Association tends. It would seem, therefore, that whatever may be said of the Association, it cannot be asserted that its religious requirements are narrow. They are certainly wider and more embracing than those of any of the great churches of the modern world. Indeed one rather striking fact in this connection is that among the men belonging to the Association no one cares, or in most cases even knows, to what church another belongs, which is a rather restful attitude of mind after the conflict of the churches themselves.

Another feature of this movement is its essentially lay character. The theological students hold aloof from the Association as a general rule,

Digitized by Google

their interest lying for the most part in a somewhat different direction. Its members are students in Arts, Medicine, Applied Science and Law. The membership in McGill is divided between these Faculties in about the proportion of their respective numbers. In fact every class of every Faculty in this University is represented in the membership of the Association. The membership in McGill for the present year is as follows :

	Active	Associate	Total
Arts	84	20	104
Law	2	0	2
Medicine	66	54	120
Applied Science	58	38	96
Theology	38	0	38
Graduates	14	2	16
	262	114	376

This total represents 39 per cent of the total number of men students in McGill College and shows that there is a much larger proportion of the students of the University belonging to the Y. M. C. A. than to any other university society. And this in a year when the Association is crowded into three or four stuffy rooms of almost microscopic dimensions in a side street, so that any consideration of social advantages is absolutely wanting. This fine spirit of moral earnestness so largely abroad among our men is one which the University would do well to recognize and to cultivate.

Strathcona Hall will be completed and ready for occupation during the coming summer. The opening of next session will see it in full activity. The Hall stands as has been mentioned on the site of the old Bute House, opposite to the main entrance of the University, which house and site was bought by the University Y. M. C. A. some ten years ago; the Association—until the present year, when the house was torn down—occupying one flat and renting the rest of the house as apartments. The Hall is five stories high, the upper three stories being laid out to afford residential accommodation for about sixty men. The rooms are for the most part single, and are of various sizes; while some of them are arranged in suites of two or three, comprising a sitting room with one or two bedrooms opening off from it. Each floor will be provided with baths, showers and other lavatory appliances of the most modern construction.

The two lower floors of the building are devoted to the general purposes of the Association. On passing into the main entrance on the

Digitized by Google

ground floor, a large well-lighted hall will be entered, opening out into spacious rooms on either side. Beyond this, will be the Secretary's office, cloak rooms, etc., and still further back, occupying the rear half of the flat, will be a large hall seating about three hundred and fifty persons, which will be used for general meetings of the whole Association, as well as for the Sunday afternoon services.

The first floor is laid out to accommodate what may be called the club life of the Association. A large reading room runs across the whole front of the building, with a fine view over the College campus. This room will be used for the regular reunions of the Association on Saturday night and for informal talks or lectures. A large game room opens off this, while the rear of the floor is occupied by five other rooms of various sizes, one of which will be used for library purposes and the others as studies or for meetings of the various clubs and classes. The rooms occupied by the Secretary of the Association will also be on this floor. In the basement there will be two fine bowling alleys as well as rooms which may be used for dining purposes. The building is Renaissance in style and will be of the best construction throughout, being carried on a steel frame, the walls and partitions being terra cotta, and the floors of birch or British Columbia fir. It will be thoroughly fireproof in every respect.

Strathcona Hall will thus serve as a home for the sixty men in residence there, resembling in many respects the residences of the older English universities, while it will be at the same time the meeting place of all the members of the Association and the centre for the Association's work.

The work of the University Association is of a somewhat varied character. Its services to an individual student are somewhat as follows : To every young man who intends coming to McGill and whose address can be ascertained by the Association, the Secretary of the Association writes in advance, offering to be of service to him in any possible way. Some twenty or thirty members of the Association return to Montreal each year, about a week before the session opens, and make preparations for the year's work. If the new student requests it, some member of the Association meets him at the train upon his arrival and assists him in securing a suitable boarding house, a list of which houses is always kept at the Y.M.C.A. office. Two or three weeks after the opening of the term, a reception is given to the freshman class of each Faculty, which receptions are always very largely attended. At these, the new men meet with the students of the higher years as well as with some of the teaching staff of the University, and are in this way afforded an opportunity of

Digitized by Google

making friends. The student has at all times, in the Secretary of the Association—himself always a McGill man—a friend whom he can consult in all difficulties and from whom assistance is always to be obtained. If he falls sick, whether he happens to belong to the Association or not, the Association sees that he is visited by some of his fellow students or by some of the ladies of the University who work in connection with the Association. If he falls into evil ways, he receives such help as one man can give another. There is an informal reunion of the members of the Association every Saturday night at the Association's rooms for an evening's relaxation after the week's work, which reunion is very largely attended and appreciated by men living in poor boarding-houses, whose surroundings leave much to be desired.

The more distinctly religious work of the Association consists: First, of a special service every Sunday afternoon at 3 o'clock, and, secondly, in the organization of a large number of classes for the study of the Bible. each of which meets at certain times during the week. The Sunday services which last for about an hour are regularly attended by a hundred or more students, while the number this winter has in several cases reached three hundred. Some of these meetings are addressed by certain of the city clergymen to whom the students are especially attached. Others of the speakers are gentlemen who are connected with some one of the various activities of the Association in some part of the world, or who are especially interested in the work of the Association. These are all men of broad culture and liberal views, being without exception university men, and many of them men who occupy the highest positions in the leading universities of the continent. These gentlemen receive no remuneration, each undertaking to address various university associations at certain dates throughout the academic year. Their gratuitous services on behalf of the young men of our universities is one of the most noteworthy features of the Association's work in America. These Sunday services, which, up to the present time, have been held in such halls as could from time to time be secured, will in future be conducted in the large hall on the ground floor of Strathcona Hall, which, as has been mentioned, is especially arranged for this purpose.

One of the most severe tests which can be applied to a movement, is that of seeing it as manifested in some great gathering or convention. Here, with the coming together of great numbers interested in the common cause, any tendency to run wild or deviate from the paths of common sense is almost certain to manifest itself somewhere. The University Young Men's Association has every summer, during the week following the close of the academic year, a series of gatherings or "conventions"

Digitized by Google

at various convenient points which are attended by students living in their respective districts. One of these to which the men of the great eastern universities go is held at Northfield, Massachusetts. Here, last summer, some eight hundred university men gathered, representing Harvard, Yale, Columbia, Cornell, Princeton, Brown, Williams and a number of other eastern universities. There was a contingent numbering about thirty men from McGill and they were the only Canadian students, with the exception of half a dozen from the Maritime Provinces who foregathered with their McGill compatriots. While possessing a rooted aversion to "conventions," the present writer was finally induced to accept a cordial and persistent invitation on the part of the McGill men at Northfield to go down and visit them, and a week end was spent there last summer during the time of the meeting. Going down prepared to hear the language of Canaan and to see a number of things with which he could hardly sympathize, he found nothing to which any exception could be taken or which could be characterized as other than admirable. His only regret was that a great number of McGill men could not be present. The whole proceedings were carried on with the most perfect decorum and in the most business-like manner. The grounds occupied were those of one of Mr. Moody's schools, the scholars being away on their vacation. These grounds are very spacious and beautiful and are well situated near the banks of the Connecticut River. On them stands a magnificient Assembly Hall, a Gymnasium and various other buildings used for the purposes of the School. The scholars during the term live in a number of separate houses in the vicinity of the grounds. Most of the colleges had secured one of these houses for purposes of residence. The McGill men, however, preferred to go into camp and consequently lived under canvas, their tents forming a very picturesque and striking feature on the grounds, distinguished from other similar groups by the Canadian ensign which floated from a flag staff near them.

As no hall of sufficient size to accommodate the whole body of students was available for purposes of dining, the students broke up into groups and dined in different halls on the grounds. That used by the McGill men accommodated about two hundred persons. Here the Harvard, Yale and Princeton contingents, together with the groups from some of the smaller universities of the east, also dined. The group of students from each university had its own tables reserved, the hall being gaily decorated by flags, each university having its own banner hanging from the wall above its respective position. The whole body of students met promptly for each meal, which, as the keen edge of hunger wore off, was enlivened by mutual greetings extended by one university to another

Digitized by Google

after the picturesque manner commonly adopted in student gatherings in the United States.

At the convention the daily round was as follows: Rising early, breakfast was disposed of and at 9 o'clock a series of conferences was held on subjects connected with Y. M. C. A. work. At 10 o'clock the men attended one or other of a number of courses of lectures on the Bible, one of which courses was given by Dr. Tory of McGill. At 11 o'clock there was a meeting of the whole body of students in the great hall which was addressed by some eminent speaker.

Wishing to ascertain whether somewhere there did not lurk something of the old fashioned obscurantist spirit of such meetings elsewhere, the writer elected to attend a 9 o'clock conference on "Personal Work", which seemed to promise the most important developments in this direction. It was, however, an excellent talk on the subject, by a cultivated young university man, the burden of his remarks being that in these matters example was much more effective than precept.

Dinner then followed sharp at noon, leaving a long afternoon which was devoted entirely to athletics of all sorts. Matches of all kinds, tennis, base ball, etc., were played between the various university contingents and were very interesting to watch, many of the most renowned athletes of the various universities being among the players. Incidentally it may be remarked that the writer's respect was immensely increased for anyone who could possibly hit a ball delivered by the pitcher of the Yale team. Many of the men who did not engage in the more vigorous forms of athletics played golf; others rowed on the river or explored the very interesting and beautiful country about Northfield in long walks.

After supper two other general meetings were held, one at 7 p.m. and the other at 8 p.m., at which excellent addresses were given, chiefly by men from the leading universities, leaving the remainder of the evenings free. No one could but be impressed by the fine, well set up and manly appearance of the men, their evident earnestness and the excellent organization of the whole programme and the promptitude with which everything was carried out. A peculiarly pleasing appearance is given to all the gatherings by the fact that it is the Northfield usage for the men to discard the ordinary dress of conventional life and to appear always in flannels, except on Sunday, when all appear dressed in a manner appropriate to the day. Any one looking at that great assemblage of the very flower of the young manhood of America could not but feel with the Honourable H. B. F. MacFarland, Chairman of the Board of Commissioners for the District of Columbia, who being at Northfield on other

Digitized by Google

business was invited to speak at one of the meetings, when he said that what he had seen at Northfield had so impressed him that he could easily believe that in times of serious national peril, the steadying influence of such a body of young men as he saw at Northfield and who year by year were trained up by the university Associations and passed thence into the various higher walks of life, might easily be the determining factor which exerted at a critical moment might save the nation.

The admirable breadth of feeling among the men was very striking and manifested itself in various ways. One of these was in the use of the British flag everywhere. In the decoration of the halls hundreds of flags were employed, and wherever the Stars and Stripes appeared, a Union Jack or Red Ensign accompanied it. The two flags, everywhere joined, were the chief element of the decorations in all the buildings and over the main hall there floated, side by side, the flags of the two nations. Thus was McGill's influence exerted in the cause of international amity. To anyone who is familar with the ordinary usage in the great Republic to the south of us, the intertwining of the British flag with that of the United States must appear as a remarkable incident, for at receptions. banquets, etc, there, when hundreds of flags are employed in decoration, among which can be recognized that of every tuppeny-ha'penny nation under heaven, the British flag is always conspicuous by its absence. If the influence of Northfield is a steadying one in national life, it is also one which tends strongly toward the closer union of the Anglo-Saxon peoples and through them of the peoples of the world. For among those attending the convention were representatives from many different and distant lands. The Japanese, Chinese and Hindoos were of course easily recognized, but there were also representatives from many other countries. Among these were several young Boers from the Transvaal. These, who were fine manly young fellows, until lately our enemies, were now British subjects, and, in talking with one of them one evening, the conversation naturally drifted to the subject of the war. It was very interesting to learn his view on many questions concerning the war, in which both of us had taken so keen an interest but had viewed from such diverse standpoints. In his opinion his people would have come out of the conflict in a manner quite satisfactory to themselves had it not been for the advent of the Colonial troops, whose method of fighting being identical with their own prevented them from carrying out plans which would eventually have brought them success.

One of the features of the student life at Northfield which is most striking is the admirable bearing of the men. Although engaged in athletic games throughout the whole afternoon of every day, there was

Digitized by Google

not the slightest sign of wrangling, roughness, or of the unsportsmanlike conduct that so often detracts from the pleasure of our sports. Everywhere there was the underlying spirit of politeness and consideration for others. One began to wonder whether we had not here that "School of Manners" to which reference has recently been made. Certainly everyone practised manners, whether we accept the term in its ancient meaning, as employed by William of Wykeham, or in its common acceptance in these degenerate days in which we live. In fact the only occasion on which anything which could be termed an altercation was heard at Northfield was at the hotel. It was a somewhat heated controversy between the hotel clerk and a coloured porter. Being such a rare psychological phenomenon it seemed worthy of closer investigation, but on walking by the disputants, ostensibly on other business, it was found that the question at issue was the best method of remembering the names and succession of the Minor Prophets.

Under the influence of the University Associations, there has been a most remarkable movement during the past few years toward the systematic study of the Bible among the students in all the great seats of learning as well as in the smaller colleges of the continent. That the Association has been able to bring this about, certainly shows the influence which it exerts. The following figures show the growth of this movement :

Year	No. of Institutions	Students enrolled in Classes for Bible Study
1890..	97	2,000
1895..	189	6,131
1899..	237	10,439
1900..	331	11,782
1901..	320	10,871
1902..	361	12,219
1903..	423	15,990
1904..	529	25,260

It is estimated that during the present year there are about 37,000 students following these courses.

One of the most eminent graduates of this University, Dr. William Osler, who, after having been called to the highest position in his profession in the neighbouring Republic, has just accepted the foremost chair of medicine in Great Britain, in a recent lecture on Immortality delivered at Harvard University on the Ingersoll Foundation, spoke as follows :

"To keep his mind sweet, the modern scientific man should be satur-

Digitized by Google

ated with the Bible and Plato, with Homer, Shakespeare and Milton. To see life through their eyes may enable him to strike a balance between the rational and the emotional which is the most serious difficulty of the intellectual life."

Now McGill is a seat of learning where science is especially cultivated. Nearly three-quarters of its men are engaged exclusively in the study of science, and the most strenuous endeavours of the University are directed to developing our students into "modern scientific men." There are, however, only thirty students in the University that ever see the inside of a volume of Plato or Homer, while those who are "saturated with Shakespeare and Milton" can certainly be numbered without the aid of the calculus. In many colleges the study of Holy Scripture forms some part, however subordinate, of the curriculum. In our great professional faculties at McGill this is of course impossible. It is nevertheless unfortunate, for, whatever views may be held concerning the precise character of the inspiration which the Bible claims for itself, there can be no doubt that it presents the most noble rule of conduct and offers the most inspiring guide in life which is to be found anywhere. The McGill Association, therefore, exerts its utmost endeavour to secure a systematic study of the Bible on the part of as many of our students as possible. The method employed is to organize small groups of men in the different years who undertake to devote a certain amount of time each day to the study of certain portions of the Bible and who meet once a week for a discussion of the same under the leadership of some senior student.

In these classes full cognizance is taken of the results of modern criticism and of the most recent advances in our knowledge of Biblical subjects. An exact knowledge of the means of transportation secured by Jonah on his visit to Nineveh is not considered to be of such prime importance as the realization of the lessons which his preaching was intended to convey. The poetry of the book of Jashur, while duly admired, is felt perhaps not to have the same bearing on present day problems as the teaching of the Gospels. The questions of the Higher Criticism do not in fact seriously disturb the men. The McGill Association this year has under its auspices 205 men, or over one-fifth of all the male students of the University, engaged in systematic Bible study as above outlined.

One result of the recent development of the Y. M. C. A. movement in the universities has been the desire which has arisen to send out men to carry forward Y. M. C. A. work in other and less favoured lands, and so, yearly, numbers of men in the various universities offer themselves for this service. Some become ordained and go out as missionaries under the auspices of various churches, but many remain as laymen to go out

Digitized by Google

to the great university centres in India or to the great centres of population in China and there work along Y. M. C. A. lines among the students and young men of these distant lands. Last year six men went out from McGill to India and China, all of them members of the Association, three of them being laymen, to take up positions in the Y. M. C. A. organizations in India and China. In fact this work in other parts of the Empire and in foreign lands forms a bond of connection of ever increasing importance between the young men of the east and west, and is a work which, as we have recently seen, displays itself in the most unlooked for places, even in the advanced lines of the Japanese army in Manchuria, where the work of the Association has so commended itself to the generals of the Japanese army that at their special request no less than sixteen Y. M. C. A. stations have been established there, of which fourteen are in charge of Japanese secretaries.

In the best interests of future generations all must desire that this zeal and earnestness for righteousness among our young men should continue. If our old men often dream dreams, we are at least glad that our young men see visions, and that notwithstanding antiseptic applications the leaven works and will work and spread "till the whole be leavened."

Such then in its main outlines is the work which will, henceforth, find its centre of influence at Strathcona Hall. Like the University itself, its work will be that of Education—for, in the words of Plato, "We are not speaking of education in the narrower sense, but of that other education in virtue from youth upwards which makes a man eagerly pursue the ideal perfection of citizenship, and teaches him how rightly to rule and how to obey. This is the only education which, upon our view, deserves the name; that other sort of training, which aims at the acquisition of wealth or bodily strength, or mere cleverness apart from intelligence and justice, is mean and illiberal, and is not worthy to be called education at all. But let us not quarrel with one another about a word, provided that the proposition which has just been granted hold good; to wit, that those who are rightly educated generally become good men. Neither must we cast a slight upon education, which is the first and fairest thing that the best of men can ever have, and which, though liable to take a wrong direction, is capable of reformation. And this work of reformation is the great business of every man while he lives."

FRANK DAWSON ADAMS.

Digitized by Google

THE TURNING OF THE THUMB.

Many have had the good fortune to see Gérome's famous picture, "The Gladiators." Very many more are familiar with it by means only of photographs or engravings. But few of the hundreds of thousands who have seen either the original or the copy have stopped to consider the archæological accuracy of the artist's composition, or to question his interpretation of a sign followed at one time with such momentous result to the Roman gladiator. Artistic license in producing effect would be, and is, no doubt, a just excuse for the French painter's error, if error it be; and that it is an error appears to be the view of the author of *The Art Gallery of the Centennial Exhibition* in *The Art Treasures of America*, a work that has, perhaps, done more than any other, unless it be *The Boys' Own Annual*, to familiarize the multitude with the picture itself.

It is not denied, and never has been denied, that the artist's intention was to give the death signal. The title of the picture proves this.[1] But whether or not his interpretation is the death signal is a vexed question. The contest is between a mirmillo and a retiarius—the former so called because he has the image of a fish (mormyr) as the crest of his helmet; the latter so called because, in addition to his trident (tridens), he fights with a net (rete), with which he seeks to entangle his adversary. The retiarius was lost. He is vanquished. His cry is "Submitto!" Yet his outstretched arm with upturned thumb is a demand for his own death, a highly improbable request; that is, if it be classically correct to say that the upturned thumb was the signal to kill. The artist is at least consistent. If the gesture of the Vestals is right, then that of the retiarius is right. But is it right? "That is the question," as Hamlet says.

In Dr. Smith's *Dictionary of Antiquities* we find that, "when a gladiator was wounded, the people called out 'habet' or 'hoc habet'; and the one who was vanquished lowered his arms in token of submission." Now this is not the gesture of the retiarius in Gérome's painting, though the signal he there gives is that of submission beyond a

[1] *Ave, Cæsar, morituri te salutant.*

Digitized by Google

doubt. Then from the podium comes the signal to kill. The Vestals ignore the appeal for mercy, and press down their thumbs, and yet Dr. Smith (p. 198) states that, "his fate depended upon the people, who pressed down their thumbs if they wished him to be saved, but turned them up if they wished him to be killed, and ordered him to receive the sword (ferrum recipere), which gladiators usually did with the greatest firmness." These views are supported by the Rev. Canon Farrar in his intensely interesting historical tale, *Darkness and Dawn*, or *Scenes in the Days of Nero*:

"Which of us will win?" I asked Glanydon, with a sad smile.

"You," said the Phrygian, "you are stronger than I am and taller."

"Yes, but you are quicker and more active, and you can't tell how I hate that net of yours. I know you will catch me in it."

"If I do, you will still have fought so well that *the people will all turn down their thumbs, and you will be spared.*" Later in the story, when the combat is over, the author expresses the same view (p. 60): "The Samnites were victorious, and the net-throwers were all wounded and dropped their arms, except Onesimus. They knelt with their forefingers uplifted, and, as they had fought with courage, and had been hardly used, handkerchiefs began to be waved in their favour, and thumbs to be turned *downwards.*" A third reference of similar tenor follows (p. 61): "Filled with pity, they turned their thumbs *downwards* in sign that the combat should be stopped and the lives of the defeated *spared* . . . . Never had they seen a more astonishing or gallant feat. The retiarius—and he a mere tyro—had, single-handed, defeated four Samnites in succession. The thing was unheard of. Every thumb was *turned up* for Onesimus to give the finishing stroke to his conquered enemy."

The opinion held by Canon Farrar that turning the thumbs down was a signal of mercy is often entertained, and it is not surprising to find a reviewer advancing it by way of correction. In a notice of *Paul, A Tragedy of Glamour*,[1] the author is taken to task. "We notice," writes his critic, "two classical errors in the early part of the play, which an author who dates his preface from Oxford ought to have avoided. The line,

"The down-turned thumb tells that my doom must be,"

embodies a common error, as the *down-turned thumb* was the signal for *sparing* a gladiator's life, not for *condemnation*. An Oxford man should

[1] *The Illustrated Review*, vol. 3, p. 695.

Digitized by Google

remember his Juvenal—'et verso pollice vulgi Quemlibet occidunt populariter.'" Nor is this the only instance of the kind that has come to my notice.

In one of Mr. Richard Dowling's novels the author turned down the thumb as the sign of death; and *The Athenæum* (1861) reproved him for his mistake. Whereupon, Mr. Edmund Yates in *The World* of January 25th, 1882, came to the rescue of Mr. Dowling, and expressed a fear from this reproof that his own long and early faith in the meaning of "pollice verso" was tottering.

The view we are discussing is expressed twice by the author of *The Gladiators*. "Occasionally," writes Mr. Whyte-Melville, "some vanquished champion of more than common beauty, or who had displayed more than ordinary address and courage, so wins the favour of the spectators that they sign for his life to be spared. Hands are turned outwards with the *thumb pointing to the earth*, and the victor sheathes his sword, and retires with his wounded antagonist from the contest; but more generally the fallen man's signal for mercy is neglected. Ere the shout of "A Hit" has died upon his ears, his despairing eye marks *the thumbs* of his judges *pointing upwards*, and he disposes himself to 'welcome the steel' with a calm courage worthy of a better cause."[1]

The second reference is equally pointed: "Then, with a numerous party of friends and clients, Licinius made a strong demonstration of mercy; the speed of foot, too, displayed by the vanquished, and the obvious cause of his discomforture, acted favourably on the majority of spectators. Such an array of *hands* turned outwards, and *pointing to the earth*, met the eye of Placidus, the Tribune, that he could not but forsake his cruel purpose. So he gave his weapon to one of the attendants who had now entered the arena, took his cloak from the hands of another, and, with a graceful bow to the spectators, turned scornfully from his fallen foe."[2]

In all probability, the differences of opinion arise from the use of the verb "vertere" by so many ancient writers in connection with the movement of the thumb: Thus, from Juvenal (Sat. III, v. 36), "Munera nunc edunt, et verso pollice vulgi, Quemlibet occidunt populariter," *"And to win popularity, they slay whomsoever the people, by turning (up) the thumb, order."* For giving to the word "verso" the "up"-turning of the thumb, Facciolati and Forcellini may be cited.[3] Then

---

[1] *The Gladiators, a Tale of Rome and Judea*, by G. J. Whyte-Melville, p. 139, chapter 19, "The Arena."

[2] *Ibid*, p. 147, chapter 15.

[3] "Totius Latinitatis Lexicon, consilio et cura Jacobi Facciolati, opera et studio Ogidii Forcellini."

Digitized by Google

Pliny (1, 28, c. 2), to describe a different direction of the thumb, uses the verb "premere" thus:—"Pollices, cum faveamus, premere, etiam proverbio jubemur," (*Whenever we favour, we are ordered even by the proverb to press (down) the thumb*). From Statius, Theb. v. 26, we find that to "Infestus pollex" is given the meaning to turn and lift up: "Infestus pollex est conversus, et subrectus, quia talis esse aversantium solet, et damnantium." (*Because such is wont to be the mark of opposition and of condemnation.*)

Prudentius, a poet of the fourth century, describes the conduct of a virgin at one of these gladiatorial contests in a passage which may be translated as follows: "And, as often as the victor thrusts the sword into the throat, the modest virgin says it is her delight, and orders the breast of the vanquished to be pierced, by turning up her thumb."[1] So far as I have been able to ascertain, this perhaps is the most original and authentic interpretation of the words "pollice verso," and of the gesture which the words imply. It will be seen that the poet was describing a gladiatorial scene, and was giving the sign to smite, not only as he himself understood it, but, perhaps, as he himself had seen it; for, though the contests were prohibited by Constantine, A.D. 325, they were not finally abolished until the reign of Theodoric II. in A.D. 500. In the *Epodes* of Horace, a passage occurs in which the poet speaks of the thumb being used to indicate flattery: "The flatterer will praise your sports (pursuits) with both his thumbs."[2]

By reference to Facciollati and Forcellini it will be found that these quotations are given to prove that the upturning of the thumb was the signal to kill, and the authors themselves say: "In the thumb was an intimation of favour and affection, for those favouring turned it down (*premebant*), those opposing and disapproving turned it back again and lifted it up."[3] One of the best known and most widely used Latin dictionaries—the familiar "Andrews"—refers to the subject in the same way, under the heading "pollex:" "To close down the thumb (premere) was a sign of approbation; to extend it (vertere, convertere, pollex infestus) was a sign of condemnation."

To those who hold the opinion that the depressed thumb indicated a desire to spare the vanquished gladiator must be added the name of Professor Huxley. In *The Century*, for February, 1888, in comparing the animal world to a gladiator's show, he writes: "The spectator has

---

[1] "et quoties victor ferrum jugulo inserit, illa delicias ait esse suas, pectusque jacentis virgo modesta jubet converso pollice rumpi." (l. 3. cont. Symmach, v. 1097.)

[2] "Fautor utroque tuum laudabit pollice ludum" (I. Ep. 18, v. 66).

[3] "In pollice erat favoris studiique significatio, nam faventes premebant, aversantes improbantesque vertebant retro, et subrigebant."

Digitized by Google

no need to turn his thumbs down, as no quarter is given." The well-known Canadian author and classical scholar, Mr. George Murray, to whom I am deeply indebted for information on this most interesting subject, suggests that, "if some ignorant people object to Huxley's being quoted on a classical question, we have proof that he was perfectly acquainted with the terms of the Roman arena. In an essay published in *The Reader,* of May 20th, 1865, and afterwards in his *Lay Sermons,* etc., page 21, the following is to be found: "Let us have sweet girl graduates by all means. They will be none the less sweet for a little wisdom; and the golden hair will not curl less gracefully outside the head by reason of there being brains within. Nay, if obvious practical difficulties can be overcome, let those women who feel inclined to do so descend into the gladiatorial arena of life, not merely in the guise of 'retiariæ' as heretofore, but as bold 'sicariæ' breasting the open fray."

In speaking of Mr. George Murray, I am reminded that one of his friends at Oxford, the distinguished Oriental scholar, Sir Edwin Arnold, favoured the opinion with which this portion of my article more especially deals—the opinion that "thumbs down" signified mercy. Before passing to the contrary view, some additional references may be given to show how varied and extensive is the literature in which the depressed thumb is taken to be a sign of clemency. It comprehends not merely the works of popular writers, but also those of recognized scholars. In his *Roman Antiquities,* John Lanktre writes as follows (p. 177): "Lookers-on had a strange way of expressing the approbation or disapprobation of the manner in which the gladiator fought. If they thought favourably of a man who lowered his arms in token of submission, they raised their hands and pressed their thumbs downwards, and by this means saved his life; but, if they were unfavourable, they turned up their thumbs, and by this sign ordered his antagonist to slay him." The same view is held by Robert Hunter, A.M., F.G.S., and Professor Charles Morris in the new Revised Encyclopædic Dictionary (1898) and it can, I think, be sustained by a quotation from Guhl & Koner's *Life of the Greeks and Romans* (p. 562): "In case the spectators lifted their clinched fists (verso pollice) the fight had to be continued; the waving of handkerchiefs was the sign of mercy granted." Among scholars of high repute who should be placed in the same list must be included Professor Mayor, with whom, I may add, Professor Glover, of Cambridge, a recent occupant of a classical chair in Queen's University, Kingston, agrees. Professor Mayor's opinion is clearly stated in the following words: "Those who wished the death of a conquered gladiator turned

Digitized by Google

(vertebant, convertebant) their thumbs towards their breasts as a signal to his opponent to stab him. Those who wished him to be spared, turned their thumbs downwards (premebant) as a signal for dropping the sword." In Ruperti's edition of Juvenal there is a suggestion supporting Professor Mayor's opinion, namely, that the thumb was pointed upwards and inwards to the heart as a sign that the fallen man was to be run through there, and in accordance with this suggestion, the Rev. A. J. Macleane, one of the editors of the *Bibliotheca Classica,* holds to the opinion that the people expressed their approbation by turning their thumbs down, and the reverse by uplifting them.

Before concluding this portion of my article with a few comments on the turning of the thumb towards the breast to signify that the conquered gladiator was to be killed, an appropriate quotation from a little volume entitled *Society in Rome under the Cæsars* may be given.[1] According to the author: "The general practice was for the spectators to express their wishes as to the fate of the prostrate combatant by a motion of the thumb, which was turned to the breast to indicate the death thrust, or moved downwards to signify the dropping of the weapon." And he adds, on the authority of Tacitus, that these mute gestures were often accompanied by loud shouts, "dissono clamore."

The act itself of turning the thumb towards the breast is suggestive. It made self-evident what was meant, if it could be seen; and we can take it for granted, if the signal was to be promptly obeyed, that it was one which had to be easily seen and readily understood. The great height from the arena to the podium would possibly render such a signal indistinct. It certainly would be indistinct if, at the moment of defeat, the successful gladiator happened to be across the arena or at one end of it, to the right or left of the podium, in a colosseum large enough to hold, perhaps, eighty or a hundred thousand human beings. Nor was it safe, when in doubt about the sign, to rely upon the cry of the spectators. Indeed, on such occasions, the eye was a safer guide than the ear, for the savage shouts[2] of the assembled thousands were meant not alone for the combatants, but by way of censure of some hated minister, or even of the not less hated sovereign. Here alone, by the license of the circus, the populace could freely express themselves, and in this way, and by this means, it is said,[3] they compelled Tiberius to restore a statue which he had taken to his own palace from the Baths of Agrippa. This

---

[1] *Society in Rome under the Cæsars*, by William Ralph Inge, M.A., Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and Assistant Master at Eton (p. 57).

[2] *Habet! Accipe ferrum! Occide, ure, verbera! Quare tam timide incurrit in ferrum? Quare parum libenter moritur? Sen. Ep. 7. 4.*

[3] Plin. H. N. 34. 62.

Digitized by Google

license was the opportunity of the Roman people. Their outcries led more than once to the fall of powerful leaders, for in proportion as freedom of speech was denied at all other times, so was it the more effective when pronounced on these occasions of political liberty. Rival leaders organized beforehand rival bands; and rival shouts, each trying to drown the other, produced on these occasions a veritable pandemonium. Hence it would be dangerous, indeed, for the gladiator to depend for any indication of the sign upon the opposing cries of the intensely excited spectators. Yet, there are many who hold to the view that the signal to kill was the turning of the thumb inwards towards the breast. Mr. Edward Strachan, author of *The Art Gallery of the Centennial Exhibition,* tells us that most people believe that the gesture of condemnation in the circus was made by turning in the thumb towards the breast. But, however inaccurate Gérome may be in his illustration, no demonstration however clear would have induced him to admit in his painting the accuracy of this sign of condemnation. Such would have deprived the picture of all artistic effect, had he adopted it. Looking at the picture then, all one could see would be the outer part of the clinched hand. The thumb itself would be completely hidden from view, no matter what might be the real sign to kill in the time of Nero. For the artist to turn the thumb towards the heart in the picture would have hidden the thumb and made the picture meaningless.

On the other hand, the list of writers asserting that death was signified by turning the thumb down and not up, is a formidable one, including, as it does, novelists, poets, and scholars of high standing. The quotations I have selected from their works are just as pointed as those that precede, while, at the same time, their varied character may of itself prove interesting to the general reader. Naturally the work of fiction that occurs first of all to the mind of novel readers is *Quo Vadis? A Narrative of the Time of Nero,* in which the customs of the arena are referred to several times. The three quotations given illustrate the author's view. We find at page 62, chapter 7, that Vestinius says: "Thou art mistaken! I hold with Cæsar." "Very well," answered Petronius, "I have just maintained that thou hast a glimmering of understanding, but Cæsar insists that thou art an ass without mixture." "Habet," said Cæsar, laughing and turning down the thumb as was done in the Circus, in sign that the gladiator had received a blow and was to be finished."

The second quotation brings before us a divided circus (p. 428, chapter 45): "The whole circus was trembling from plaudits and the roar of the people. For those who had bet on Calendio, he was at that moment greater than Cæsar; but for this very reason all animosity

Digitized by Google

against the Gaul vanished from their hearts. At the cost of his blood, he had filled their purses. The voices of the public were divided. On the upper seats, half the signs were for death and half for mercy; but the retiarius looked only at the box of Cæsar and the Vestals, waiting for what they would decide. To the misfortune of the fallen gladiator, Nero did not like him, for at the last games before the fire he had bet against the Gaul, and had lost considerable sums to Licinus; hence he thrust his hand out of the podium, and turned his thumb towards the earth. The Vestals supported the sign at once. Calendio knelt on the breast of the Gaul, drew a short knife from his belt, pushed apart the armour around the neck of his opponent, and drove the three-edged blade into his throat to the handle."

The third quotation shows the wavering Emperor finally deciding for mercy (p. 501, chapter 65): "Then the enthusiasm of the multitude passed everything seen in the circus before. The crowd stamped and howled. Voices for mercy grew simply terrible . . . . . but Cæsar halted and hesitated . . . . . self-love would not let him yield to the wish of the multitude, and still he did not dare to oppose it through his inborn cowardice. So he gazed around to see if among the Augustians he could not find *fingers turned down in sign of death.* But Petronius *held up his hand,* and looked almost challengingly in Nero's face. Vestinius, superstitious, but inclined to enthusiasm, gave a sign for mercy also. So did Scevinus, the Senator, and many others . . . . . Nero understood that to oppose longer was simply dangerous . . . . He looked once more at Subrius Flavius; at Scevinus, the Centurion, a relative of the Senator; at the soldiers; and, seeing everywhere frowning brows, moved faces, and eyes fixed on him, *he gave the sign for mercy.*"

Although the opinion of the popular novelist cannot, in many cases, be regarded as authoritative, still, in a comprehensive survey, the inclusion of novelists who write for the young, and are widely read by them, may not be without point. In *Beric, the Briton; a Story of the Roman Invasion,* by Henty, is to be found the following (p. 218): "Were you a gladiator once, asked Beric? Certainly, I was, answered Scopus, and so were all the Masters of the Schools . . . . I was ten years in the arena and fought thirty-five battles. In thirty I was victorious, in the other five I was defeated; but, as I was a favourite, and always made a good fight, *the thumbs were turned up,* which, as you know, *is the signal for mercy.*"

And again, at page 263, we read: "So tremendous was the blow that Lupus fell an inert mass upon the ground . . . . Scopus

Digitized by Google

leaned over the fallen man. He was insensible, but breathed, being simply stunned by the weight of the blow. Scopus held up his own hand, and the *unanimous up-turning of the thumbs showed that the spectators were well satisfied with the skill and courage with which Lupus had fought.*"

Again, at page 105 of *A Book of Golden Deeds,* by Charlotte M. Yonge, is to be found the following: "The Romans were not apt to have mercy on the fallen. Fights of all sorts took place — the light armed soldier and the netsman — the lasso and the javelin — the two heavy-armed warriors — all combinations of single combat, and sometimes a general *mêlée.* When a gladiator wounded his adversary, he shouted to the spectators, "hoc habet"— "he has it," and looked up to know whether he would kill or spare. *If the people held up their thumbs, the conquered was left to recover if he could. If they turned them down, he was left to die*; and if he showed any reluctance to present his throat for the death-blow, there was a scornful shout "recipe ferrum" —"receive the steel."

It will be noticed by readers that the few last authors quoted are not of the same opinion as the writer of the present article. "Who shall decide when doctors disagree?"

The Earl of Southesk in a piece of verse called *The Anchorite,* in which the rhymes are dubious and the situation less classical than melodramatic, writes:

> "His searching glances fall on me,
> He marks my anxious agony.
> 'Ha! Ha! Be it thine to speak,' saith he,
> 'To save or slay. Doom! haste the doom!
> The upward or the downward thumb?'"

That graceful poet Lord Houghton, in his *Fall of Alipius,* gives us the same view:

> "Sat then Alipius silent there alone
> With fast shut eyes, and spirit far away.
> Remained he there as stone upon the stone,
> While the flushed conqueror asked the sign to slay
> The stricken victim, who despairing, dumb,
> Waited the sentence of the downward thumb."

It is surprising that sculpture has given so little assistance to either side of the argument. We know that, as to the Olympic Games, it was almost a universal thing to erect statues to the victors, and even to per-

Digitized by Google

petuate the memory of great horses by monuments. With the Roman artist, too, a favorite subject was the gladiatorial combats. The Capitoline Museum, and the Museum of the Louvre, each furnishes us with statues of gladiators. The tomb of Scaurus is decorated with bas-reliefs moulded in stucco. On the frieze are written the names of gladiators, their owners, and their victories. Woodcuts, from these bas-reliefs, show a combatant asking for mercy with the up-lifted arm and index finger, as in Gérome's great picture. But, so far as I have been able to learn, there is absolutely nothing in this way to indicate the significance of the signs in question. I have been told that there is, or was, in the Museum at Naples, a terra-cotta relief alleged to be of the sign of mercy (missio). The thumb was turned and held in the palm of the hand, and concealed by the four fingers. But that alone, without some authoritative explanation (and there is none), proves nothing, except to suggest that "premere" may have had another meaning than "to press downwards." The same uncertainty exists in regard to discoveries at Pompeii of hands modelled in clay. While the gesture can be seen, there is nothing left to tell us what the gesture means.

The distinctively different tastes of the Greeks and Romans in regard to public shows may possibly account for the existence of statuary evidence in the one case, and its absence in the other. In Rome, the games appealed to the passions; in Greece, to the refined side of man's nature. In Rome, a combat was tame and uninteresting without the abundant sacrifice of human blood. Murder was a welcome and grateful spectacle, and the people took a savage delight in seeing old men and infants, women and girls, torn to pieces by wild beasts. Not so with the Greeks, to whom this butchery was unknown. When, from the rivalry between Athens and Corinth, it was sought to introduce the Roman games into the former City, Demonax, the cynic, cried out his protest: "First throw down the altar erected above a thousand years ago, by our ancestors, to mercy." Mercy was the rule, never the exception, in the Grecian games, and Cicero recognizes this when he says: "To conquer at Olympia was almost, in the estimation of the Grecians, more great and glorious than to receive the honour of a triumph at Rome." But while Cicero conceded the cruelty and inhumanity of the Circus, he excused its practices when guilty men were compelled to fight. "Two aqueducts were scarce sufficient to wash off the human blood, which a few hours sport shed in these imperial shambles . . . . . and, when glutted with bloodshed, ladies sat down in the wet and steaming arena to luxurious suppers." The desire for novelty drove the people to every form of barbarous excess.

Digitized by Google

No variety of atrocity, however inhuman, failed of favourable appreciation. The insatiable craving for blood only whetted the appetite. Of Galerius it was said, "he never supped without human blood." Seneca denounced these games. Plutarch condemned them. Petronius and Junius Mauricus opposed them. Marcus Aurelius tried to render them harmless, and other pagans doubtless protested. Still the games and their influence were the mainspring of Roman life and frequently formed the subject of conversation. Children in their amusements had their contests after the manner of the arena; and the noblest women of the Empire were known to crave the embraces of the successful gladiator. Apart from their fascination, the people wanted them as the one opportunity for expressing public opinion; and Cæsar continued them because in the excitement of the games the people would forget about politics.

In wrestling or boxing, in the Pancratium or the Pentathlum; in the throwing of the quoit; in the foot-race, horse-race, and chariot-race, with the Greek there always existed a spirit of moderation, mercy, and humanity. These spectacles were things of delight. Their repeated solemnization tended to elevate and make men gentle and humane. The Roman shows sought to make men brave, but tended to degrade. The one was a pleasure to recall, the other a delight to forget. Sorrow, enmity, revenge were the remorseful after-effects of the gladiatorial combat. Delight, friendship, harmony kept fresh and green the spirited incidents of the Olympic feasts. This may be the reason, perhaps, that in Rome the people were not sorry to forget as quickly as possible, and cared little to preserve anything designed to make them remember. It is known that for a period of nearly seven centuries, down to the burning of Rome in 1084, statuary in marble received little or no attention. Bronze was the material. Of the thousands of such statues few escaped demolition. Christianity and Paganism both shared in the wholesale system of devastation. On the plea that pagan error should no longer bear evidence, Gratianus, by imperial decree, ordered the general destruction of artistic treasures; and the violent resentment of Christians against the pagan aristocracy, for years of cruelty, in turn caused the latter for sake of revenge to aid and abet mob-craze for wanton spoliation.

And so, antique monuments failing us, we are thrown back to a condition of perennial doubt on this, perhaps trivial, but ever-recurring question. We have seen how contradictory are the views of those who have introduced the gesture as a picturesque detail in their verses and stories. When we turn to writers of greater authority in such matters, we again find variance.

Digitized by Google

In *The Canadian Spectator* of February 19th, 1881, "Laclede" in his "Ephemerides," while paying a high but just compliment to Mr. George Murray's scholarship, combats his views on this vexed question. He says: "With all possible deference, I venture to enquire where there is a single classical passage showing that "vertere" is used to indicate an upward direction. The verses of Juvenal and Prudentius cannot be cited, as they are precisely the ones that we wish to elucidate. Is there not reason to say that the two signals given by the Vestal Virgins in the Amphitheatre were, first, "premere pollicem," doubling the fingers round the thumb to signify grace; second, "vertere pollicem," turning down the thumb of the right hand to signify death?"

It would be difficult indeed to find such a passage, and it is this that occasions the great confusion of opinion. But taking "vertere" as found in Juvenal (III. v. 36), and "premere" as found in Pliny (I. 28, c. 2), can there be much doubt that, as "premere" indicates to press down, so "vertere" indicates to turn up? But the answer to "Laclede" had better come from the Rev. Joseph C. Carrier, C.S.C., Librarian and Curator of the Museum, College of St. Laurent, near Montreal — an authority on the subject. In a letter dated May 12th, 1888, addressed to *The Montreal Star*, approving of Mr. George Murray's views upon the subject, he writes as follows: — "It is quite true as I contend that "vertere" means to turn up or down, as the case may be, whether in English, French, or Italian. But "vertere" taken in connection with "premere" can mean only to turn up, as "premere" signifies press down or upon, to depress. Now, it is well known that the ancient Romans who frequented the amphitheatres had a way of showing their favour or their disfavour towards the gladiators by a peculiar motion of their right hand thumb, *i.e.* pollice verso or pollice presso, as, *e.g.*, we read in Pliny. They expressed their favour towards the defeated combatant by pressing the thumb on the index (premere pollicem), and their disfavour, by lifting up the same thumb towards their own breast (vertere pollicem); and when the sword of the victor had executed the mimicry of the uplifted thumbs, the blood-thirsty multitude expressed their satisfaction by shouting "hoc habet," which may be translated by the single interjection "there!" In French, "il en tient," "he's got it."

Chambers' Encyclopædia holds with "Laclede." In the article on gladiators we find the following: "When one of the combatants was disarmed or on the ground, the victor looked to the Emperor, if present, or to the people for the signal of death. If they raised their thumbs, his life was spared; if they turned them down, he executed the fatal mandate."

Digitized by Google

Again, Sir John Cam Hobhouse, in his note on Gladiators, to illustrate Canto IV of *Childe Harold's Pilgrimage*, writes: "When one gladiator wounded another, he shouted "hoc habet" or "habet," "He has it." The wounded combatant dropped his weapon, and, advancing to the edge of the arena, supplicated the spectators. If he had fought well, the people saved him; if otherwise, or as they happened to be inclined, they turned down their thumbs, and he was slain."

In Ramsay's *Manual of Roman Antiquities*, the author supports this view. He states at page 179: "As soon as a gladiator inflicted a decided wound on his adversary, he exclaimed "Hoc habet." If the injury disabled his opponent, the spectators replied "Habet." The wounded man now *held up his finger* in token of submission. The President, as a matter of courtesy referred to the audience, and, if the man was a favourite and had fought well, the crowd testified their approbation, and he was allowed to retire. But if not, they depressed their thumbs in silence, and the conqueror in obedience to a look from the President, plunged his weapon into the body of the unresisting victim."

Next, we find written by Wilkins, in his *Manual of Roman Antiquities* (p. 105): "When a gladiator was disarmed or wounded, his fate was in the hands of the spectators. If he had fought well and bravely, they signified by applause and by waving of handkerchiefs their wish that he should be spared: but if they were in a cruel mood, or if he had failed to please them, they pointed downwards with their thumbs in silence, and he received the finishing blow." In the translation of Seyffert's *Dictionary of Antiquities* (*s.v.* "Gladiatores") we find the following: "The sign of mercy (missio) was the waving of handkerchiefs: the clenched fist and downward thumb indicated that the combat was to be fought till death."

In Bostock's Translation of the *Natural History* of Pliny the passage, "Pollices cum faveamus premere etiam proverbio jubemur," appears to have received the following explanation: The thumb was turned upwards as a mark of favour, downwards as a mark of disfavour.

Professor Dale, of McMaster University, in the course of correspondence, suggests that, if the verb "premere" is taken to mean "squeeze—hold tight," then "vertere" will mean "extend—stretch out," in a hostile or threatening manner; and this, he says, appears to be the sense of "infestus" in the following passage from Burmann: *Sperat et in salva victus gladiator harena, Sit licet infesto pollice turba minax.* (III. 82, 87.) "And the conquered gladiator, on the cruel sand, has hope, although the crowd threatens with hostile thumb."

Digitized by Google

But if we are dependent only upon the word *vertere* the question never can be settled, for *vertere* may be used to signify as many different gestures as there are points to the compass. It is the juxta-position of the two words *vertere* and *premere* that lends force to the contention that *pollice verso* was to turn up, (to kill), and *pollice presso,* to press down, (to save). If it be not so, then my own long and early faith is tottering too, like that of Mr. Yates, whose opinion is the opposite to my own. If then, *pollice verso* was to turn up, (to kill), then the title given by Gérome to his great picture is a misnomer, and the gesture of the Vestals is inaccurate.

Those authorities are wise who take refuge in a "blameless silence," on this vexing subject. Dr. Goldwin Smith writes that it is, in his opinion, unlikely that the question can ever be settled, unless something more specific can be found in the classics, and Professor Pike, of Queen's, also discreetly declares: "Pending more light, *non liquet.*"

JOHN A. BARRON.

Digitized by Google

EVENING STAR.

(*From the Swedish.*)

The storm wind slumbers, the waves are still;
O'er the land the murky night is streaming.
Lone as a lighthouse on its hill,
High in the void a star is gleaming.

Through the dark night-world of the ocean waters,
Above the cold waves' solemn dances,
The star, on her course through heaven, scatters
In nameless splendour her shining lances.

See how her flaming sword has riven
The heaving waves' dark depths asunder!
'Is't a winged Seraph that fares through heaven?'
Bemused in the dreaming night I wonder.

THOU DEWY ROSE.

(*From the Danish of J. P. Jacobsen.*)

Thou dewy rose! Thou dewy rose!
Whisper what dreams are thine.
Is there in them the same sweet air,
The same unearthly glamour there
There is in mine?
And does it whisper and moan and sigh
Through fainting odours and fading sky,
Through wakening song
Soft chords among?
In longing, in longing I live,
Thou dewy rose! Thou dewy rose!
Whisper what dreams are thine.

J. C.

Digitized by Google

AMANTIUM IRAE.

One bright spring evening Jan Coggings was working in his garden, stopping now and then to enjoy his pipe at leisure, as he leant on his spade, and affectionately surveyed his well-cultivated "splat." He was thus engaged, thinking with satisfaction of the amount of space he had devoted to "tetties," when Jim Peagam slouched up to the gate, and resting his arms on it regarded Jan and his trim beds with a gloomy gaze. He was not smoking according to custom, although his empty pipe was stuck in his mouth; his hat was pulled over one eye, and he wore altogether a very dejected dismal air.

"Aw, 'tis you is it, Jim?" said Jan, falling to work with his spade again. "I zem'd I yeared zumbody scufflin' long t'other zide th' 'aidge."

"Ees, 'tis mezel right 'nuff," returned Jim.

"I zem you be lukin' tur'ble glum," Jan remarked, as he tenderly patted the earth that covered a row of his favourite peas.

Jim jerked his hat still further over his eye, but made no answer.

"I niver han't zeed ee luke s'black, I han't," continued Jan, straightening himself and resting on his spade to get a better view of Jim's face. "Is the paig bad agen?"

"No," rejoined Jim without enthusiasm, "paig's right 'nuff—mos' vat."

"Ort the matter wi' yer chullern er yer dumman then?" asked Jan.

Jim looked blacker than ever and growled an inaudible reply.

"Thort when I fust zeed ee," Jan resumed, "mert ha'bin yer dumman 'ad a zot ee up, on'y you be lukin' s'tur'ble dree-corndered, I zem'd agen must be zumthing er nuther 'ad a kimmed acrass the paig."

"Wull," broke out Jim at last, "dang me if tid'n 'nuff fer make a fullah luke like the daavil hizzel fer t' hev t' do wi' dummen; they'm veefty times wuss'n paigs. Me an' my ole dumman hev a vaaled out 'ammer an' tongs, thats 'ot us hev a dew'd. Us niver han't 'ad jis a row aw't avore, an' us hev a 'ad zum purty lively skeer-ups."

"'Ot did ee vaal out 'bout?" asked Jan, with a judicial air.

Digitized by Google

"Wull, 'twad'n nort much fer begin wi'," Jim replied, "'twas like this yer, don't ee zee. Er was comin' out'n back 'ouze wi' a joog o'mulk jis as I banged awpe the door. A vlyed up agin er, 'at the annel off the joog, and skat the mulk right awver th' ole dumman, ivry drap aw't. 'Twas a purty scummer I can tull ee, but her luked s'quare, I could'n help gurzlin' a bit fer zee 'er. Er zot up mos' tur'ble tho', an' caaled me ivrything her cude lay her tongue tew."

"That vetched up your monkey a bit tew, I reckon," said Jan.

"Wull, I did cuss a bit," Jim admitted, "I can't zay I didn', fer I didn' zee 'twas my fawt no more'n 'ers. 'Twas what you mert caal a misfortin'. Tho', er zed er wadn' gwaine t'be sweared tew by no man livin', an' ayned the joog t'me. 'Take that there,' zes er, 'an' luke where you be gwaine nex' time, wull ee.' I dodged the joog an' a went smash agin th'waall. Thet ther zot my monkey up—there was a brish-tail lyin' 'andy, so I ketched'n up an'drawed'n tew er (fer I zem'd er daysarved a skat 'n ayde), but er whipped out-zide in a jiffey, an' banged the door vas,' an' the brish-tail rattled up agin 'n. 'Git yer zupper yerzel', er screeched, an' the chullern zot up yowlin' wan acrass t'other. 'I bain't gwaine fer bide yer fer hev me ayde 'at off,' zes er, 'I be gwaine t'me mawther's.' 'Git 'long wi' ee then', zes I, 'an' a gude riddance.' I bide where I was a bit, fer I didn' spose her'd raally go, an' I zem'd us 'd 'ad 'nuff o' drawin' things about. I payped out t'las', an' I zeed her was act'lly go, an' 'ad a tuked the chullern wi' er. There was the tay-kittle bilin' dry, an' the vire gwaine out under the brandis. I beginned fer winder wuther her'd come back er no, an' I zem'd I'd a been purty vas' drawin' brush-tail t' th'ayde o' her, but when my dumman is a zot up, I niver han't year'd the fullah o'er fer romancin' an' caallin' names."

"You niver han't 'ad okeeshun fer yer nobody ulse t'jis[1] 'vantage," said Jan sagely, "but lor bless ee, er'll be better now er've a 'ad er skat an' vling a bit. Dew'th 'em gude wance in a while fer let vly, on'y a body'th bes' way be keerful an' keep's ayde out o' the way o' the sass-pans an sich—jis times."

"Wuther er's better er wuss won't be no difference to me, I reckon," said Jim, "for er's erned away, clayne go—an' 'ot's more, I don't b'layve er'll come back. Us niver han't 'ad jis a vlare-up avore."

"Don't you make tew sure o' thet, Jim Paygam, Lor bless ee, er'll come back saf' enough arter er've a culed down a bit, zee if er don't!"

"Er han't had no zupper," Jim remarked reflectively.

"Nor you nuther I s'pose," queried Jan.

---

[1] Such.

Digitized by Google

'"No, an' I be veelin tur'ble leery,[1] I can tull ee."

"Tur'ble bad veelin' that there," said Jan with sympathetic shake of his head, "an' I'd ax ee fer bide an' kitch a bit yer—me an' Betsy ev a ait ours a gudish bit ago, but th'ole dumman'd vry again vas' 'nuff. Er id'n' noways awver er labour, Betsy idn'. But I be zemin' yer missis'll picky 'long 'ome vaster if er zeeth smawke comin' out th'ouze chimbly an' smull'th the vryin' gwaine on. 'Er idn' erned[2] very far, bless ee—go t'hide close 'ome t'ouze zumwheres mos' likelis, an' when er zeeth there's zumbody stewerin' up wi' the vire vryin' an' thet, er'll come back if on'y fer make zure they baint burnin' th'ouze down an' aitin' up all the mayte. My advice t'you Jeemes is t'go back an' draw een a gude vire, zit the brandis an' vryin' pan down 'pon tap it an' vry the zupper yerzel."

Jim hitched himself to a fresh position and scratched his head slowly as he turned over this piece of advice.

"I should ha' thort," he said presently, "that 'er'd a come back zoonder if I bide out th'way."

"I would zay; dummen baint all made 'like wan t'other no more'n tetties nor tarmits be, but I vound thikky way answer wonnerful wull wi' Betsy wance."

Jim took his empty pipe from his mouth, and jerked his hat back from his eyes in amazement.

"You don't go fer zay that Betsy've iver erned away?" he almost gasped.

Jan chuckled. "Aw ees er did though wance—er was limber 'nuff an' cude ern vas' 'nuff, days gone by. You wouldn't think fer zee er now though er've a vaalled abroad termenjus since they times. 'Twas like this yer, don't ee zee," he continued, lowering his voice confidentially and moving nearer the garden gate, "me an' Betsy us 'ed a 'ad wan tur'ble baig row times gone by."

"Hain't ee 'ad no more'n wan?" asked Jim with a mixture of disappointment and scepticism in his tones.

"Of kewse us ev; 'ad scores o' little smit-smats; there idn' 'ar'ly a day goeth by but us hev a bit of a skat t'wan t'other, as mert zay, zumtime er nuther. Lor bless ee, that's nort,—don't innerfere wi' our mayte nor slaype—but us han't ad jis a baig wan as I be spayking o' more'n wance that I can caal t'mind."

"Zo you vaaled out purty loud did ee?"

"Us did, an' no mistake. 'Twas a gudish time ago, ighteen or twenty year I reckon—us had a bin morried a longish time tew—(us was

[1] Empty. [2] Run.

Digitized by Google

heetched up young, me an' Betsy)—fer mos' all the chullern was up out the way. Us 'ad on'y got Tommy wi' us, an' he wadn' s'tur'ble baig. 'Twas like this yer—us was a zot t'breakshis wan morning—Betsy was airly body—er used fer git up an'vry a fust-rate breakshis, an' ait'n wi' me tew, by half past vive avore I went t'work. (Betsy niver wadn' wan o' these yer dummen wot'll let their men vooks go off t'work pon a passel o' cold stuff, because they be tew lazy fer git out o' baid). Wull us was a zot aitin' the breakshis an' tellin' bout the paigs an' thet, an' pertickler about a tur'ble vine sparky paig us 'ad a got wance—us niver han't 'ad wan like'n zince—us bort'n of a dayler—a wadn' the brayde us mos' times rears yer 'bouts, an' a was jis a vine paig that us raymimbered 'n, don't ee zee, tho' a died a dozen year I reckon avore the time I be spaykin' o'. Us wus tullin' an' tullin' bout'n, an' Betsy er zed a was tuked baad t'Macklemas, an' I stickt tew't 'twas Kersmas; er zed t'wadn' an' I zed 'twas, an' t'these day I'd zwear tew't 'twas Kersmas if I was een a kewrt o' jistice."

"If you be tullin' bout thikky sparky paig," said the voice of Betsy, as her round face and wide form appeared in the cottage doorway, "a was tuke baad more'n thirty year ago come Macklemas. I mind it fer I tuked up a gewze t'maister's missus thikky same day, an' when I come back the paig was most dead wi' staggers."

"An' I min' 'twas Kersmas," persisted Jan, "cause I'd ait a zite o' viggy pudd'n an' I wadn' s' tur'ble wull mezel."

"Git out Jan," Betsy retorted, "thikky wadn't the sparky paig. The paig you be tullin' 'o was wan maister zulled us chaype, an' a was tur'ble slow t'vattenin'. Thet was t'Kersmas you an' paig was bad t'wance, an' ole Varmer Perry come voor an' gied ee both a dose o' ile o' veetriol,—didn' seem fer hev much 'fect 'pon you, an' the paig ee died—I min' it s'wull's can be—But 'twas t'Macklemas the sparky paig was a tuked."

"Kersmas," said Jan.

"Macklemas," reiterated Betsy.

"Luke yer, ole dumman, us shall come t'drawin' things t'wan t'other agin d'reckly if us contradicks like this yer. D'ye min' how us vaaled out an' vaaled een agin about thik paig?"

"Ees, ees, I min' it, but t'these day I stan'tew't 'twas Macklemas."

"Wull. I'll stick t'Kersmas an' you t'Macklemas, zo us both gits our own way, an' if iver I mayte the ghostes o' thik sparky paig I'll ax'n when a was tuke baad an' died, I wull. Reckon ee'll knaw fer sartain."

"Git 'long wi' ee Jan, 'tis 'aythenish fer tull like that there," remonstrated Betsy.

Digitized by Google

"Ot a kick up us did ev t'be zure," chuckled Jan, as if the remembrance of the dispute gave him great amusement, "us was younger an' more viery tho', an' you'd a got a mos' daytarmined taymper when you was a zot up, ole dumman."

"An' you can't zay nort, Jan Coggings, you was a like the daayil conjured when you was tuked raal mad."

"Wull," Jan went on, "I zed t'wadn' 'an you zed 'twas, an' you zed t'wad'n an' I zed 'twas, an' tho' you up an' caalled me a leard."

"An' you zed I was another," said Betsy.

"I reckon I did," Jan admitted quite cheerfully. "I mind us caalled wan t'other all the leeards an' vules an' dump-aydes us cude lay our tongues tew wan acrass t'other."

"I min' 'ow you zweared," said Betsy, "I niver han't yeared ee zwear s'bad avore nor zince."

"An' tho'," Jan went on as if enjoying each detail of the quarrel, "you drawed th' taypot t'me, an' I ayned the burd loave tew ee, an' the cheel zot up jis a scritchn' I thort all the porish'd be there d'reckly. D'ye mind 'ow a scritched, Betsy?"

"I should think I dew, poor little eart aw'n!"

"'E thort us was keelin' wan t'other, I s'pose," resumed Jan, "but nuther wan o' us wadn' 'at, fur I dodged the taypot, an' th'ole dumman whipped out the way o' the burd loave—a went vlyin' into the vire, an' the cat erned up the chumbly. Betsy 'er tuked no more notice o' the loave than if a'd bin a tettie; er ketched up the cheel an' er stalked out th'ouze. "I bain't comin' back," zes er. "Bide away then," zes I, an' off I goes t'work. I min' thikky day us was 'awin' 'tarmits up'n Clover Down. I didn' objeck tew a bit o' tarmit 'awin' in they days—me back wadn' s'steeff tho', an' 'twas purty work 'nuff jis keep scraalin' long. Joey Yarren was 'awin tew—tur'ble lively chap a was they times—(Lor', a's s'deeve's a pawst now, an' s'tisicked up wi' the browntitis you can' 'ardly yer'n spayke)—I mind s'wull 's can be 'ow a used fer zing,

Zome delights in zawin'
An' zome delights in mawin',
But of all the jobs that I likes best,
Gie I some tarmit 'awin'.

An zo say I, if you be young 'nuff not fer get the back nor belly-ache. But thikky day t'wadn' tew me mind, tho' I'd a got a nice bit o' baccy tew. Cudn' make out wot was the matter wi'me till I beginned fer zem 'twas the skeer-up I'd a 'ad wi' the ole dumman in the mornin'. I niver shouldn' ha' thort a skat er tew 'd a made a body veel s'oncomferable."

Digitized by Google

"'Twas yer conshunz, I reckon," called out Betsy from the kitchen where she was now bumping vigorously at her ironing, and joining in the conversation when she felt moved to do so.

"Ot's thikky?" enquired Jan, "I zem I han't got no jis thing."

"You'd soon knaw if you was fer go t'church oftener'n you dew. 'Tis what mak'th ee veel oncomferable if you dew what you should ha' layved alone, zo Pazz'n zeth."

Jan took a deep whiff from his pipe and remarked, "Then I reckon I'll bide away, fer I'd zoonder veel comferable. But come t'thet, ole dumman, there wadn' jis a tur'ble difference between us, you ayned the taypot if I drawed the burd loave, an' come t' caallin' leeards an' thet. I reckon 'twas bout zix o' wan an' half-dizen o' t'other—on'y that you managed fer git een more t'wance than I did, you tulled s'much vaster."

Betsy made no response but bumped her iron more energetically than before.

"'Ow 'bout when you come back arter work?" asked Jim, who was beginning to feel a sympathetic interest in Jan's story.

"'Ow 'bout it? Why th'ouze was 'zackly's us 'ad left'n—there was the taypot 'at t'bits lying 'pon the vloor, wi' the tay-layves an' tay all skat about. The vire was go out, an' th'loave thet I'd a drawed into th'ashes was a burned s'black's a nigger. I luked 'bout th'ouze; no Betsy, no cheel, no nort, but the cat a zot blinkin' avore th'vireplace. 'Wull,' thinks I, 'er 've a erned away fer zure then.' I went outzide th'ouze an' luked round—cud'n zee nort but th'paigs thet was a come gurntin' up 'ome t'ouze door, they was thet 'ungered. The geeze an' chicken an' thet was squawkin' mos' tur'ble tew. 'Peared they 'adn' 'ad nort t'ait zince th'morning. Thinks I t'mezel, 'This yer's a purty jakes aw't,' an' I beginned fer think tho' thet I should 'ed fer git another dumman for come an' mind th'ouze an' things."

"'Twadn' s'gude's you did," cried Betsy from the kitchen window.

"Thort that would wake ee up," chuckled Jan, "you'd a come back vas' 'nuff then, ole dumman, I reckon. Wull, 'twadn' no use fer bide there gappin," he continued, "zo fust I stapped the mouths o' the' paigs an' things wi' all the waste stuff I cude vind. Then I got a brish an' swayped the tay-layves, taypot, an' all the scummer o't right outzide th'door. Tho' I got een a vaggot 'ewde,[1] made a termenjus vire an' 'eetched up tay-kittle. I zot lukin' tew'n smawkin' me pipe a bit, an' tho' I veeled tur'ble ungered an' leery as mert zay, zo I vetched out the bacon an' tetties, stickt the brandis 'pon th'vire, skat the vryin'pan down

[1] Wood.

Digitized by Google

pon tap'n, an' beginned fer vry me supper. I was mos' termenjus 'ot, fer I'd a got een vire 'nuff fer roast a bullick, zo I bide back in th'middle o' th'ouze an' drawed the baacon into the vryin'pan, an' the cat erned about wi's tail up s'if a thort 'twas wonnerful exziting. I was jus 'bout vryed mezel, I can tull ee, an' d'reckly mos' the danged vryin'pan ketched avire, zo I erned out door wi'n an' zot'n down an' vetched the fillises[1] an' blawed tew'n till th'vire went out. Tho' I drawed the baacon pon tap a deesh, an' skat the tetties into the pan. Thikky was mos' avire wi' yeat, zo I chopped the tetties where a was fixed down 'pon the garden alley. I car'd'n een an' zot'n 'pon tap the brandis fer brownie the tetties up a bit, but the pan on'y ketched vire agin. Mos' bust mezel wi' blawin' tew'n, but I put'n out t'last, an' tho,' get the tetties out aw'n I cudn' wi'out lettin' em vaall into the vire, zo I stickt the vryin'pan 'pon the table, like us used fer dew by me mawther's time, an' I ait 'em out th'pan. They was tur'ble gude, I niver han't ait better vry tetties. The baacon was a bit black like, but I'd a got a drap o'zider left in me virkin, zo I washed it down wi' thet there. I was jis beginning fer veel purty comferable when I yeared zumbody comin' up t'door, an' dreckly mos' een waalked Betsy an' the cheel. 'Er luked t'the vire an' 'er luked tew the vryin'pan 'pon the table. I didn' spayke, but went on aitin'. "What 'pon aa'th 'ev ee been doin', Jan Coggings?" zes 'er tl'las'. "Vryin'," zes I. "Wull, I wonder you han't zot the plaace avire," zes 'er. "I zeed th'sparks an' smawke comin' out o' th' chumbly all up'n Girt Down. Thort I should vind th'ouze a burned t'ground, I did." "Wull, a idn'," zes I, "er I should'n be zittin' in en, aitin' me zupper, an' 'tis tur'ble gude tew." Er didn' spayke for a minute an' the cheel come voor an' I gie'd'n zum tetties 'pon tap me knive.

"You han't got no tay, ev ee?" zes er dreckly mos'.

"There idn' no taypot," zes I, "but zider'll dew wull 'nuff," an' I drinked out me virkin' 's I spawked. Betsy er didn' zay nort, but er went t'dresser an' tuked down er best chaney taypot—er would'n niver 'ev thikky used by er mind—an' er made me s'gude a deesh o' tay as iver I drinked. "Wull ee 'ev a vew tetties?" zes I, "reckon the baacon's a bit burned." "I bain't pertickler," zes er, "an' er ait s'if er was too 'ungered fer be. Zo did the cheel. A scraaled up tap me knee, an a ait mos' 'alf o' what I'd a got 'pon tap me plaate. I'd a vryed up a tur'ble zite o' baacon an' tetties, but us an' th' cat ait the lot. Betsy er luked wance er twice t'the vryin'pan zot 'pon table, but er didn' zay nort. Reckon er was tew glad fer ait what was in en fer quarrly wi' where er

[1] Bellows.

Digitized by Google

voun'en. Er let out arterwards that er on'y come back t' th' ouze wance fer zumthing fer th'cheel, an' a bit o' burd an' butter fer herzel. Us didn' spayke while us was s'busy aitin', an' arter us 'ad a dew'd Betsy clayned up, an' I zot smawkin' me pipe 's if us niver 'ad'n a drawed things t'wan t'others aydes, nur caalled wan t'other leeards nur fules nur nort. The vurry cat zot up blinkin' t' the vire lookin' s'wull playsed as Punch, s'if 'ad got a mind fer zay nort about it all. An' thet was th'end o' thikky skeer-up.

"You zune made up t'wan t'other agen then," remarked Jim.

Jan nodded as he took a few whiffs from his pipe, and being in the full tide of reminiscence, he continued, "Tew er dree days arter I was thinkin aw't all awver an' I zem'd I'd gie th'ole dumman a trayte. 'Er adn' niver zeed th'zay, an' 'er was often zeming 'er'd like fer zee't. Axed o'maister if a'd lend me a 'oss an' keart. A zed us mert 'ev en t'wance, an' gie'd m' 'alf a day in t'the bargain,—wonnerful gude maister always was 'bout jis thing. Zo us tuked the cheel, an' zum mayte an' drink, an' us drayved out t' Porlock Weir fer zee th'zay."

"'Ow much aw't did us zee though?" asked Betsy from her window.

"Nort," was Jan's emphatic rejoinder. "'Twas a vineish morning when us zit voor, but by time us got t'Porlock a little meesty rain was a come on. You cude 'ardly zee a yard bevore ee, 'twas that meesty. I'm danged if I cude zee any zay. Betsy 'er luked an' 'er cudn' zee no zay, an' th'cheel 'e luked an' 'e cudn' zee no zay,—tur'ble put 'bout a was tew nat fer zee't—mos' cryin' a was—'twadn' no gude—us all luked, but there wadn' no zay t'be zeed."

"Reckon you got t'th'wrong place," suggested Jim.

Jan shook his head. "'Twas where us was tulled fer go, but 'twas these yer little meesty rain, don't ee zee? The zay was there right 'nuff I s'pose, on'y us cudn' zee't. Anyway us zem'd us 'ad a drayved th'oss var 'nuff, zo I onheetched en an' gied'n a voot o'wets,[1] an' us zot down, an' 'ad our own mayte, an' tho' us turned tail an' come 'ome again. 'Aw 'twas a vine jaunt now if us didn't zee th'zay," and Jan fell t'smacking the earth with his spade again.

"Wull," said Jim rousing himself gloomily, "reckon I'd bes' was be pickin' 'long back an' zee if th'ouze 'ev a erned away."

"Aw, you'll vind yer missus there I axpec'," remarked Jan consolingly.

Jim looked as if that prospect was not the most comforting that he could imagine. "An if I dew," he said with doleful certainty, "'t'wull

[1] Oats.

Digitized by Google

be nort but jaw. I'd zoonder 'ev a skat 'n ayde an' 'ev done wi't. Barn the dummens' tongues, I zay."

Jan ceased patting the smooth beds, refilled his pipe, lit it and smoked a few seconds before he replied. "You mind me o'zum pottery I larned when I was a young chap, yearin' me ole uncle Nat raypayt it. 'E was a ole boy, a was; niver adn' got a missus—wouldn' 'ev nort fer dew wi' the dummen, zo a zed. Used fer live by 'izzel a did, an' dew fer 'izzel. Lor, I've a zeed'n clayning up's ouze, an' kewkin' a's bit o' mayte many's the time. Quare, dry ole chap a was, always ready—they did zay a made up the pottery but thet I can't zwear tew. When vooks axed'n why a didn' git morried a'd sheek a's 'ayde an' zay,

'Vrom rocks an' zands an' zalt zay waater
Ordain fer zit me vree,
Vrom girt baig guns an' dummens' clatter
Gude Lord dayliver me.'"

"I zes amen t' thet," was Jim's feeling rejoinder, as he pulled his hat down on his ears, and moved slowly off in the direction of his cottage.

"Purty 'ulpless craytures you men vook'ud be wi'out the dummen, Jan Coggings, tho' you dew tull s'much about the clatter aw'm," said Betsy coming out with her sunbonnet on a few moments later. "I be gwaine up'n Girt Down fer look fer th' geeze. Jis zee th'ouze don't ern away, wull ee?" On her return she reported that there was smoke issuing from Jim Peagam's cottage chimney, and gave it as her opinion that Ann had already returned.

"Where there's smawke there's vire, an' where there's vire there's mos' likelis vryin'," said Jan, "zo us'll awpe they'm aitin' their zupper comfer'ble by these time. 'Er've a come round purty quick tho' I zem."

"An' 'tidn' 's if 'er 'd erned away in the mornin', 'er can't bide out by night, an' there's a baby in arms, don't ee zee."

"I zee," responded Jan, as he resumed his work with a reflective air.

LYDIA JUTSUM TAYLOR.

Digitized by Google

SOME REMINISCENCES OF FREE TRADE.

A few reminiscences of the times when the Anti-Corn Law League was founded may prove interesting to the readers of *The McGill University Magazine.*

A revival of a cry in England in favour of protection, under the specious name of fair-trade, has attracted some attention and has led to an increased activity on the part of the Cobden Club, which has lately been distributing a considerable quantity of free-trade literature with the view of educating the present generation to a fuller knowledge of the old struggle for the repeal of the Corn Laws. The agitation for free-trade from its very inception took the shape of an anti-corn law, or as it was called an anti-bread tax movement. England must always be a corn importing country. In the days of the League it was computed that it was necessary for a wheat-growing area as large as one of her counties (Norfolk) to be added every year to her producing power in order to feed the growth in population. All that was needed therefore was a bad harvest or two to present the question to the people in the shape of empty cupboards. Thus it is easy to be seen that free trade and anti-corn law agitation soon become convertible terms. The first name of the organization was the Anti-Corn Law Association, and the League retained the same name and objects until the final victory. The whole programme of the League was the total, immediate and unconditional repeal of the Corn Laws and from this it never swerved. Mr. W. J. Fox tersely put it at a meeting: "We demand the total, immediate and unconditional repeal of the Corn-Laws; we ask no more, and we will take no less from Sir Robert Peel on the one side, or Lord John Russell on the other, or my Lord Brougham on all sides."

The political neutrality of the League, too, was as distinctly declared by Cobden in the House of Commons as in public meetings, "I do not call myself Whig or Tory, he said; "I am a Free Trader and opposed to monopoly wherever I find it." Accordingly as a simple free-trader,

Digitized by Google

he would support either the Whigs or Sir Robert Peel, whichever of them should go furthest in repealing the restrictions on food.

Cobden impressed me as being one of the most sagacious men I have ever met. The natural refinement and modesty of his mind was visible in his countenance and in his whole deportment. He had the happy art of attracting people about him and of so making them his personal friends by the interest he took in them and by the certainty with which he inspired them that his best advice was always at their service. Affecting no superiority, he claimed no deference. The extraordinary versatility of Cobden and his capacity for adapting his style and the tone of his arguments to the circumstances and prejudices of his auditors whoever they might be—from M.P.'s down to the most violent of Chartists—was one of his most remarkable traits. His expositions of the fallacies of his opponents were above all lucid. At first the protectionists made an oratorical stand against him. They brought out their best speakers with elaborately prepared speeches. The resolutions proposed by them in public meetings were carefully considered and couched in terms as dexterous as they could devise. But all this preparation and skill were of little avail against Cobden's keen logic and aphoristic phrase. He assured the farmers, for instance, that they were the agricultural interest, and that the landowner was no more an agriculturist than a shipowner was a sailor. The protectionist promises he called a rope of sand; the land, the farmer's raw material. He led men by his superior moral force as well as by his more extensive and accurate knowledge, and at the same time his fine tact made him tolerant of mental slowness in others. In one of his speeches he was interrupted by the stupid assertion that scarcity could not produce dearness—a piece of sarcasm which he met, not with contempt, but with this rejoinder—"Repeal, then, need not be feared because by my opponent's own showing, abundance cannot produce cheapness." To an adversary who admitted that the doctrine of free-trade was true in the abstract, he put the question whether he had ever heard of a father teaching his children to obey the ten commandments —in the abstract.

Cobden threatened the House of Commons, on their refusing him a committee of inquiry, that he would hold a meeting in every county town in England and Wales during the recess; a threat which he put into execution. He held his meetings on the market-days, and proposed a resolution condemnatory of the corn laws which he carried in every county save one, the unfortunate Huntingdon, on which his retort to the member, Mr. Baring, is well known: "I am not surprised, for there is

Digitized by Google

not a school-boy in the land who does not know that Huntingdon is the last place in England where an old woman was burnt for witchcraft."

The weekly meetings of the League held in Covent Garden Theatre produced an immense sensation. They form a signal epoch in the memory of every Londoner old enough to have been present at them. To one listener, at the first meeting, the feeling was, first of all, one of disappointment. Mr. Cobden had spoken better elsewhere. But when the jealous admirer turned to the thronged audience, he saw no reflection of his own sense of something wanting. There was no excitement, but there was a quiet, listening *silence,* eloquent of faith in the speaker. It was in this faith of his hearers that Mr. Cobden had his strength. While he set little value upon oratorical ornament, he sometimes startled his hearers by sudden outbursts of eloquence, an instance of which we find in the close of his reply to a certain speech of Lord Stanley. "Englishmen," said he, "have a respect for rank, perhaps too much; they feel an attachment to the laws of their country; but there is another attribute in the minds of Englishmen—there is a permanent veneration for sacred things; and where their sympathy and respect and deference are enlisted in what they believe to be a sacred cause, you and yours" (with sudden fire, addressing the Tory benches) "will vanish like chaff before a whirlwind."

It was remarked that he was not treated in the House of Commons with the courtesy usually accorded to a new member, but it was also perceived that he did not need such observance—he could do without it.

The Life of Cobden by John Morley is, on the whole a worthy tribute to the memory of a great and good man, but the unprejudiced view of Mr. Morley is not shared, even yet, by the landlord class who were opposed to Cobden. Over against the embittered writings of antagonistic journalists one must put some of the epigrams popular at the time, and still good enough to keep in the memory. Some of these concern not only Cobden but John Bright, a totally different type of man, who, however, worked in perfect harmony with him. Here are some of the jingles of which I have spoken:

Cobden our man of men,
Doing the work of ten,
Each worth a score!
Bright in the lion's den,
Bearding them now and then,
Worth fifty more!

Digitized by Google

When Bright was returned for the cathedral city of Durham in 1843, an epigram appeared which was modelled on one of an earlier century. The old verse celebrated the return of one Dr. Goodenough to the House of Commons, and ran thus:—

'Tis well enough that Goodenough
Should to the Commons preach,
For sure enough they're bad enough
For Goodenough to teach.

The new version read:—

'Tis meet enough and fit enough
The House should be enlightened,
For sure enough they're dull enough,
And wanting to be *Bright-ened.*

John Bright's oratory has been so often the subject of praise that it can hardly need further eulogy now. It can scarcely be questioned that he was the most perfect master of Saxon English who ever spoke in the House of Commons. Another extraordinary orator of the old agitation was William Johnson Fox. I shall give only one illustration of the trenchant style, which joined with an impassioned utterance, made his speeches irresistible. To one of the many who objected that free-trade was unwise because England ought to be "independent of foreigners," Mr. Fox replied as follows: "It is a favourite theme, this independence of foreigners. One would imagine that the patriotism of the landlord's breast must be most intense. Yet he seems to forget that he is employing guano to manure his fields—that he is spreading a layer of foreign surface over his English soil, through which every atom of corn is to grow, becoming polluted thereby with the dependence upon foreigners which he professes to abjure. . . . . To what is he left, this disclaimer against foreigners and advocate of dependence upon home? Trace him through his career. This was very admirably done by an honourable gentleman recently. His opponent urged this plea, and he stripped him, as it were, from head to foot, showing that he had not an article of dress upon him which did not render him in some degree dependent upon foreigners. . . . . We will pursue this subject, and trace his whole life. Why, a French cook dresses his dinner for him, and a Swiss valet dresses him for his dinner. He hands down his lady, decked with pearls which never grew in the shell of a British oyster; and

Digitized by Google

her waving plume of ostrich feathers never formed the tail of a British barn-door fowl. The viands of his table are from all the countries of the world; his wines are from the banks of the Rhine and the Rhone; in his conservatory he regales himself with the sight of South American flowers; in his smoking room he gratifies his scent with the weed of North America. His favourite horse is of Arabian blood; his pet dog is of the St. Bernard breed. His gallery is rich with pictures from the Flemish school, and statues from Greece. For his amusement he goes to hear Italian singers warble German music, followed by a French ballet. If he rises to judicial honours, the ermine that decorates his shoulders is a production that never *before* was on the back of a British beast. His very mind is not English in its attainments, it is a mere pic-nic of foreign contributions. His poetry and philosophy are from Greece and Rome, his geometry is from Alexandria, his arithmetic from Arabia, and his religion from Palestine. In his cradle, in his infancy, he rubbed his gums with coral from Oriental oceans, and when he dies his monument will be sculptured in marble from quarters of Carrara. And yet this is the man who says, 'Let us be independent of foreigners. Let there be taxation; let there be privation and want; let there be struggles and disappointments; let there be starvation itself; only let us be independent of foreigners!'"

A similar power of caustic logic appeared in the speeches of Colonel Thompson, who, having been a writer on Free-trade long before the existence of the League, was known as the father of the movement. His illustrations were at all times short, sharp and decisive. He it was who said that "if Noah had been limited to the wheat which might be grown upon the deck of the ark, he would soon have had an outcry of surplus population, and Shem, Ham and Japheth would have formed a deputation of distressed manufacturers. There is no difference, except in the size of the experiment, whether it is an ark or an island."

Naturally, in such a season of struggle, free use was made of plain speech and invective. One of the most prominent of the masters of invective, albeit the most amiable of men, was Ebenezer Elliott, the poet of the well-known *Corn Law Rhymes*. Wherever there was a stormy discussion Elliott was sure to be in the midst of it, and his bitter denunciations bring a shudder to the nerves of a more sensitive generation. "I pray that the Duke of Buckingham may come to beg his bread," he cried, at a crowded meeting in the market place of Sheffield. And when, years afterwards, the noble mansion of Stowe was sold at auction, and the Duke of Buckingham became a pensioner upon the bounty of his son, Elliott exclaimed, "Thank God, my prayer was answered!"

Digitized by Google

Verses such as the following, which were once widely popular, give some idea of his style:

> Despond not then, ye plunder'd sons of trade!
> Hope's wounded wing shall yet disdain the ground,
> And Commerce, while the powers of evil fade,
> Shout o'er all seas—"All lands for me were made."
> Her's are the apostles destined to go forth
> Upon the wings of mighty winds, and preach
> Christ crucified! To her the south and north
> Look through their tempests; and her lore shall reach
> Their farthest ice, if life be there to teach.
>
> Yes, world-reforming Commerce: one by one
> Thou vanquishest earth's tyrants! and the hour
> Cometh when all shall fall before thee—gone
> Their splendour, fall'n their trophies, lost their power.
> Then o'er the enfranchised nations wilt thou shower
> Like dew drops from the pinions of the dove,
> Plenty and peace: and never more on thee
> Shall bondage wait; but, as the thoughts of love,
> Free shalt thou fly, unchainable and free,
> And men, thenceforth, shall call thee LIBERTY.

In enumerating the enthusiastic workers for the cause it would be injustice to omit the name of Frederic Bastiat, whose *Essays on Political Economy* and *Sophisms of Protection* are handbooks of the subject. He lays it down as an axiom that "commercial liberty must probably pass through the same ordeal as liberty in every other form. It can only dictate laws after having first taken thorough possession of men's minds. If, then, it be true that a reform, to be firmly established, must be understood, it follows that nothing can so much retard it as the misleading of public opinion, as writings, which, while they proclaim free trade, support the doctrines of monopoly." As a motto for one of his essays, Mr. Bastiat takes the saying of Jeremy Bentham: "The request of Industry to the government is as modest as that of Diogenes to Alexander: 'Stand out of my sunshine'."

The greatest poets of the time have left memorials of the battle for commercial freedom, which whoso opens their books may read. Lines by more obscure versifiers are not so accessible now, and some of them deserve a better fate than oblivion. At the great League bazaar held

Digitized by Google

in Covent Garden theatre in May, 1845, many articles were tagged with significant verses. One which I remember was engraved upon a polished pebble and ran as follows:

> Monopoly's heart here in emblem is shown,
> The comparison's right to a tittle,
> 'Tis senseless and stupid and hard as a stone,
> And besides 'tis contemptibly little.

Perhaps one cannot better close these citations from the poets and wits of the time than by transcribing Douglas Jerrold's *Epitaph for Protection*: "Here lies Protection. It has lied through its life, and now it lies still."

But lest the dignity of my subject might seem to suffer by being dismissed with a jest, I must insert at least a word in closing on two great men who bore a most honourable part in the struggle—the Hon. Charles Pelham Villiers and Sir Robert Peel.

Mr. Villiers was the parliamentary pioneer in the subject. He was a free-trader before it became respectable to call oneself by that name. Year after year he presented his motion to the House of Commons for the total and immediate repeal of the corn laws, in speeches remarkable for their sound logic, and "full of wise saws and modern instances."

Of Sir Robert Peel it would be impossible to speak with justice in the short space remaining. One cannot perhaps do better than allow his own words to speak for him, the well-known summing up which contained his last words as England's Prime Minister:

"I should leave a name severely censured, I fear by many honourable persons, who, from no interested motives, have adhered to the principle of protection, as important to the interest and welfare of the country. I shall leave a name execrated by every monopolist who, from less worthy motives, maintains protection for his own benefit; but it may be I shall leave a name sometimes remembered with expressions of goodwill in those places which are the abodes of men whose lot it is to labour and earn their daily bread by the sweat of their brow—a name remembered with expressions of good-will when they shall recreate their exhausted strength with abundant and untaxed food, the sweeter because no longer leavened by a sense of injustice."

H. MOTT.

Digitized by Google

SOME LITERARY PHYSICIANS.

RABELAIS: GARTH: BLACKMORE: SMOLLETT: BROWN: HOLMES.

No system of classification hitherto known has dared to group writers upon the plan by which these are united—that of occupation; yet by this plan Thomas à Kempis, Swift and John Knox fall into immediate harmony, and Mandeville and de Rougemont lie not far apart; Pepys and Robert Burns, government servants, are at once linked, and Hero of Alexandria and Robert Louis Stevenson, engineers, go arm in arm. If men wrote their occupations and their daily life into their published works, this method would be entirely satisfactory, but they do not: it is highly undesirable that physicians, to name one profession, should. Thus it is that literary physicians have written upon almost every side of mankind except that part of human nature which has to do with the absorption of drugs: they have had the grace to leave this alone in literature if not in life. As a natural consequence, the six men whose names are here written have little in common, and since they have been selected largely at random, the references here made are neither critical nor dogmatic; they are rather of the kind that gather around the last pipe and the last half-hour's reading at night, when the critical faculty, like a troublesome child, has been tucked into its crib. Well-beloved Lawrence Sterne, who lived "in a constant endeavour to fence against the infirmities of ill health and other evils of life by mirth": who was persuaded that "every time a man smiles, but much more when he laughs, it adds something to his Fragment of Life"—he, worthy invalid, had something to say. "I would go fifty miles afoot, for I have not a horse worth riding on, to kiss the hand of that man whose generous heart will give up the reins of his imagination into his author's hand—be pleased, he knows not why and cares not wherefore." To be worthy of that praise, we are not going to look critically at this group of physician writers, but take what we can find that will amuse or instruct us—and let the rest well alone.

There was born in France, about the year in which Columbus discovered America one François Rabelais, who wrote one of the most far reaching of books: it is probable that you will have heard of this same

Digitized by Google

book as one that is bad for the morals, and if you have fallen upon it in your youthful years, you may have remembered its spoken improprieties and forgotten the rest. It has a certain frank way of making its statements, but it is nevertheless a great book, and its sparkle is reflected in many French writers, and at least two English ones of note—Swift and Sterne. In the fifteenth century no synonym for the word "spade" had been discovered: even in the times of the Reformation many books were brought into being that are to-day necessarily regarded in Anglo-Saxon countries, even obscene: nevertheless they bore their part in a great movement of reform, and points of view are not absolute. With reference to any point there are as many ways of looking at it as can be drawn lines radiating from it: it is a mathematical rule that each of these lines is exactly opposite to another, and so it is that the loin cloth, permissible in New Guinea, is not regarded as strictly correct in Montreal. If this be carefully kept in mind it will be seen that an absolute condemnation can scarcely be meted out to any book that carried so much of its author's brains as this, and the profession of medicine has reason to be proud of Rabelais. At first a monk, he quarrelled with his superiors, and for his freedom of speech or opinion was unfrocked. The painful conviction is here forced upon us that Rabelais must have said something; for even the clerical authorities of that day were, in regard to freedom of speech, somewhat well-broken: as Stanley Ortheris said of himself in the Tangi pass, "wot turns me ain't no bloomin' vi'lets." After this rupture, Rabelais studied medicine at Montpellier, became physician-in-chief to a Lyons hospital: he gave courses in anatomy there with the use of the cadaver, and finally published the first part of his book. Alas, for the frailty of humanity! There were sold of it "more copies in a month than of the Bible in nine years," he says; and, like many another, because he needed money Rabelais took to literature. Between times he was in succession physician to an embassy to Rome (concerned with the divorce of Henry VIII of England from Catherine of Arragon), professor in four different colleges, became a secular canon, and as such, head of a college; studied geometry, engineering, topography, botany, collected Syriac and Hebrew manuscripts and the works of Galen. During all this time his book was exerting no small political force, and soon excited the opposition of the government, and, which is less remarkable, of the pope. He ridiculed everybody, and consequently was frequently and virulently attacked, but he seems to have worried little over it, and his old age was passed reading Plato, Plutarch and the Gospels. He has been considered, says one, a glutton, a wine-bibber, a scoffer, a sceptic, a cynic: but was, in the eyes

Digitized by Google

of his contemporaries a man of venerable character, and ensured a thorough respect. He died at the age of 63, and the famous will is credited, probably unjustly, to him: "I have nothing; I owe much; the rest I give to the poor."

As for the book, there never was such a jumble of words, ideas, phrases, epithets, tag-ends of knowledge, wit and sarcasm boiled together in the world: connected story there is none; no book in English has the same vein, though *Gulliver's Travels* resembles it externally, and *Tristram Shandy* has its spirit. Yet it remains undescribed—the despair of translators, the joy of the guild of Tapster-Booklovers. One of Rabelais' correspondents, yclept Lang, sayeth: "But for thee, Master Françoys, thou art not well liked in this island of ours, where the Coqcigrues are abundant, very fierce, cruel and tyrannical. Yet thou hast thy friends, that meet and drink to thee, and wish thee well wheresoever thou hast found that *grand peut-être.*" It happened to a friend of the present writer, in the land of the Coqcigrues, in the street that is called Strand, that he was taken into a back compartment of the shop, where the proprietor, evincing well-defined signs of fear, cautiously laid before him a described edition of Rabelais.

From the witty Frenchman it is a far cry to Garth and Blackmore, English physician-poets of the following centuries; they may have been better physicians, but they were duller fellows. Samuel Garth, born during the Commonwealth, lives to-day (if his quiet existence can be called life) by reason of a long poem entitled *The Dispensary.* No one has read it for a long time, but when it was published it was the expression of an achievement. In 1687 the College of Physicians published an Edict requiring all Fellows and Licentiates to give gratuitous advice to the neighbouring poor; and upon the aldermen asking to whom the term "poor" should be applied, the College decided that the clergyman's certificate would be the required evidence, and so it stands to-day. The apothecaries were violent in their opposition to the benevolent methods of the College, especially when the latter took up the preparation of medicines for the poor; to aid this object, subscriptions were opened, and *The Dispensary* was published to assist. "It was," says one who knows, "on the side of charity against the intrigues of interest, and of regular learning against licentious usurpation of medical authority, and was therefore naturally favoured by those who read and can judge of poetry." Why it should be so favoured is not clear, but what balm to the souls of us who suffer at times from "licentious usurpation of medical authority." Garth spoke the Harveian oration in 1697, was knighted, and died; and

Digitized by Google

Johnson says of him "his poetry has been praised at least equally to its merit," which smacks a little of the verbal jugglery of the oracle.

Sir Richard Blackmore, who died in 1729, was a Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians; he graduated from Padua, obtained "high eminence and extensive practice," and it has been his lot to be mentioned more often by his enemies than his friends. The wits of the day criticized him incessantly, "provoked more by his virtue than his dulness": Pope and Dryden were his outspoken foes, but Johnson says "let it be remembered for his honour, that to have been once a schoolmaster is the only reproach which all the perspicacity of malice, animated by wit, has ever fixed upon his private life." A beginner in physic, he asked Sydenham what books he should read: he was told *Don Quixote,* "which," says Blackmore, "is a very good book; I read it still." Johnson's comment upon this is of application to-day. "The perverseness of mankind makes it often mischievous in men of eminence to give way to merriment: the idle and the illiterate will long shelter themselves under this foolish apophthegm." With reference to that word, Johnson was free to admit that Blackmore could scarcely be considered a classical scholar, for he confounded the terms apophthegm and aphorism. Alas for you and for me! Alas for the Century Dictionary!

Like a thief who enters not by the door, the writer appends a few of his works, the titles basely filched from his biography; *Prince Arthur,* a heroic poem; *King Arthur* (or was it *King Alfred?*); *Paraphrase on the Book of Job*; *Creation, a Philosophical Poem,* and finally, *Eliza,* in ten books. "But your worships are about to be angry at what I am saying: were it not for that I have work cut out for three days." His epitomized life is thus stated: "Of his four epic poems the first had such reputation and popularity as enraged the critics: the second was at least known enough to be ridiculed: the last two had neither friends nor enemies."

Contempt is a kind of gangrene which, if it seizes one part of a character corrupts all the rest by degrees. Blackmore, being despised as a poet, was in time neglected as a physician: his practice, which was once invidiously great, forsook him in the latter part of his life: but being by nature or by principle averse to idleness, he employed his unwelcome leisure in writing books on physic, and teaching others to cure those whom he could himself cure no longer; . . . there is scarcely any distemper of dreadful name which he has not taught the reader how to oppose. He has written on the smallpox with vehement invective against inoculation, on consumptions, the spleen, the gout, the rheumatism, the

Digitized by Google

king's evil, the dropsy, the jaundice, the stone and the plague. Rabelais would add "the devil take them all!"

About the time that Blackmore died, Tobias Smollett was born in Scotland. He was one of the unspeakable Scots who invaded London, though his place of study was Glasgow. As surgeon's mate on the Cumberland, so in the West Indies Expedition of 1740, he doubtless obtained the nautical knowledge which he used in *Peregrine Pickle.* He wrote from his youthful years, but only once upon subjects connected with physic: biographers say he was a failure as a physician. He early forsook his profession to follow literature, was editor of the *Critical Review* and the *Briton,* friend of John Hunter and of Garrick, compiler of a seven volume compend of *Voyages of Great Sailors,* author of plays, and not least, of a *History of England.* He died in 1771, a greater man than he generally obtains credit for being, and one who adorned the circles of literature if not greatly those of medicine.

Peregrine Pickle may not be literature of a very high order: there is no character study of the microscopic kind. Smollett's dissections are rough, but his books are readable, and that is no unreasonable thing to ask of a book, and there be many that fail therein.

Readers of *Peregrine Pickle* will recall Commodore Trunnion, whose oaths in their genial comprehensiveness almost rival those of Ernulphus; so consistent a seaman was he that his habitation was a kind of garrison, where the servants turned out, even in the night, watch and watch: Lieutenant Hatchway was his major-domo, and Tom Pipes had given up the warlike office of boat-swain's mate for the peaceful one of butler. When the gallant Trunnion was finally tangled in the web of the fair widow Grizzle, "arrived at the altar, they waited a whole half hour for the Commodore, at whose slowness they began to be under some apprehension, and accordingly dismissed a servant to quicken his pace. The valet, having rode something more than a mile, espied the whole troop disposed in a long field, crossing the road obliquely and headed by the bridegroom and his friend Hatchway, who, finding himself hindered by a hedge from proceeding farther in the same direction, fired a pistol and stood over to the other side, making an obtuse angle with the line of his former course, and the rest of the squadron followed his example, keeping always in the rear of each other like a flight of wild geese. Surprised at this strange method of journeying, the messenger came up and told the commodore that his lady and her company expected him in the church, where they had tarried a considerable time, and were beginning to be very uneasy at his delay, and therefore desired he would proceed with

Digitized by Google

more expedition. To this message Mr. Trunnion replied, "Hark ye, brother, don't you see we make all possible speed? go back, and tell those who sent you, that the wind has shifted since we weighed anchor, and that we are obliged to make short trips in tacking, by reason of the narrowness of the channel; and that, as we lie within six points of the wind, they must make some allowance for variation and leeway." "Lord, sir," said the valet, "what occasion have you to go zig-zag in that manner? Do but clap spurs to your horses, and ride straight forward, and I'll engage you shall be at the church porch in less than a quarter of an hour." "What, right in the wind's eye?" answered the commander, "ahoy, brother, where did you learn your navigation? Hawser Trunnion is not to be taught at this time of day how to lie his course, or keep his own reckoning. And as for you, brother, you best know the trim of your own frigate."

John Brown, the author of *Rab and his Friends,* appeals to but two classes, those who love animals and those who love mankind, and, more than any one of our literary physicians, did honour to his profession by his gentleness of heart. He was a Scot who lived his life in Edinburgh, and died but a few years ago. *Rab and his Friends* is a simple story, of the days when he was an intern of the Infirmary, which deals with a little household in the hills — the wife, the husband and Rab, the dog. The wife "had dark grey eyes — eyes such as one sees only twice or thrice in a lifetime, full of suffering, full also of the overcoming of it . . . . her mouth firm, patient and contented, which few mouths ever are." As for her husband, bringing his wife to the hospital door in a cart, "had Solomon in all his glory been handing down the Queen of Sheba at his palace gate, he could not have done it more daintily, more tenderly, more like a gentleman than did James, the Howgate carrier, when he lifted down Ailie, his wife." Here is Rab: "One eye out, one ear cropped as close as was Archbishop Leighton's father's; the remaining eye had the power of two, and above it, and in constant communication with it was a tattered rag of an ear, which was forever unfurling itself like an old flag . . . . a bud of a tail one inch long." While an operation is performed, the husband and Rab remain in the operating theatre, not aseptic, but sympathetic and unafraid. "The surgeon . . . . spoke to her in his own short, kind way, pitying her through his eyes." The surgeon was Syme — and surgeons have had worse monuments than that sentence. In rapid succession blood poisoning, delirium and death carry on the story; there is the procession before daybreak with the grey horse and the cart, and Rab and his mas-

Digitized by Google

ter took away their dead to the peaceful hills. The story is simple: Syme thought as little that his eulogist stood by in the guise of a house-surgeon, as Brown thought that he was writing his own biography; extraneous sources tell us that John Brown was in the technicalities of his art a good physician; in the part that is not technical, the cure of souls, he was far greater.

A labour of love that must have been written often with wet eyes, is the little sketch, *Pet Marjory*, which tells of Marjory Fleming, who was the friend of Sir Walter Scott and of John Brown till she died at eight. She was the precocious authoress of a little diary that has not its like. "I am now going to tell you the horrible and wretched plague that my multiplication gives me; you can't conceive it. The most devilish is 8 times 8, and 7 times 8; it is what nature itself can't endure." And almost the same day is a greater trouble: "To-day I pronounced a word which should never come off a lady's lips." For my own part I am sure brother John was precisely what Marjory called him. "I will tell you what I think made me in so bad a humour is I got one or two (doses) of that bad, bad senna tea to-day." Poor little mite. She has been lying in Abbotshall Kirkyard these eighty years, but her memory is green, thanks to this man who loved her.

If the cure of the body were all, John Brown is dead, and the bodies he strove to cure and the lives he tried to prolong are now alike of the past; but since the cure of the body is not all, here is a physician who yet lives in every kindly thought that lies between the covers of his books.

Oliver Wendell Holmes, better known to most than any of the preceding, lived a life in which few notable things happened, but in which much was done. His biography pictures two men — one under, the other over thirty. Holmes at twenty-five, studying in Paris, is aggressively American, confident, unready to suppress a clever saying because it might cut, but not blind to his privileges. Patronizing, hopeful he was, and very human in his ambitions; but as the teacher he was the Holmes of his books, kind, thoughtful, loving, a man of tenderness, lecturing to his worst and dullest students rather than to his brightest and cleverest; witty, full of anecdotes, able to keep awake a fair percentage of his class at the fifth consecutive lecture of the day, and always looking at his work from the benches, with the eye of the student. But, among poets even of the second rank, Holmes was a singer of songs, mixed drollery and acute sense, funning and pathos. It would have been strange if the man who had followed Lisfranc, Larrey and Dupuytren at one

Digitized by Google

time, and sat in the Saturday Club with Emerson, Lowell, Hawthorne, Whittier and Longfellow at another, had not gathered some of the strength of the former and the sweetness of the latter.

A long quotation is a low subterfuge, yet particularly applicable to college life, and with a wide application to all life is this:

"Commencement day" always reminds me of the start for the "Derby," when the high-bred three-year-olds of the season are brought up for trial. That day is the start, and life is the race . . . . A class is just "graduating." Poor Harry! he was to have been there too, but he has paid forfeit; step out here into the grass behind the church; ah! there it is:—

Hunc lapidem posuerunt
Socii mœrentes.

But this is the start, and here they are . . . . Some of the best of the colts are pranced round, a few minutes each, to show their paces. What is that old gentleman crying about? and the old lady by him, and the three girls, what are they all covering their eyes for? Oh, that is *their* colt which has just been trotted up on the stage. Do they really think those little thin legs can do anything in such a slashing sweepstakes as is coming off in these next forty years?

Ten years gone.—First turn in the race. A few broken down; two or three bolted. Several show in advance of the ruck. *Cassock,* a black colt, seems to be ahead of the rest; those black colts commonly get the start, I have noticed, of the others in the first quarter. *Meteor* has pulled up.

Twenty years.—Second corner turned. *Cassock* has dropped from the front, and *Judex,* an iron gray has the lead. But look! how they have thinned out! Down flat,—five,—six,—how many? . . . they will not get up again to this race, be very sure! And the rest of them, what a "tailing off." Anybody can see who is going to win,—perhaps.

Thirty years.—Third corner turned. *Dives,* bright sorel, ridden by the fellow in the yellow jacket, begins to make play fast; is getting to be the favourite with many. The black "colt," as we used to call him, is in the background, taking it easily in a gentle trot. There is one they used to call *the Filly,* on account of a certain "feminine" air he had; well up, you see; the Filly is not to be despised, my boy!

Forty years.—More dropping off,—but places much as before.

Fifty years.—Race over. All that are on the course are coming in at a walk; no more running. Who is ahead? Ahead? What! and

Digitized by Google

the winning post a slab of white or grey stone standing out from that turf where there is no more jockeying or straining for victory! Well, the world marks their places in its betting-book; but be sure that these matter very little, if they have run as well as they knew how!"

Rabelais, Garth, Blackmore, Smollett, Brown, Holmes, physicians, literary or otherwise, students, even jockeys, whether you have fallen in a smashing gallop at the first hurdle, or walked past the winning post — there is one ideal attained. Those who are yet in the running, keep up the pace for a few hurdles yet,— there is one ideal attainable. It lies in these words, "as well as they knew how."

JOHN McCRAE.

Digitized by Google

FREE EDUCATION.

Once upon a time the precarious peace of a woman's debating society was menaced with dissolution because a member hazarded the remark that free education as understood in the States is unknown in Eastern Canada. There was silence in that place after that observation—an eloquent silence—which brought home to the rash speaker a conviction of social blundering, if not of sin. Then she was dealt with as all societies, however polite, deal with the blasphemer.

But, like Galileo in a comparable situation, her conviction was and is unshaken. "It does move, nevertheless," said he, and so in fact it did. "I am sorry they did not like to hear it," said she in the bosom of her family, "but it is quite true. Free education, as Americans understand it, is utterly unknown here"—and so in fact—but here my story begins.

To avoid vague generalizing, we will confine the elucidation of Uncle Sam's educational methods to the city of New York alone. New York's public schools are non-sectarian, and absolutely free to children of any race, class or creed. Books are furnished to the children free of charge, and so is all necessary stationery. Ten years ago the Chicago schools, while giving free education, neglected to provide stationery and other small necessities. At that time the writer used to see, almost daily, the bright little daughter of an Italian sewer digger. Though reared in a poverty stricken and squalid home, by illiterate parents, this child seemed full of mental and spiritual possibilities. It was therefore cause of regret that day after day she idled about in wretched and vicious streets, while her parents were at work. In a near-by social settlement-house the question of the hour became, "Why is Mary not at school?" The answer was found to be, "Mary has no slate, and her teacher says she must have one." To the dull Italian mother no fruit of the tree of knowledge looked so big as the dime that must be paid away before the slate could be secured. The settlement to which Mary was a welcome visitor held to the principle of inculcating self-help wherever possible. Mary's parents were able to afford the slate and

Digitized by Google

ought to buy it. One with the gift of tongues was sent to reason with them, but all her eloquence was of no avail. They would not spend the ten cents for the slate; the school would not receive Mary without it. The child continued to run the streets, learning idleness and profanity, till the settlement conceded a principle, as all who work successfully among the poor must be prepared to do. The slate was purchased, and Mary went to school. The incident shows how slight a charge for tuition or for school material may deter the children of very poor, shiftless or ignorant people. Yet it is precisely this class who need the schools most, for few other humanizing influences come into their young lives.

Absolutely free schooling and free school material are, however, but a small part of New York's care for the rising generation. In a city harbouring so many of the oppressed refugees from south-eastern Europe there are a number of children so poor that even absolutely free schools can not fully meet their needs. These children have not adequate clothing in which to go through the streets to school, and their home regimen is so low that if they got no other food they would suffer from the dullness and inertia caused by underfeeding. Their families need the work of their little hands as soon as the factory inspector can be made to believe that they are fourteen, and, therefore, they require an education somewhat different from that which the public school gives,— less of literary knowledge and more of manual training. A large proportion are little immigrants unable as yet to speak English fluently, or even to understand it readily.

The education of these newest and poorest little citizens is part of the work of the "Children's Aid Society." This noble charity was incorporated half a century ago, and in the interval it has greatly lengthened its cords and strengthened its stakes. A tale might be unfolded concerning the lodging house for homeless boys, the farm school, the summer home by the sea for children from crowded tenements, the mothers' meetings, the fresh air excursions and holiday treats for mothers and children, the restoration of little runaways to their homes, "the placing-out department," which puts orphan and abandoned children into honest country families. But all that "is another story," and we shall consider only the Society's educational work as carried on within the boundaries of New York City.

The Children's Aid Society maintains twenty-seven schools in the poor and congested sections of the city. They reach and teach more than fourteen thousand pupils. In these schools hot meals are served for the ill-nourished children of very poor people; in some cases this

Digitized by Google

is the only "square meal" the child gets in twenty-four hours. One school served more than seventy-six thousand meals in a single year.

The literary education keeps pace, grade for grade, with that given in the public schools. Besides this, instruction is given in a number of trades and handicrafts, and little girls are taught to sew and to cook. "The trades selected," says the fifty-second annual report, "are elementary carpentering, cabinet-making, cobbling, basket-making, chair-caning, rug-weaving and simple forging. These classes are alternated with the ordinary school studies, and are found to be most helpful in making school attractive to the irresponsible, half-vagrant boys we teach. To-day there are hundreds of so-called incorrigible truants from the public schools attending our industrial schools, and while their work is crude, and their behaviour often bad, the teacher puts up with it patiently, realizing that this is the one last chance to wean the boys from their vagrant street life. If they can be induced to attend school for a year, it is found that, as a rule, they settle down to some degree of regularity, and acquire pride in skilful workmanship. They are then encouraged to seek work in factories and workshops, where their manual dexterity, such as it is, gives them an advantage in wages over other boys, and they settle down to become useful workmen. This is truly a victory, and it is the recollection of many victories which encourages our teachers to endure the aggravations and bad manners they must submit to in order to reach these wild lads." These boys, positive, stirring, full of initiative, will be powers for good or evil by the time they reach to man's estate. "The public schools," said my informant, "will not be bothered with them." Such boys are much more easily interested in handicrafts than in books, and the moral effects of industrial training are found to be excellent.

The report translates the halting and broken English of one happy father as follows:—"Only one year with a clean record in my boy's life, and that year spent in your manual training class! He has been discharged from every school in the district; he was a member of a gang of boys who lived in a car down on the flats; he used bad language, played craps and went with the gang to get lead pipes. Such a change! He loves his work; his mother couldn't get him to stay at home, for he said he might miss something." The same report says, "Our girls show a decided preference for the lessons in cookery, probably because so many are entrusted at home with the preparation of the daily dinner. They try to have it well on the way by the time mother returns from her work, so that little remains for her to do in order to complete the

Digitized by Google

operation." And again, "I notice the children become punctual and regular in attendance in proportion to their proficiency in the manual training work. They are exceedingly fond of it, and would be glad to give up all of their playtime to do the work, if permitted to do so."

One beautiful feature of the Society's work is the education it offers freely to crippled children. Waggonettes belonging to the society call for these little pupils at their home, and bring them back at close of school. Still more interesting, but more pathetic, is the class for mentally defective children. "The moral improvement," says the report, "among these children has been most perceptible, and with every moral improvement comes a mental improvement." Some children, who were considered mentally hopeless, were found to be suffering from defective eye-sight. Through the kindness of a friend they were furnished with eye-glasses, and in most cases a marked improvement was noticed in their mental development. In connection with many of these schools there are free baths, and some have gymnasiums also.

Though the work of instructing adults is, strictly speaking, beyond the province of this society, one of its schools, standing in the heart of "Little Italy," does an important work among ignorant and helpless Italian immigrants. In the evening classes of this school adults and children study together. Besides the grade work corresponding to that of the public schools the women and girls are taught sewing by hand and machine, dressmaking, crocheting and simple embroidery. But the teaching of adult immigrants is largely relegated to the Board of Education. In Greater New York the Board has seventy-five educational centres where work is carried on in the evening. Many of the attending pupils are persons who are obliged to go to work very young and are now trying to repair the losses of their childhood. Some are working lads and girls, too busy to attend day school. On the "east side" of New York, where the proportion of recently landed immigrants is large, many foreigners attend these evening schools in order to study the English language. The instruction of these new citizens is the most important work of the evening schools. Not only do they learn the language spoken in their adopted country, but they also become acquainted with its coinage, customs, laws and form of government. They are taught, at first, in their own tongue. As soon as they are able to follow instruction in English, however, they are placed in English classes, even though they are as yet unable to read or write the language. They look upon the transference as a promotion and an honour.

Digitized by Google

We live in an age which necessitates special training not only in the professions but in the humbler callings of life. There is a growing demand for an educational system which will enable the pupil to earn his living, and not merely fit him for the high school. In response to this need the evening schools teach book-keeping, typewriting, architectural and mechanical drawing, and ship drafting; while for the women and girls there are classes in sewing, dressmaking, millinery and cooking.

The evening "Recreation Centres" occupy an important and unique place in the educational system of the city. Twenty-three public schools are kept open every weekday evening, except during the months of July and August, and boys and girls over fourteen are entertained there with manual work, picture-books, games, club-meetings, gymnastics and dancing. These occupations "furnish an outlet," says the City Superintendent of Evening Schools, "for the physical and mental activity of boys and girls employed during the day, to whom the methodical work of the evening schools does not appeal. Despite their long hours of labour they are physically and mentally active. They crave employment for these activities; if employment is not furnished them, many find it in the streets — find a kind that fits them for "gangs" rather than for citizenship. Only those acquainted with life as it is in tenement districts can realize what these spacious, well-warmed and well-lighted classrooms mean to the children of the street. "In one of our centres," says the same report, "a boy recently said to the principal: 'Say, I want to tell you something — but don't tell the rest of the gang — you have broken up a gang of thieves by keeping and interesting us fellows.' That lad revealed a double secret, for the power that holds the boys is the fulcrum on which all efforts for turning them into good citizens must rest." In two centres there are shower-baths. In all the buildings there are gymnasiums well equipped and sufficiently attractive to bring back the same boys and girls evening after evening. Drills have been recently introduced and are found effective in promoting correct carriage and a habit of prompt obedience. A large number of parents share the privileges of the Recreation Centres. The men especially appreciate having a place to meet their friends, and discuss the topics most in their minds, and thus the centres offer a counter attraction to the saloons of the neighbourhood.

"The Women's Clubs," says Evangeline Whitney, Superintendent of the Recreation Centres, "are growing in number and in interest. Mothers enjoy the novelty of coming to the school houses with their daughters. They don gymansium suits and enter with zest into the

Digitized by Google

fun of the exercises. The illiterate and those who understand but very little English, listen to the piano recitals, and even to the stories read to them, with rapt attention, always carrying away impressions of a broader life than they ever dreamed of in their native lands. Many who can read are seeking to improve their knowledge of American history and literature. Glee clubs have been formed in several centres among both men and women, and one centre boasts of two orchestras. It has been found difficult to introduce industrial work, as the space for storing materials is all needed for the day work of the schools.

But the quiet hours for reading and study are proving very helpful. School children, unable to work in their noisy tenement homes, avail themselves of these comfortable rooms, where perplexities vanish under the light shed on the subject by excellent teachers. "I have seen young men studying French, German, Algebra and Geometry," says the Superintendent, "accept needed aid just as gratefully. Last spring about seventy took a civil service examination. They would hardly have undertaken it had they been obliged to study in the midst of the noise and confusion of tenement house life. Teachers in charge of these study rooms see that all books of reference required by the pupils are obtained from the school library." For general reading there is, at each centre, a table supplied with good magazines and illustrated papers. The pages of these are turned by many hands. Moreover, each centre has a travelling library which goes on its way at the end of the month and gives place to another. From September, 1903, to June, 1904, more than seventy-three thousand books circulated through New York Recreation Centres.

The work of New York's Summer Vacation Schools was but recently begun, but already its fame has spread to all the large cities of the United States. Some happily inspired person thought it a pity that school buildings, representing in the aggregate an enormous outlay should stand for two months empty and idle, while the neglected children of the hard-worked poor ran the streets, learning much evil and forgetting not only much of the knowledge gained at school but also the habits of order and industry partially acquired there. So, in some poor and thronged neighbourhoods the schoolhouses were opened, and children gathered into them from the streets were occupied with songs, marches and simple handicrafts. Thus the vacation schools began. They soon proved so helpful from the pedagogic standpoint, and the children of the poor found them so alluring, that there arose a demand for more such schools, in better neighbourhoods, for the children of the well-to-do.

Digitized by Google

Last summer thirty-nine vacation schools were too few to meet New York's demand. The novelty of having something definite to do in the long summer days, and a well equipped place in which to do it, appealed irresistibly to children of active brain and temperament.

Last summer ninety-five Kindergartens were the Elysian fields for hundreds of little children who, but for this shelter, would have wandered aimlessly about the streets. Other pupils were kept happy and busy with many useful arts and artistic handicrafts. Chair-caning appeals to boys anxious to earn money. Carpentering interests those having some mechanical ability. Venetian iron work fascinates those with a germ of artistic genius, and in some schools the results have been truly remarkable. So is the "brush work in colour"—even when one reflects that many of the ten and twelve year old artists are children of naturally artistic people.

In needlework there are elementary and advanced classes. The more proficient of the little needle-women are taught to draft patterns, and to cut and make dresses which they wear with justifiable pride during the last days of school. But no work is more successful than that of the little cooks. Last summer the girls learned to preserve fruit and prepare many nutritious dishes, and we know that practical application of all this teaching entered into many homes. The preparation of simple foods and remedies for the sick, quick aid to the injured, and the doing of commonplace things in dainty ways were all valuable lessons.

During the summer the supervisor of city history and his assistants conducted excursions to various landmarks which New York boys and girls should know. The places most attractive to the children were found to be the aquarium and the zoological and botanical gardens. These jaunts afforded fine opportunities for instruction in the art of seeing. "The written accounts of these trips," says the report, "some of them in the peculiar English of children of foreign birth, indicate an awakened civic spirit not likely soon to slumber."

In autumn there is an exhibit of work done in the vacation schools, and to one who can see with the eyes of the soul the city offers few more beautiful sights. "Last year," says the *Outlook*, "neat little dresses were shown, dolls' bedsteads, fitted with mattresses, pillows, sheets, comfortables, yea, even pillow-shams, daintily hemstitched by patient little fingers. Some of the makers never saw any other beds properly equipped and made up. One small girl stood gazing adoringly at her handiwork. At thirty, she will not spend hours hanging out of her window in contented contemplation of the street while unkempt children quarrel in a

Digitized by Google

disorderly house . . . . Particularly suggestive were the 'model farms' in boxes three feet by two. In one a story-and-a-half cottage faced the high road with its realistic poles. Fields were neatly fenced off, a card in each specifying its imaginary crop. 'Barley, 7 acres'; 'Pasture, 10 acres' (with a spring in one corner); 'Buckwheat'; 'Wheat'; 'Woods, Chestnut, Hemlock, Pine'; 'Kitchen-garden,' boasting a well; even a 'Peach Orchard, finest in U.S.A.' Poor little tenement dwelling Moritz Somethingsky, aged eleven! May his peaches come true!"

A large percentage of the children in these schools are extremely poor, and materials with which to do the work must be furnished by the city.

When the Vacation School closes its doors for the day, the child of the tenements can still be very happy and safe in some one of the public playgrounds. There are not yet so many of these as are desired. Some are perforce on the ground floors of school buildings. Some are on vacant lots. Some are on the roofs of school buildings. Some are on piers, fenced in, and cooled by the breath of the sea. An experienced Kindergartner and her assistant conduct exercises on the piers as well as in the corner of every playground. On every ground there is a trained gymnast and the usual equipment of a gymnasium, and in a number of places along the water front the city maintains swimming pools and schools. Last summer the mothers were invited to the playgrounds, and out of this grew the mothers' meetings, which were well attended. Talks were given to the mothers on topics like the following: "Advantages of the Playground, its purposes," and on "Cleanliness," "Food" and "Clothing."

On July and August evenings, while the recreation centres are closed, the roofs of some of the school houses become gardens of delight, luring parents and children out of thronged and airless streets. Thousands of feet, nimble and slow, climb the long stairs to these roofs night after night. Then for three blissful hours the people play games or watch them, talk, dance, sing together, or listen to the music of a band. In general appreciation of good music, in neatness of dress and decorum of manners these crowds reached a higher average last summer than ever before.

Even in a hasty and superficial survey of the work done by the Board of Education one must not fail to note the "Free Lectures to the People." Over four thousand of these were delivered in Greater New York during the winter of 1903-04, the last for which exact figures are

Digitized by Google

obtainable. The lecture subjects for last winter ranged from "Greek Art" and the "Songs of Shakespeare" to the "Prevention of Tuberculosis" and "First Aid to the Injured." One important work of these lectures is to acquaint recently arrived immigrants with the customs, coinage and laws of their adopted country; and another is to teach them the first essentials of cleanliness and hygiene. Some of these simple necessary talks are given and advertised in Italian and in Hebrew. More than two-thirds of the "Lectures to the People" are profusely and beautifully illustrated with stereopticon views. The lectures are delivered in the Museum of Natural History, in halls rented by the Board of Education, in halls gratuitously loaned by churches or benevolent societies, and in many school buildings scattered throughout the city. They are advertised — date, lecturer and subject — on bill-boards outside the buildings themselves, on large clearly printed cards displayed in neighbouring shop windows, in slips and booklets prepared for general distribution by the Board of Education, and in the newspapers.

As immigration pours in, the city finds itself confronted by new and newer educational problems, and the knottiest perhaps is that presented by the children described as "atypical." In a thrifty Yankee community those would be but a minute fraction of one per cent. in the school census —"a negligible quantity." But in a city so large and heterogeneous as New York they are too numerous to be ignored. They are the incarnate results of generations of over-crowding, over-working and underfeeding, little cretins, rachitic children, abnormally dull or defective children. When such a pupil appears in school the teacher is required to report its case, to ascertain many details concerning it, and to fill out a blank form furnished by the Board of Education. The child is then carefully examined by a medical expert, after a system which tests both its physical and its mental capacity. At the end of six months what is called a "follow-up card" is filled out by the teacher, and if another medical examination seems desirable, another is made. The school doctor makes his rounds conducting such examinations in every school twice a year. In many cases the little unfortunates are gathered into special classes, and given education peculiarly fitted to their needs. They receive daily three hours of manual training; they have four times as much gymnastic work as is prescribed for the normal child, and special stress is laid upon their games.

Of late the Board of Education has concerned itself also with the play of the normal child. In the elementary schools during recess, children are taught games and superintended in their play, and the

Digitized by Google

games themselves are used as a means of education in its widest sense. Any one who has worked with the untrained children of very poor city-neighbourhoods has been forced to realize how much discipline there is in play. The simplest game cannot go forward unless each player is alert in body and mind and ready to co-operate with others for the good of all. Without the readiness to co-operate every game falls flat.

A sense of the moral effects as well as the physical benefits of play has led to the incorporation of the "Public School Athletic League." Though the league is formed "to promote physical training in New York public schools," it has no official connection with the Board of Education. Its members are persons having the deepest interests of the city at heart. And its object is "to promote useful athletics and gymnastics among the pupils in elementary, high and collegiate departments of public schools, and in connection therewith to co-operate with and support athletic associations, provide athletic grounds and teachers, organize games, offer prizes and conduct competitions."

The day after Christmas, 1904, under the auspices of the league, athletic games were held in which twenty-five hundred boys participated, while the total number of boys engaged in preliminary school games was upwards of ten thousand.

Let it be remembered that all these opportunities and privileges, including books, school stationery and materials used in the manual training work, are absolutely free of cost. This is free education as New York realizes it. Of other cities in the Republic this deponent, knowing little, says less, but we can safely assume that many of them do not less but more. Now and then news comes out of the west of communities which, with purer civic administration and a smaller proportion of very ignorant and poor citizens, are able to do, in the cause of education, things hitherto unattempted in Gotham.

The immigration problem which taxes Uncle Sam's resources in several cities bears with peculiar heaviness upon New York, for it is the poorest, most ignorant and least enterprising of the new comers who "settle in" and swell the teeming population of the port of entry, while those who are more hopeful and less helpless push on to the west. The city's problem is to keep these people, many of them from the backward countries of south-eastern Europe, from becoming a burden and a menace. It is a grave question and a difficult task, but we must acknowledge that the city recognizes the importance of the question and is coping valiantly with the task. For even New York — she that makes haste to get rich, and is dazzled with the glamour of gold — sees nevertheless

Digitized by Google

this truth: That a nation's future depends no longer on the weight of her battalions, for the era of physical force is passing away. It depends not on the amount of territory she annexes, or on the material wealth she is able to acquire or to create. It depends in the long run on the integrity, the health, the intelligence, the usefulness and the contentment of the average man and the average woman. And all these depend very largely upon the teaching and training which are given to the average child. Now that poor immigrants are flocking to Montreal, is not the time ripe to ask what this city is doing for the average child? And what are we doing for the child handicapped by circumstances below the average?

There is a power to which we may attain more potent to secure happiness than the Philosopher's stone or the Elixir of Life, or even a draught from the Fountain of Eternal Youth. And that is the power to know — in our day — the things that really belong unto our peace. It is possible to come to this knowledge after our day is over — and that way heartbreak lies.

E. M. G.

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS, SESSION 1903-1904.

Books and Papers published by Members of the University since the beginning of last Session.

SUPPLEMENTARY LIST.

This list does not include non-technical articles published in local journals.

Department of Botany.

Derick, Carrie M. Nuclear Changes in Germinating Seeds. Society for Plant Morphology and Physiology. Abstract in Science (N.S. Vol. XXI., No. 535).

Penhallow, D. P., D.Sc. Anatomy of the American Coniferales. Amer. Nat., XXXVIII, 1904, 691-723.

The Anatomical Changes in the Structure of the Vascular Cylinder, incident to the Hybridization of Catalpa. Science, XXI. 505, March, 1905. (Synopsis). Amer. Nat., XXXIX, pp. 113-134. 1905.

Observations upon some noteworthy leaf variations, and their bearing upon Palæontological evidence. Can. Rec. Sc., IX, 4.

Department of History.

Colby, C. W., Ph.D. The Modern Historian. Trans. of Ontario Educational Association, April, 1904.

Historical Synthesis. International Congress of Arts and Science, St. Louis, September, 1904.

The Historical Congress at St. Louis. Trans. of American Historical Association, Chicago, December, 1904.

Department of Civil Engineering.

Blanchet, G. H. The Montreal, Ottawa and Georgian Bay Navigation. Trans. Can. Soc. C.E., Vol. 17, 1903.

Digitized by Google

BOVEY, HENRY T., LL.D., F.R.S. Investigation on the flow of water through the tail-race tunnel of the Ontario Power Development. Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., May, 1904.

Experiments on grain pressures in deep bins and the strength of wooden bins. Trans. Can. Soc. C.E., Vol. 18, 1904.

CAMERON, K. M., B.Sc. The practical use of Extensometers. Trans. Can. Soc. C.E., Vol. 17, 1903.

An estimate of the discharge of the St. Francis River. Trans. Can. Soc. C.E., Vol. 17, 1903.

KERRY, J. G. G., Ma.E. Some theories upon railroad location. Trans. Can. Soc. C.E., Vol. 17, 1903.

MCLEOD, C. H., Ma.E. Results of observations of soil temperatures. Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., Vol. X, 1904.

and BARNES, H. T., D.Sc. Notes on the difference of temperature McGill College Grounds and Mount Royal, Canada. Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., Vol. X, 1904.

DEPARTMENT OF ELECTRICAL ENGINEERING.

HERDT, L. A., M.Sc. Predetermination of alternator characteristics. Trans. Am. Inst. E.E., Vol. XX, 1903.

KEITH, F. S., B.Sc. A modern machine. Trans. Can. Soc. C.E., Vol. 17, 1903.

DEPARTMENT OF MECHANICAL ENGINEERING.

JAQUAYS, H. M., M.Sc. The economy of small gas engines using Montreal illuminating gas. Trans. Can. Soc. C.E., Vol. 17, 1903.

Notes on steam turbine. Trans. Can. Soc. C.E., Vol. 18, 1904.

MCKAY, F. A., B.Sc. Friction on lubricated surfaces. Trans. Can. Soc. C.E., Vol. 17, 1903.

FACULTY OF MEDICINE.

ADAMI, J. G., M.D. On facts, half facts and the truth, with special reference to the subject of tuberculosis. Maryland Medical Journal, 1904.

CHARLTON, G. A., M.D. On the degeneration of the Spinal Cord produced by the repeated injection of cultures of a colon bacillus of a low virulence. Journal of Medical Research, Vol. XI, 1904, p. 507.

Digitized by Google

Bacteriological study of the Dysenteries and Acute Diarrhœas of children (from the St. Anna Kinderspital, Vienna). Trans. Assoc. Amer. Physicians, Vol. 19, 1904.

LOEB. L., M.D. On the presence of Specific Coagulins in the Tissue of Vertebrates. Medical News, New York, August, 1903.

On Regeneration in the Pigmented Skin of the Frog, and on the Character of Chromatophores. Amer. Jour. of Anat., III, July, 1904.

Versuche über eininge Bedingungen der Blutgerinnung, insbesondere über die specificitat der in den Geweben vorhandenen Coaguline. Virchow's Archiv. Vol. 176, 1904, p. 10-47..

Coagulation of the Blood in its relation to Thrombosis and the Formation of Fibrinous Exudate. Montreal Med. Jour., Vol. XXXII, 1903. p. 507.

MCKAY. M., M.D. On a Brain containing Gas Cysts of Microbic Origin. Montreal Med. Jour., XXXII, 1903, p. 795.

MCCRAE, M. B. Typhoid Fever, an Analysis of 717 cases. Montreal Med. Jour., XXXII, 1903, p. 785.

Acute Lobar Pneumonia. An Analysis of 486 cases and 100 autopsies. (In association with J. C. Fyshe and W. E. Ainley). Amer. Medicine, Vol. VII, 1904, p. 185.

Malignant Endocarditis from Gonococcus Infection. (In association with Dr. F. S. Finley). Montreal Med. Jour., Vol. XXXIII, 1904, p. 260.

MILLS, WESLEY, M.D. The Concept considered from the Anatomical, Physiological, Pathological and Psychological point of view. Montreal Med. Jour., December, 1903.

Some aspects of the Development of Comparative Psychology. Trans. Royal Soc. of Canada, 1903-04.

The Behaviour of Blind Animals. Pop. Sci. Monthly, February, 1903.

The Physiological Laboratory of McGill University, Montreal. (In association with W. S. Morrow, M.D.). British Med. Jour., April, 1903.

Acids,—physiological. The Reference Handbook of the Medical Sciences, N.Y., 1903-04.

Bones and Cartilage, Chemistry of. The Reference Handbook of the Medical Sciences, N.Y., 1903-04.

Brain and Nerves. The Reference Handbook of the Medical Sciences, N.Y., 1903-04.

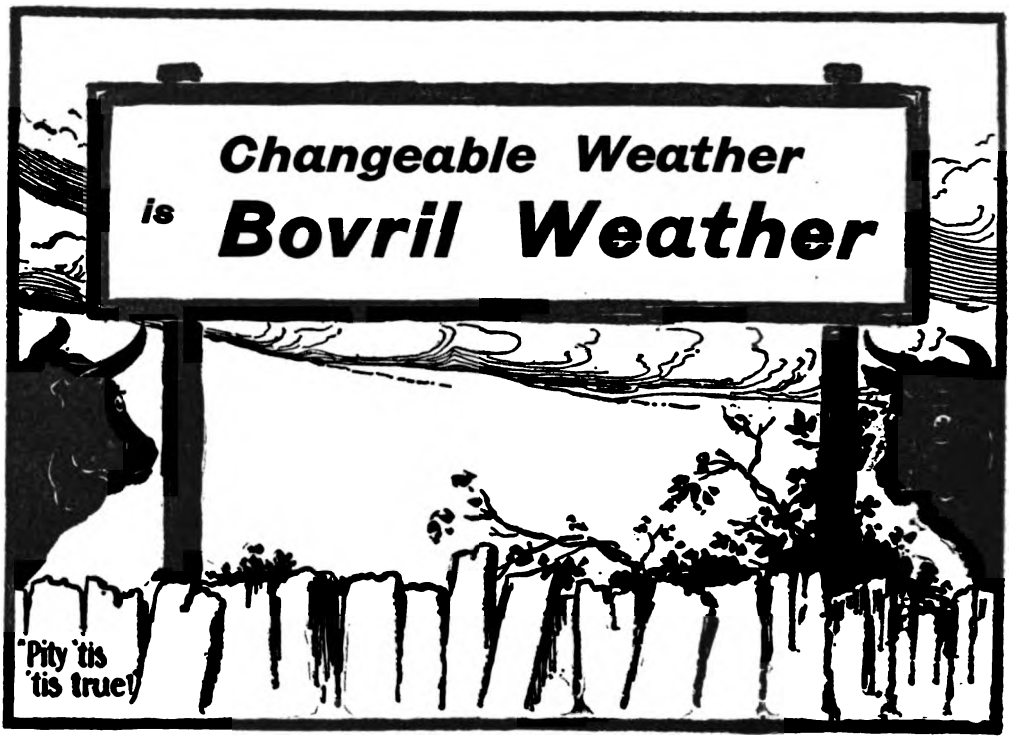
Digitized by Google

MORROW, W. S., M.D. The Pulse. The Reference Handbook of the Medical Sciences, N.Y., 1903-04.

Respiration. The Reference Handbook of the Medical Sciences, N.Y., 1903-04.

STARKEY, T. A., M.D. Catalogue of the Hygiene Museum, December, 1904, Montreal.

Digitized by Google



JAEGER
Pure Wool

Fleece Dressing Gown.

Cardigan 905.

Style .

United Garments.

UNDERWEAR IN ALL SIZES AND WEIGHTS.

SWEATERS FOR ALL SPORTS.
CARDIGANS, DRESSING GOWNS, CAPS,
GLOVES, HOSIERY.

SLEEPING BAGS and TRAVELLING RUGS

"THE BEST OF EVERYTHING IN PURE WOOL."

Write for Illustrated Catalogue No. 17. Free.

Dr. JAEGER'S SANITARY WOOLLEN **SYSTEM** COMPANY, LIMITED. 2206 ST. CATHERINE ST., MONTREAL

Digitized by Google

MORTON, PHILLIPS & CO.

Everything in the Stationery Line

Stationers
Blank Book Makers
and Printers

1755-1757 Notre Dame St., Montreal

Abbey's Effervescent Salt

THE CANADA LANCET SAYS:—
"This preparation deserves every good word that is said of it."

THE CANADIAN JOURNAL OF MEDICINE AND SURGERY, says:
"It is a preparation of undoubted therapeutic value. In cases of Chronic Constipation, Disordered Stomachs, Cirrhosis, etc., it is excellent."

SOLD EVERYWHERE

SUNDAY HOURS:
OPEN ALL DAY
9.30 a.m. to 9.30 p.m.
Phones Up 901 and 902

J. E. TREMBLE,

Dispensing Chemist and Family Druggist

Cor. St. Catherine & Mountain Streets
MONTREAL.

Wm. St. Pierre,

Ladies' and Gentlemen's Tailor

41 & 43 UNION AVENUE

SPECIALTIES
DRESS AND FROCK SUITS

Sole Agent for Canada:
Fox's Spiral and Spat Puttees.

Sole Agent for Montreal:
Aquascutum rain-proof cloths, and also Stohwasser & Winters license leather leggings for polo and riding

Digitized by Google

FOR 45 YEARS

THIS FIRM HAS SOLD

THOS. JOWITT & SONS

HAND CUT FILES

During this time the makers have repeatedly improved the quality. The entire manufacture from raw material to finished product, according to English practice, is carried on in the works of **THOS. JOWITT & SONS**, ensuring an unvarying quality. Though a little higher in price they are used by some of the largest machine shops in Canada.

The Genuine bear this trade mark on the tang

SOLD WHOLESALE BY

FROTHINGHAM & WORKMAN, Ltd.

MONTREAL, CAN.

For 96 Years Importers and Dealers of Hardware

Canadian

Westinghouse Co., Limited

Manufacturers of

Electrical Apparatus

For Lighting, Traction and Power Purposes

Also

Air Brakes

For Steam and Electric Railways

GENERAL OFFICES and WORKS, HAMILTON, ONT.

For particulars address nearest office.

Lawlor Building, King and Yonge Streets, Toronto.

Hamilton.

Sovereign Bank Building, Montreal.

152 Hastings Street, Vancouver.

Winnipeg, 922-923 Union Bank Building.

134 Granville Street, Halifax.

Digitized by Google

DOMINION BRIDGE CO. Limited
MONTREAL, P.Q.

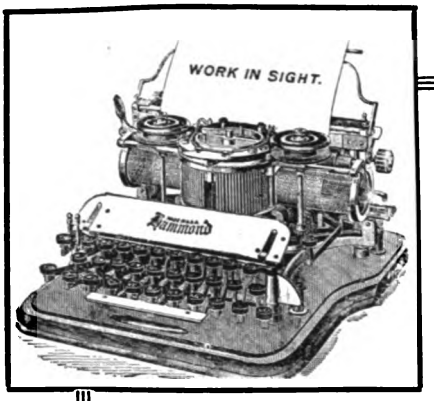
BRIDGES

TURNTABLES : : : :
ELECTRIC CRANES
ROOF TRUSSES : : :
STEEL BUILDINGS

Structural METAL WORK of All Kinds

Beams, Channels, Angles, Plates, Etc., in Stock

Digitized by Google



We have "Piano Technique"

Why not "Typewriter Technique"?

There are more

Typewriters than Pianos.

THE HAMMOND WAS AWARDED THE

GOLD MEDAL

AT THE WORLD'S FAIR, ST. LOUIS

With the

HAMMOND TYPEWRITER

a

Perfect Typewriter Technique is possible

because

The Touch of the Hammond is a Short,

Easy and Natural Finger Movement,

NOT A BLOW.

The Hammond Typewriter Co.,

22 YONGE STREET, TORONTO, ONT. or **TEMPLE BUILDING,** MONTREAL.

Digitized by Google

In France, connoisseurs choose

Ph. Richard

Brandy

because of its EXQUISITE FLAVOR, and Medical Men prescribe it because of its ABSOLUTE PURITY.

Laporte, Martin & Co.,

Agents for Canada.

ESTABLISHED 1828

THE GARTH CO'Y.

BRASS AND IRON FOUNDERS

IRON FOUNDRY:
Cor. Maisonneuve and Lagauchetiere Streets

536 to 542 Craig Street

MONTREAL, CANADA

Plumbers, Steam and Hot Water Fitter's Supplies

Manufacturers of Gas and Electric Light Fixtures. Fire and Water Department Supplies. Iron, Brass and Copper Castings.

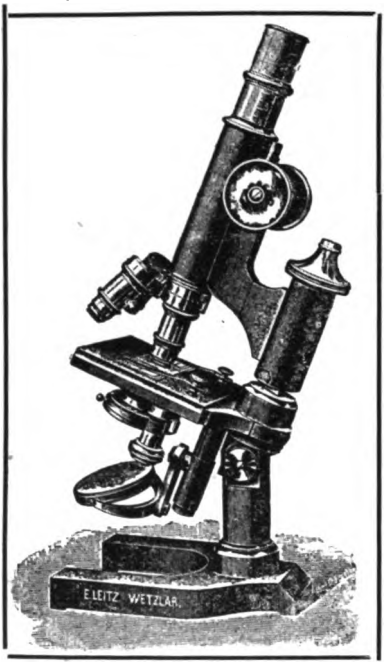
AGENTS AND MANUFACTURERS OF

VANDUZEN'S Steam Jet Pumps
NEWTON'S Sanitary Traps
BRAENDER'S Jet Pumps and Water Elevators
PENBERTHY & KORTING Injectors
NATIONAL METER CO.'S Water Meters
BUCKEYE BELL FOUNDRY CO.'S Bells
WATSON'S Pressure Regulators
JENKINS BROS.' Valves
WILHELMI Copper Bath Boilers
CURTIS' Water Pressure Regulators
McDANIEL'S Exhaust Heads, Steam Traps and Suction Tees
MONCRIEFF'S Gauge Glasses
KOVEN & CO'S Galvanived Iron, Bath Boilers and Expansion Tanks
LAMB & RITCHIE'S Spiral Lock-seam, Speaking Tube and Fittings

SEND FOR CATALOGUES

Digitized by Google

Lyman, Sons & Co.



Chemical and Assay Apparatus

BECKER'S BALANCES & WEIGHTS
BOHEMIAN GLASSWARE
C. P. CHEMICALS
MORGAN'S CRUCIBLES, MUFFLES, Etc.

Everything for the Assayer, Chemist & Miner.

Surgical and Hospital Supplies

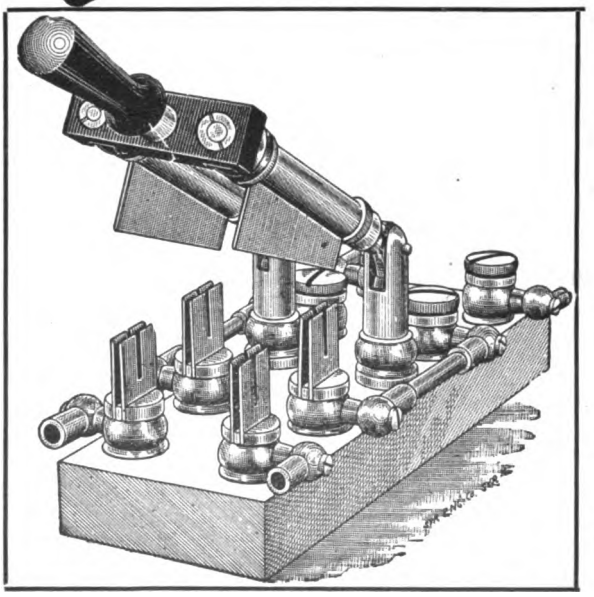
LEITZ'S MICROSCOPES and ACCESSORIES
ARNOLD STERILIZERS
INSTRUMENT CASES
HICK'S CLINICAL THERMOMETERS

Everything for the Physician, Surgeon & Student.

Illustrated catalogue on application.

380-386 St. Paul St.,
MONTREAL.

Munderloh & Co



Manufacturers of

Electrical Supplies
AND
Electric Fixtures

61 St. Sulpice St.,
MONTREAL.

Digitized by Google

W. Scott & Sons

ESTABLISHED 1859.

1739 NOTRE DAME STREET

Paintings & Water Colors

Of the British, French and Dutch Schools.
(Galleries open to the Public.)

Oriental Rugs

Fine Turkey and Persian Carpets and Antique Rugs.

Framing and Gilding

The Finest of Gold Frames are made on our premises, and we import a large number of the best class of American Fancy Wood Frames. Our staff of gilders is the most experienced in Canada.

Objects of Art

Tiffany Glass, Delft and Persian Blue, Tapestries, Curtains, Mahogany and other Artistic and Interesting Articles.

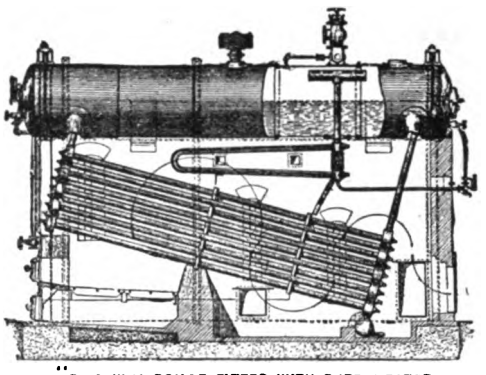
Digitized by Google

BABCOCK & WILCOX LTD.

PATENT

Water-Tube Boilers and Superheaters

Over 5,000,000 H.P. in use.



"B. & W." BOILER FITTED WITH SUPERHEATER

Heaters, Stokers, Shaking Grates, Purifiers, Pumps, Piping, Valves and Gauges Complete

Power Plants Designed and Installed.

THE STANDARD BOILER OF THE WORLD

HEAD OFFICE FOR CANADA: New York Life Building, MONTREAL

BRANCH OFFICE: 114 King Street West, Toronto.

MONTREAL STEEL WORKS,

LIMITED.

Switch work for Steam and Electric Railways.

✦

Springs of all kinds.

✦

Correspondence with Engineers solicited relative to tests, specifications, etc., etc.

Engineers and Manufacturers

STEEL FOUNDERS

Acid Open Hearth System.

STEEL CASTINGS

Up to any size.

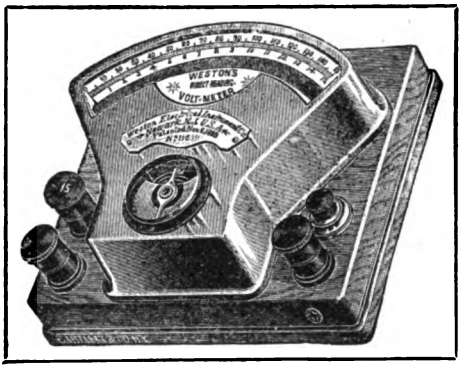
CANAL BANK,
MONTREAL

Cable Address: "SAFETY."

Digitized by Google

WESTON'S

STANDARD PORTABLE DIRECT READING VOLTMETERS and AMMETERS



FOR ALTERNATING AND DIRECT CURRENT CIRCUITS.

The only STANDARD Portable Instruments of the type deserving this name.

MILLIVOLTMETERS, VOLTAMMETERS, AMMETERS, MILLIAMMETERS, GROUND DETECTORS AND CIRCUIT TESTERS, OHMMETERS, PORTABLE GALVANOMETERS

Our Portable Instruments are recognized as the Standard the world over. The Semi-Portable Laboratory Standards are still better. Our Station Voltmeters and Ammeters are unsurpassed in point of extreme accuracy and lowest consumption of energy.

WESTON

ELECTRIC INSTRUMENT CO'Y.,

WAVERLEY PARK, NEWARK, N.J.

BERLIN: European Weston Electrical Instrument Co. 88 Ritterstrasse.
LONDON: Elliott Bros., 101 St. Martins Lane.

Digitized by Google

Alumino-Thermic

PROCESS OF PRODUCING

Liquid Steel

"Thermit"

Steel for Repair Work, Welding of Street Rails, Shafting and Machinery.

"Titan-Thermit"

For Foundry Work.

"NOVO"

Air Hardening Steel

Twist Drills, Milling Cutter Blanks. High Speed and Durability.

SOLE AGENT FOR CANADA:

William Abbott,

334 St. James Street,

MONTREAL.

The Montreal City and District Savings Bank

Capital Subscribed -	**$2,000,000.00**
Capital Paid Up -	**600,000.00**
Surplus & Undivided Profits	**826,086.49**

Assets

Dominion and Provincial Government Stocks and Bonds, City of Montreal and other Municipal Debentures and Bonds	$ 9,404,573.34
Call and Short Loans secured by collaterals	6,399,518.61
Cash, Bank Premises and other Assets	2,623,814.44
	$ 18,427,906.39

Due Depositors..... $ 16,643,365.99

Pres., Hon. Sir Wm. H. Hingston, M.D.
Manager, A. P. Lesperance

This is the only Bank incorporated under the Savings Bank Act doing business in the City of Montreal. Three per cent. interest allowed on deposits. Municipal Bonds purchased. Loans made to Municipalities.

RUINART

BRUT CHAMPAGNE

MAISON FONDEE 1729

R DIAZ ALBERTINI, 13 St JOHN ST. MONTREAL

SOLE AGENT FOR CANADA

YOUR DIPLOMAS, PICTURES AND PHOTOGRAPHS WILL BE ARTISTICALLY FRAMED BY :: :: :: ::

G. W. Willson & Son

Manufacturers and Dealers in Mouldings, Frames, Pictures, etc.

BELL TEL. UP 4225

7 Phillips Square MONTREAL

"MADE IN CANADA"

GURD'S

GINGER ALE IS "ALL RIGHT"

GOLD MEDALS—PARIS, OTTAWA, MONTREAL

Charles Gurd & Co. Montreal

Digitized by Google

BLACK "O" SHOE POLISH

Just the article a busy man needs. It gives a splendid lasting shine and takes half the time to get same results as with the combination polishes. All shoe stores sell it.

Price, 10c. per Tin

A CANADIAN INDUSTRY.

Mica Covering

For Boilers, Steam, Hot and Cold Water Pipes, Furnaces, Flues, Kitchen Boilers, etc., etc.

COLD STORAGE INSULATIONS.

THE HIGHEST NON-CONDUCTOR IN THE WORLD.

MICA BOILER COVERING CO., Ltd.,

Contractors to the British, and French Admiralties and War Office.

86-92 Ann Street, Montreal.

The Cradock Simpson Company

REAL ESTATE,
INSURANCE,
MORTGAGE LOANS

Second Floor, Merchants Bank Building — 205 St. James Street, Montreal

SPORTING ::: GOODS :::

Try our Hand-Loaded Smokeless Shells, DuPont and Schultze Powders, $3.25 per hundred. 12 Gauge.

WE CARRY A LARGE LINE OF

Fishing Tackle, Guns, Rifles Ammunition, Loaded Shells Bristol Steel Rods, Marble's Axes, Gaffs, etc., Winchester and Stevens Rifles.

Our Motto—QUALITY HIGH PRICES LOW

T. COSTEN & CO.

1696 NOTRE DAME ST., MONTREAL — Established 1850

Digitized by Google

GEO. R. PROWSE 208 McGILL STREET MONTREAL

HIGH CLASS STEEL RANGES
AND COOKING APPARATUS
CATALOGUES ON APPLICATION

BELL TEL. MAIN 435

GEORGE BRUSH

ENGINEER, MACHINIST, BOILER MAKER
EAGLE FOUNDRY, 34 King Street, MONTREAL

The JAS. WALKER HARDWARE CO. Limited

259 ST. JAMES STREET
Telephone Main 196 MONTREAL

F. W. EVANS BELL TEL. MAIN 771 C. R. G. JOHNSON

EVANS & JOHNSON INSURANCE AGENTS BROKERS

LOANS ON REAL ESTATE :::: :::: 1723 Notre Dame St., Montreal

GEO. W. REED & CO.
SLATE, METAL & GRAVEL ROOFERS
783 and 785 Craig Street, Montreal

SHEET METAL WORKERS
VULCANITE, ASPHALT AND CEMENT FLOORS . . . . .
EXPANDED-METAL FIRE-PROOF ROOFS, Etc. . . .

THOSE WHO APPRECIATE
FINE PHOTOGRAPHIC WORK
SHOULD CALL AT **NOTMAN'S** 12 and 14 PHILLIPS SQUARE, MONTREAL
VISITORS WELCOME

THE R. E. T. PRINGLE CO., Limited
MANUFACTURERS AND DEALERS IN
ELECTRICAL APPARATUS AND SUPPLIES
ST. JOHN, N.B. MONTREAL TORONTO

TEES & CO. 300 ST. JAMES ST.
.... MONTREAL ....
TELEPHONE MAIN 327

Manufacturers ..... of .....
FLAT TOP, STANDING, ROLL TOP
LIBRARY, OFFICE and SCHOOL **DESKS**

Digitized by Google

TELEPHONE—MAIN 860

RUBENSTEIN BROS. SILVER, GOLD & NICKEL PLATERS

Nickel Plating Surgical Instruments a Specialty | Brass Signs & Door Plates Made to Order

E. M. RENOUF University Bookseller, and Headquarters for EVERYTHING YOU NEED during your College Career . . . . . .

SPECIALTY IN MEDICAL AND COLLEGE TEXT BOOKS.
Special to Past Graduates: "McGILL MEDICAL ILLUSTRATED"
Handsome Gift Book, bound in College Colours. ✦ Limited supply only. ✦ Post free on receipt of $1.50

RENAUD, KING & PATTERSON
Furniture, Rugs & Draperies
CORNER OF GUY & ST. CATHERINE STREETS

W. & F. P. CURRIE & CO.
PORTLAND CEMENTS | DRAIN PIPES, FIRE BRICKS FIRE CLAY, CHINA CLAY WHITING, ETC. | 345 St. James Street . . . . . MONTREAL

LAIRD PATON & SON
Contractors and Builders — Special attention given to CUSTOM WORK.
170 PEEL STREET, - MONTREAL

CANADIAN ASBESTOS CO.
The Largest Stock in Canada of ... ... ASBESTOS GOODS of every Description
44-46-48 Youville Square — Bell Tel. Main 611 and 332 — MONTREAL

WALKER & CAMPBELL GENERAL ENGRAVERS
BRASS SIGNS, MEMORIAL TABLETS, DOOR PLATES, CORPORATION, NOTARIAL & WAX SEALS
Corner McGill and Notre Dame Streets, MONTREAL
PHONE MAIN 775

CLYDE IRON WORKS
R. C. WHITE, Boilermaker, Blacksmith and Engineer, Copper and Brass Worker . . . . .
Agent for the Sturrock Patent Furnace Bridges, for Marine and Stationary Boilers.
22 PRINCE STREET (Between Wellington Street and the Canal) MONTREAL

Digitized by Google

BRIDGE GIRDER **PAINT**

ONLY THE BEST MATERIALS

THE CANADA PAINT CO. LTD.

MONTREAL AND TORONTO.

Engineers, Architects and ALL who are interested in GOOD PAINT should ask for the manufactures of

The Canada Paint Co. Limited

Richelieu and Ontario Navigation Company

"NIAGARA TO THE SEA"

STEAMERS LEAVE MONTREAL FOR QUEBEC, MURRAY BAY AND TADOUSAC, AND POINTS ON THE FAR-FAMED SAGUENAY RIVER : :

THE SCENERY of this River for wild grandeur and variety is unequalled on this continent. . . . . .

Palatial Steamers also leave Montreal for Toronto and Hamilton, passing through the 1000 Islands and Running the Rapids Eastbound.

Quick Despatch and Lowest Rates on Freight.

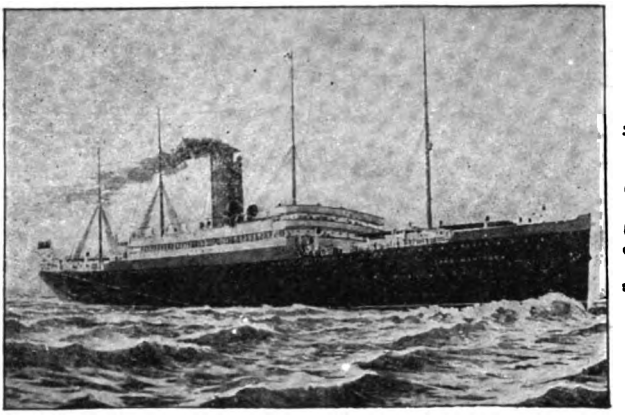
H. FOSTER CHAFFEE, W.P.A., 2 King St E., Toronto.

JOS. F. DOLAN, 128 St. James St, Montreal.

THOS. HENRY, Traffic Manager Montreal.

Digitized by Google

Canadian Pacific Railway Co'y Steamship Lines



ATLANTIC SERVICE

ATLANTIC SERVICE

1905 **SUMMER SAILINGS FROM MONTREAL, VIA QUEBEC TO LIVERPOOL DIRECT** **1905**

LAKE CHAMPLAIN	May 11	June 15	July 20	Aug. 24	Sept. 28	Nov. 2
LAKE ERIE	" 25	" 29	Aug. 3	Sept. 7	Oct. 12	" 16
LAKE MANITOBA	June 1	July 6	" 10	" 14	" 19	" 23

These are large Twin-Screw Steamers, have side-keels to ensure their steadiness at sea. Saloon accommodation amidship on upper deck.

THE TABLES AND ATTENDANCE ON THESE STEAMERS WILL BE FOUND MOST SATISFACTORY.

Special rail rates to Montreal from all points in connection with our Ocean Tickets.

Steamers sail at day-break, passengers embark the evening previous.

FOR SAILING LISTS, TO BOOK PASSAGE, AND FOR ALL PARTICULARS, APPLY TO

Canadian Pacific Railway S.S. Lines, 14 Board of Trade Building Montreal,

OR

S. J. SHARP, Western Pass. Agent, 80 Yonge St., TORONTO.

JULES HONE, Jr., 30 St John St., cor. Palace Hill, QUEBEC, or any Steamship or Railway Agent.

A great combination for

THIS SUMMER'S VACATION

SEE

THE CANADIAN ROCKIES

the grandest scenery in the world, and

The Lewis and Clark

Centennial Exposition

at PORTLAND, OREGON

This will be the popular trip this summer.
Two transcontinental trains daily
commencing June 4th.

Send for handsome booklet, "Challenge of the Mountains."

CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY

ROBERT KERR, Passenger Traffic Manager, MONTREAL

Digitized by Google

The Popular Highway

FOR

TRADE and TRAVEL

GRAND TRUNK RAILWAY SYSTEM

FINEST ROAD-BED IN AMERICA MODERN AND UP-TO-DATE EQUIPMENT. FASTEST LONG DISTANCE TRAINS IN AMERICA

THROUGH fast trains, Montreal to Chicago via Toronto, Hamilton, Woodstock, London and St. Clair Tunnel.

The favorite route to Niagara Falls and Buffalo, also popular route to Detroit.

The Finest Summer Resort Districts in the world reached only by the Grand Trunk Railway System are found in the "Highlands of Ontario," including Muskoka Lakes, Lake of the Bays, Magnetawan River and the 30,000 Islands of the Georgian Bay.

Handsome Illustrated Descriptive Literature may be had by applying to any Agent of the Grand Trunk Railway System.

CHAS. M. HAYS, Second Vice-Pres. and Gen. Mgr., Montreal

W. E. DAVIES, Pass. Traffic Mgr., Montreal

G. T. BELL, Gen. Pass. and Tkt. Agt., Montreal

G. W. VAUX, Asst. Gen. Pass. and Ticket Agt., Chicago

H. G. ELLIOT, Asst. Gen. Pass. and Ticket Agt., Montreal

Digitized by Google

DOMINION LINE STEAMSHIPS

MONTREAL TO LIVERPOOL

Sailing every Saturday at daylight

The SS. "Canada" holds the record of having made the fastest passage between Great Britain and Canada, viz., 5 days, 23 hours and 48 minutes.

The SS. "Canada" and SS. "Dominion" have very fine accommodation for all classes of passengers.

To Europe in Comfort

At Moderate Rates

TO CLERGYMEN, STUDENTS AND OTHERS

Spend your vacation in Europe

SS. OTTAWA *(formerly the White Star Line SS. Germanic)*

SS. KENSINGTON ***SS. SOUTHWARK***

To LIVERPOOL, $42.50 and $45.00 To LONDON, $46.00 and $47.50

According to Steamer

These steamers carry only one class of cabin passengers, namely, Second Cabin, to whom will be given the accommodation situated in the best part of the vessel. This accommodation includes Promenade Decks, Smoke Rooms, Ladies' Rooms, etc., all amidships, and meets the requirements of that secti n of the travelling public, who, while wanting the best the steamer affords, do not care to pay the higher rates demanded for such in the ships having two classes of cabins.

For all information apply to Local Agents, or to

DOMINION LINE,

17 St. Sacrament St., MONTREAL

Digitized by Google

FIRST BRITISH FIRE INSURANCE OFFICE
ESTABLISHED IN CANADA, A.D., 1804 :: ::

Phoenix Assurance Company, Limited

of London, England

Capital and Assets over $20,000,000

Losses Paid since the Establishment of the Company Exceed

$140,000,000

DIRECTORS

The Right Hon. Lord Avebury F.R.S., D.C.L., L.L.D.
Joseph William Baxendale, Esq.
Walter Bird, Esq.
The Hon. Stuart Pleydell Bouverie
Bristow Bovill, Esq.
Ralph Clutton, Esq.
Edgar Lubbock, Esq

Robert Kirkman Hodgson, Esq.
Joseph Francis Lescher, Esq.
Sir Arthur Charles Lucas, Bart.
Admiral Charles Davis Lucas, V.C.
The Hon. Edwin Ponsonby
The Hon. E. B. Portman
Thomas Douglas Murray, Esq.
George Gilbert Treherne

HEAD OFFICE FOR CANADA

156 St. James St., Montreal, P.Q.
Corner of St. John Street

PATERSON & SON, Chief Agents

Digitized by Google

ROYAL

INSURANCE COMPANY

(FIRE - LIFE)

LARGEST FIRE OFFICE IN THE WORLD.

ABSOLUTE SECURITY.

Head Office for Canada, Place d'Armes, Montreal

WM. MACKAY, - - - MANAGER.
J. H. LABELLE, - - - ASST. MANAGER.
GEO. JACOBY, - - FIRE SUPERINTENDENT.

Digitized by Google

Northern

Assurance Company of London

Established 1836

ROBERT. W. TYRE, Manager. G. E. MOBERLY, City Inspector.

Capital and Accumulated Funds
$44,635,000

Annual Revenue from Fire and Life Premiums and from Interest on Invested Funds
$7,235,000

Deposited with the Dominion Government for the Security of Policy Holders
$283,500

City Agent, A. BROWNING, 1724 NOTRE DAME ST

Canadian Branch Office: 1730 Notre Dame St., Montreal

JNO. FAIR J. ALEX. CAMERON

FAIR & CAMERON

NOTARIES

Royal Insurance Bldg., Place d'Armes MONTREAL

Fleet, Falconer, Cook & McMaster

ADVOCATES

158 ST. JAMES STREET - - - - - - MONTREAL

Cable Address—SHIELDS, MONTREAL

Greenshields, Greenshields & Macalister

ADVOCATES, BARRISTERS, &c.

J. N. GREENSHIELDS, K.C.
R. A. E. GREENSHIELDS K.C.
A. W. G. MACALISTER

1724 Notre Dame St., MONTREAL, Que

A. C. LYMAN, M.A., B.C.L.

NOTARY PUBLIC COMMISSIONER FOR ONTARIO AND QUEBEC

Offices: STANDARD BUILDING 157 St. James Street, MONTREAL

Lafleur, Macdougall & Macfarlane

ADVOCATES, BARRISTERS, &c.

EUGENE LAFLEUR, K.C.
GORDON W. MACDOUGALL
LAWRENCE MACFARLANE

Cable Address "FLEURALL."
New York Life Building

Montreal

Smith, Markey, Montgomery & Skinner

ADVOCATES

TEMPLE BUILDING MONTREAL

Digitized by Google

ESTABLISHED 1850

ROBERT GARDNER & SON

MANUFACTURERS

Lathes, Drill Presses
Plowers, Emery Grinders
Shafting, Hangers,
Pulleys, etc. etc.
Wheel and Rack Cutting, etc.

FINE MACHINERY and TOOLS

Nazareth, Brennan and Dalhousie Streets

MONTREAL

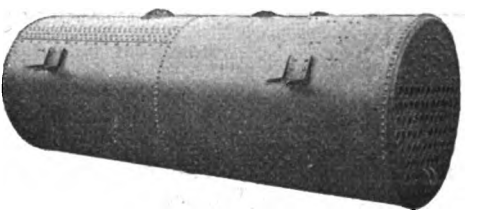
BOILERS for all SERVICES

Manufacturers
for Canada of

"WORTHINGTON"
TURBINE PUMPS
CONDENSERS
COALING TOWERS
Etc., Etc.

RETURN TUBULAR

(ALL STEEL CONSTRUCTION)



THE

JOHN McDOUGALL CALEDONIAN IRON WORKS CO.

LIMITED

MONTREAL, QUE.

ESTABLISHED 1852 ENQUIRIES SOLICITED

Digitized by Google

JOHN S. HALL, K.C. SELKIRK CROSS, K.C.
ALBERT J. BROWN, K.C. W. PRESCOTT SHARP.
R. C. McMICHAEL.

Hall, Cross, Brown & Sharp

Advocates

LONDON & LANCASHIRE LIFE BUILDING,
164 ST. JAMES STREET, MONTREAL.

National Trust Company
Limited

Paid-up Capital and Reserve Fund - $1,350,000

MONTREAL BOARD OF DIRECTORS

JAMES CRATHERN, ESQ. H. S. HOLT, ESQ.
H. MARKLAND MOLSON, ESQ.

Authorized to accept and execute Trusts of any Description, and to act as Trustee, Executor and General Agent

Interest at 3½ per cent. upon daily balances allowed on Trust Deposits. Special Rates upon sums lodged for terms of one to five years

NATIONAL TRUST BUILDING

153 St. James Street **A. G. ROSS, Manager**

Digitized by Google

BANK OF MONTREAL

(ESTABLISHED 1817)

INCORPORATED BY ACT OF PARLIAMENT

CAPITAL (all paid up) - - - - $14,000,000.00
REST - - - $10,000,000.00 UNDIVIDED PROFITS - $583,196.01

HEAD OFFICE—MONTREAL

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

RT. HON. LORD STRATHCONA AND MOUNT ROYAL, G.C.M.G., *President* — HON. SIR GEORGE A. DRUMMOND, K.C.M.G., *Vice-President*

A. T. PATERTON, ESQ. — E. B. GREENSHIELDS, ESQ. — SIR WILLIAM C. MACDONALD
R. B. ANGUS, ESQ. — JAMES ROSS, ESQ. — R. G. REID, ESQ.
HON. ROBT. MACKAY.

E. S. CLOUSTON, General Manager
A. MACNIDER, Chief Inspector, and Superintendent of Branches
H. V. MEREDITH Assistant General Manager, and Manager at Montreal

W. S. CLOUSTON, Inspector of Branch Returns — F. W. TAYLOR, Assistant Inspector
F. J. HUNTER, Assistant Inspector, N. W. and B.C. Branches

JAMES AIRD, Secretary

BRANCHES:

IN CANADA:

MONTREAL .. .. C. W. DEAN, Assistant Manager

PROV. OF ONTARIO

Almonte,
Belleville,
Brantford,
Brockville,
Chatham,
Collingwood,
Cornwall,
Deseronto,
Fort William,
Goderich,
Guelph,
Hamilton,
" Sherman Ave.
Kingston,
Lindsay,
London,
Ottawa,

PROV. OF ONTARIO

Paris,
Perth,
Peterboro,
Picton,
Sarnia,
Stratford,
St. Marys,
Toronto,
" Yonge St. Br.
Wallaceburg.

PROV. OF QUEBEC

Montreal,
" Hochelaga,
" Papineau Ave.
" Pt. St. Charles
" Seigneurs St.
" West End,
" Westmount,
Quebec.

LOWER PROVINCES

Chatham, N.B.
Fredericton, "
Moncton, "
St. John, "
Amherst, N.S.
Glace Bay, "
Halifax, "
Sydney, "
Yarmouth, "

PROV. OF MANITOBA

Brandon,
Gretna,
Portage la Prairie,
Winnipeg.

Northwest Territories

Calgary, Alberta,
Edmonton, Alta.
Indian Head, Assa.
Lethbridge, Alta.
Raymond, Alta.
Regina, Assiniboia.

Prov. of British Columbia

Armstrong,
Greenwood,
Kelowna,
Nelson,
New Denver,
New Westminster,
Rossland,
Vancouver,
Vernon,
Victoria.

IN NEWFOUNDLAND:

St. John's .. .. Bank of Montreal
Birchy Cove, Bay of Islands .. .. .. Bank of Montreal

IN GREAT BRITAIN:

London, Bank of Montreal, 22 Abchurch Lane, E.C., Alexander Lang, Manager

IN THE UNITED STATES:

New York, R. Y. Hebden and J. M. Greata, Agents, 59 Wall Street
Chicago, Bank of Montreal, J. W de C. O'Grady, Manager
Spokane, Wash., Bank of Montreal

BANKERS IN GREAT BRITAIN:

London, The Bank of England
" The Union of London & Smith's Bank, Ltd.
" The London & Westminster Bank, Ltd.
London, The National Provincial Bank of England, Ltd
Liverpool, The Bank of Liverpool, Ltd
Scotland, The British Linen Company Bank, and Branches.

BANKERS IN THE UNITED STATES:

New York, The National City Bank
" The Bank of New York, N.B.A.
" National Bank of Commerce in New York
Boston, The Merchants National Bank
Boston, J. B. Moors & Co.
Buffalo, The Marine Bank, Buffalo
San Francisco, The First National Bank
" The Anglo-Californian Bank, Ltd.

Digitized by Google

THE ROYAL TRUST COY.

MONTREAL

CAPITAL

Subscribed	- -	$1,000,000
Paid Up	- - -	500,000
Reserve Fund	- -	450,000

PRESIDENT

Rt. Hon. Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal
G.C.M.G.

VICE-PRESIDENT

Hon. Sir George Drummond, K.C.M.G.

DIRECTORS

R. B. Angus, E. S. Clouston, E. B. Greenshields
C. M. Hays, C. R. Hosmer, Sir W. C. Macdonald
Hon. R. Mackay, A. Macnider, H. V. Meredith
A. T. Paterson, R. G. Reid, James Ross
Sir T. G. Shaughnessy
Sir William C. Van Horne, K.C.M.G.

THE ROYAL TRUST CO.

Is authorized to act as Trustee, Executor, Assignee, to manage Estates, to give Bonds in connection with any Judicial Proceedings, to act as Transfer Agent and Registrar of Shares, to manage Sinking Funds, accept any Financial Agency, etc., etc.

The Company will act as Agent and Attorney for executors already acting, or for the management of estates, the investment and collection of moneys, rents, interests, dividends, mortgages, bonds, bills, notes and other securities; and may arrange to guarantee principal and interest of investments.

The Company is also prepared to receive securities for safe-keeping, collection of coupons, etc.

Solicitors and notaries placing business with the Company may be retained to do the legal work in connection with such business.

The Safety-Deposit Vaults, and the Silver, etc., Storage Vaults of the Company are quite unsurpassed on this continent.

OFFICE AND SAFETY DEPOSIT VAULTS

BANK OF MONTREAL BUILDING
109 ST. JAMES STREET

H. ROBERTSON
MANAGER

The Molsons Bank

INCORPORATED BY ACT OF PARLIAMENT, 1855

HEAD OFFICE, MONTREAL

Capital Paid Up
$3,000,000.00

Reserve Fund
$3,000,000.00

JAMES ELLIOT,
General Manager

A. D. DURNFORD,
Chief Inspector and Supt. of Branches

48 Branches throughout Canada

Travellers' Circular Letters of Credit Issued, available in all parts of the world.

Digitized by Google

The Canadian Bank of Commerce

HEAD OFFICE - TORONTO

Paid-Up Capital - - $8,700,000
Rest - - - - 3,500,000

HON. GEORGE A. COX - - - President
B. E. WALKER - - - General Manager
ALEX. LAIRD - - - Ass't General Manager

113 Branches In Canada, the United States and England

Montreal Office, F. H. Mathewson, Manager

London, (England) Office, 60 Lombard St., E.C.
S. Cameron Alexander, Manager

New York Agency, 16 Exchange Place
Wm. Gray and H. B. Walker, Agents

This Bank transacts every description of Banking Business, including the issue of Letters of Credit and Drafts on Foreign Countries, and will negotiate or collect bills on any place where there is a bank or banker.

BANKERS IN GREAT BRITAIN

The Bank of England; The Bank of Scotland; Lloyds Bank Limited; The Union of London and Smiths Bank, Limited.

Digitized by Google

The Oliver Typewriter

To send out letters not typewritten is an injustice to yourself and a jar to the other man.

Letters typewritten have the advantage over others.

YOU KNOW IT.

THE RIGHT WRITER.

"This was Mr. Wright's office in Busyman's town,
Wright wrote with a writer that wrote upside down,
Wright tried to write right with this wrong-writing writer,
Until rites over Wright were said right by the writer.

Now young Wright runs right old Wright's business they say,
And bought him a right-writing writer almost right away.
It writes right right in sight and Wright says "By Bolivar,
How did Pa Wright write right without the right-writing Oliver?"

The OLIVER record has never been equalled.

It is made in Canada by Canadians. No DUTY to pay.

Canadian Oliver Typewriter Co.,

MONTREAL

WILLIAMS & WILSON

MACHINERY and MACHINERY SUPPLIES

320 ST. JAMES STREET MONTREAL

JOHNSON AND COPPING

BELL TEL. UP 2696

FINE ART DEALERS and PICTURE FRAMERS :: .:

2430 St. Catherine St. - MONTREAL
(Cor. Stanley)

MACINTOSH & HYDE

CHARTERED ACCOUNTANTS

157 St. James Street, Montreal

Digitized by Google

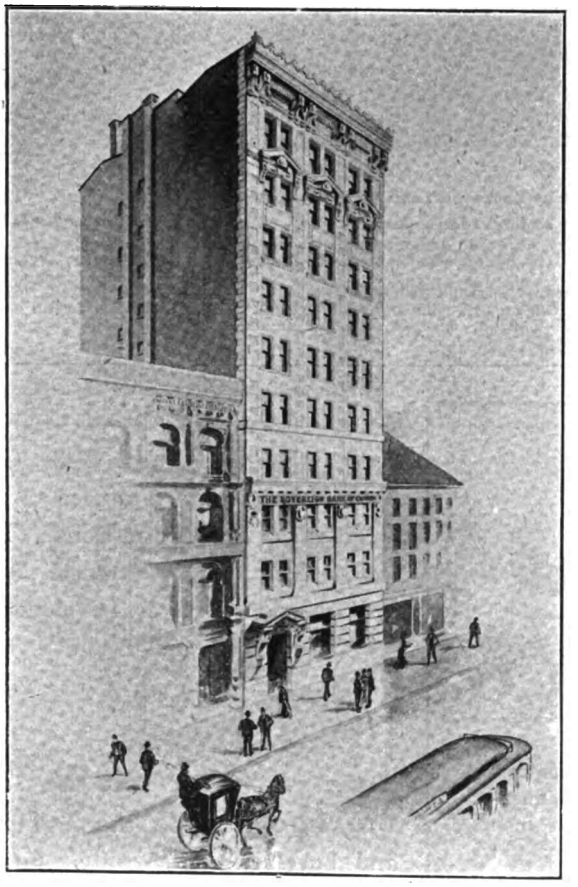
THE

Sovereign Bank of Canada

232 to 236 St. James St.

W. GRAHAM BROWNE, Local Manager

D. M. STEWART, 2nd Vice-President and General Manager



47

Branches throughout Ontario and Quebec

Savings Department at all offices.

Interest at highest rates paid QUARTERLY.

Attention of Management given to individual requirements of each Depositor.

Digitized by Google

The Merchants Bank of Canada

CAPITAL PAID UP - - - - - $6,000,000
RESERVE FUND - - - - - - 3,200,000

Head Office, MONTREAL

Board of Directors:

President, SIR H. MONTAGU ALLAN. Vice-President, JONATHAN HODGSON, Esq.
Directors:—JAMES P. DAWES, Esq., THOS. LONG, Esq., CHAS. R. HOSMER, Esq.. C. F. SMITH, Esq.
HUGH A. ALLAN, Esq., C. M HAYS, Esq, ALEX. BARNET, Esq.
THOS. FYSHE, Gen. Manager, E. F. HEBDEN, Supt. of Branches and Chief Inspector.

Branches in Ontario:

Acton	Creemore	Hamilton	London	Parkdale	Thamesville
Alvinston	Delta	Hanover	Lucan	Perth	Tilbury
Athens	Egânville	Hespeler	Markdale	Prescott	Toronto
Belleville	Elgin	Ingersoll	Meaford	Preston	Walkerton
Berlin	Elora	Kincardine	Mildmay	Renfrew	Watford
Bothwell	Finch	Kingston	Mitchell	Stratford	West Lorne
Brampton	Galt	Lancaster	Napanee	St. George	Westport
Chatham	Gananoque	Lansdowne	Oakville	St. Thomas	Wheatley
Chesley	Glencoe	Leamington	Ottawa	Tara	Windsor
Crediton	Gore Bay	Little Current	Owen Sound		

Branches in Quebec:

Montreal: 205 St. James Street, Sherbrooke St. Sauveur
" 812 St. Catherine Street, St. Jerome Beauharnois
" 2200 " " St. Johns Lachine
" 1086 St. Lawrence Street. Quebec Shawville
Ville St. Louis de Mile End.
Sub-agencies: Lachine Locks (to Lachine): Quyon (to Shawville.)

Branches in Manitoba and N.W. Territories:

Arcola, Brandon, Carberry, Calgary, Carnduff, Edmonton, Gladstone, Lacombe, Leduc, Maple Creek, Medicine Hat, Macgregor, Morris, Neepawa, Oak Lake, Olds, Portage la Prairie, Red Deer, Souris, Wetaskiwin Whitewood, Winnipeg.
SUB-AGENCIES: Arden (to Neepawa), Griswold (to Oak Lake).
In United States—New York Agency, 63 and 65 Wall Street. T. E. MERRETT, Agent.
BANKERS IN GREAT BRITAIN London, Glasgow, Edinburgh and other points,
The Royal Bank of Scotland.

Montreal Trust and Deposit Co.

Directors twenty-one in number, include some of the most influential capitailsts and business men of Canada. . : : : :

Rent of Boxes $5 and upwards. Storage rates moderate.

Acts as Executor under Wills, Guardian, Liquidator, Transfer Agent, Registrar of Shares and Bonds, Trustee for Bond Issues, Financial Agent for Collection of Rents. Dividends, etc.

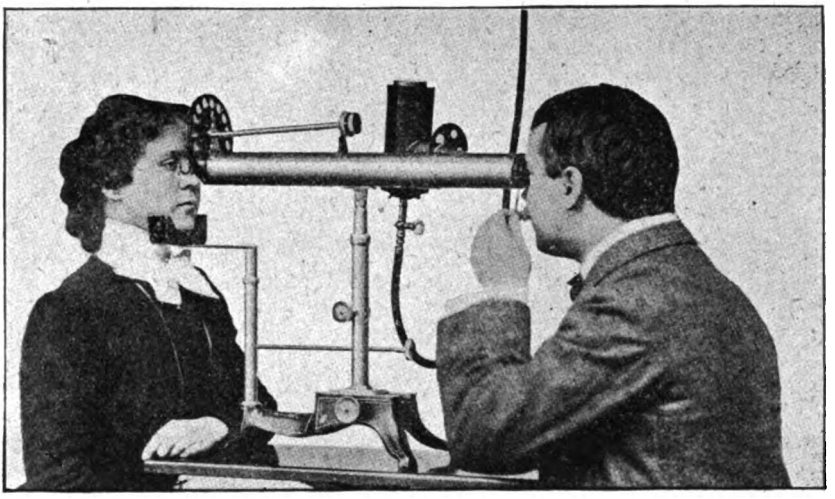
✦✦✦✦

Safe Deposit Boxes and Storage Vaults thoroughly fire and burglar proof, fully guarded day and night, and also direct wire with Police Department.

OFFICES AND VAULTS:

Royal Insurance Building, 1707 Notre Dame St., MONTREAL.

Digitized by Google



PROF. GRANT, B. O. A.

of the OPTICAL INSTITUTE OF CANADA.

Hours : 9 to 1, 2 to 5. Tel. Up 1332
2172 St Catherine Street,
MONTREAL, Can.

Honorary Member British Optical Association.
President Physiological Section Amer. Asso. Opticians.
Honorary President Optical Asso. Prov. of Quebec.
President Canadian Optical Association.

Sight Testing, Most Approved Scientific Methods. Refraction Work in all its Branches.

THE ROYAL BANK OF CANADA

Incorporated 1869 — Incorporated 1869

Capital	***$ 3,000,000***
Reserve	***3,000,000***
Undivided Profits	***302,743***
Total Assets	***31,183,652***

MONTREAL BRANCHES

Bell Telephone Bldg., cor. St. John & Notre Dame Sts.
Corner Notre Dame and Seigneurs Streets
WESTMOUNT
Cor. Greene Avenue and St. Catherine Street
" Sherbrooke Street and Victoria Avenue

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE POPULAR QUICK LUNCH

For Ladies and Gentlemen

The Dairy Lunch Cafe

Open 7 a.m. to 12 p.m.

2318 St. Catherine Street, Montreal

Near Mansfield Street.

HORLICK'S MALTED MILK

FOR INFANTS,
INVALIDS, THE AGED, AND TRAVELERS

Complete, convenient, physiological. Pure milk combined with the extract of malted grain—All the essential food elements necessary for perfect development, in the most assimilable form—No risk from diseased or impure milk—Our own malt-houses and inspected dairies—Thousands of strong, healthy babies attest its value every year—Excellent in Diarrhoea, Cholera Infantum, and Marasmus—Ready at a moment's notice by simply dissolving in water—No cooking or additional milk required.

Samples sent, prepaid, to the profession, upon request.

HORLICK'S FOOD CO., - RACINE, WIS., U. S. A.

GILMOUR BROS. & CO., Canadian Agents, 25 St. Peter St., Montreal.

What's the matter with Old McGill? She's all right!
And so are

THE ROYAL STORES (SIX BRANCHES)

FOR McGILL REQUISITES

Regulation Sweaters, $2.50, $3.50, $5.00
Jerseys, Stockings, Ribbon, Class Caps,
Banners, etc., etc.

QUOTATIONS ON APPLICATION

2246—ST. CATHERINE STREET—2400

Opposite Victoria Street — 3 doors west of Peel Street

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google